

# Chapter 201 - One Hundred Qi-Directing Swords

Chapter 201: One Hundred Qi-Directing Swords

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The broadsword techniques in the Superior Class of the Spiritual Stage, even just a single move, should not be underestimated.

“The Sacred Sword Skill” was a sword technique that was only in the low-class of the Spiritual, and was far inferior to the Suiyue broadsword technique used by Iron Hunchback both in power and variety.

Zhang Ruochen had just practiced the “Sacred Sword Skill”. At this moment, he certainly could not block Iron Hunchback’s attack by using it.

When Iron Hunchback chopped his knife downward, suddenly, in the 300 meters around Zhang Ruochen, all the swords were affected by an invisible Sword Comprehension and were continuously shaking.

“What’s going on?” Everyone was shocked.

The evil warriors held their swords with both hands, but their swords still flew toward Zhang Ruochen and then revolved around him.

“Swish!”

Almost 100 swords flew above Zhang Ruochen’s head and whirled around like they were serving their master.

Even Lin Ningshan’s sword was out of her control and it flew out as well.

“This is... the Flying Sword... Only the legendary Heart Integrated into Sword can do that.” Lin Ningshan stared incredibly at the mysterious teenager as if she was looking at a monster.

Had he reached the Heart Integrated into Sword Realm?

Once you reached that level, you could obtain the “Heart of the Sword”. By using it, you could move 100, or 1,000, even 10,000 swords.

Even in the Heaven Realm, no one could obtain the “Heart of the Sword” and reach the Heart Integrated into Sword Realm.

Only Half-Saints could reach that Realm.

A teenager did it. How surprising was that?

If Lin Ningshan did not see it with her own eyes, she would have never believed it.

“The talented Seventh Prince has just reached the Peak of the Sword Following the Mind. But he has achieved the Heart Integrated into Sword Realm. If this gets out, I’m afraid the throne of the top genius in the 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge must be someone else’s.”

Lin Ningshan knew clearly that, even if she exposed this, no one would believe her.

Iron Hunchback saw the swords flying all over the sky and he was also shocked. Involuntarily, his knife slowly moved a little.

At that very moment, Zhang Ruochen spat a word out from his mouth: “Wham!”

He pointed his fingers forward. 102 swords moved as if they were being guided, merged to form a sword river, and quickly rushed toward Iron Hunchback.

The knife and swords clashed together, making a “Ping!” sound.

Ultimately, the broadsword technique in the Superior Class of the Spiritual Stage that Iron Hunchback unleashed was utterly defeated by those swords. Three of the swords penetrated into Iron Hunchback’s body. He flew backward and was badly injured.

How could a broadsword technique in the Superior Class of the Spiritual Stage compete with a Heart Integrated into Sword

warrior?

“He hasn’t died!” Zhang Ruochen was surprised, and could not help but admire Iron Hunchback’s martial cultivation.

If it was another warrior in the Final State of the Earth Realm that had been attacked by Zhang Ruochen, he would have been repeatedly stabbed with dozens of bleeding holes in his body and died in a pool of blood.

Although Iron Hunchback was stabbed by three swords, they avoided the vital organs, so it was not fatal.

“How old is he? How has he reached the Heart Integrated into Sword Realm?”

Iron Hunchback looked at Zhang Ruochen again, like he was seeing a ghost. He roared desperately, “Prepare for battle!”

Almost all of the Black Tiger Hall masters in Earth Blaze City came to Lingyue Town. Although Zhang Ruochen had killed a group of them, there were still a lot of evil warriors who had not yet come to fight.

Iron Hunchback issued the command and 108 men soon rushed out and set up the Combined Attack again.

“Swish!”

Strands of the Inscription of Array were shot into the sky and formed a giant glowing ball with a diameter of 100 meters that trapped Zhang Ruochen and Iron Hunchback inside the array.

All of those Inscriptions of Array converged at Iron Hunchback.

Iron Hunchback’s strength was getting more powerful, and the Golden Knife in his hand was getting brighter. His clothes totally bulged as if they were full of wind.

With the help of the Combined Attack, Iron Hunchback was, at the moment, not like a warrior who was in the Final State of the Earth Realm. It was like he had reached the Completion of the Earth Realm.

“The complete Combined Attack set plus a master in the Earth Realm—the power together is totally different.” Zhang

Ruochen frowned and finally felt the pressure.

After all, there was a big disparity between Zhang Ruochen's and Iron Hunchback's Martial Arts Realms. Even if it was only a one-on-one fight, it was not easy. So, Zhang Ruochen did not have to expose the Sword Comprehension power of the Heart Integrated into Sword to defeat Iron Hunchback.

Iron Hunchback now obtained the power of the array, so he became stronger and his power increased to a new height.

“Bam!”

Iron Hunchback chopped with his knife, left a giant knife shadow more than 10 meters long, and was going to hit Zhang Ruochen's head.

Zhang Ruochen pinched his forefinger and middle finger together, transferred the Heart of the Sword in the Qi sea, and controlled those 100 swords again.

He pointed his finger at Iron Hunchback and all of the swords rushed out at the same time.

“Boom!”

The giant knife shadow was shattered by the 100 swords and turned into Genuine Qi.

Zhang Ruochen also suffered. He felt like there was a blow on his chest from a hammer, and his internal organs shook violently. He backed off three steps and discharged that power.

That was the last time that Zhang Ruochen retreated.

“The array must be broken first, then Iron Hunchback can be defeated.”

Zhang Ruochen took a sweeping look and saw a weak part of the array.

He waved his arms and the 100 swords attacked that weak part at the same time.

“Hah! You think you can break it like that?”

Iron Hunchback took some effort to have the upper hand as he certainly did not want Zhang Ruochen to break the array. He

flew out immediately and went to chop down the 100 swords with his knife.

Iron Hunchback's broadsword technique was indeed incredible. With only one move, he smashed all 100 swords.

"Breaking your Combined Attack is as easy as pie!" Zhang Ruochen said.

Iron Hunchback smiled coldly. "I control the Combined Attack and its power has been greatly increased. Do you still want to break it? Do you believe that I can kill you in the array within 10 movements?"

"I don't!"

Zhang Ruochen had three ways to break the array.

The easiest way was to utilize the fast speed of the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and avoid the attack from Iron Hunchback. In other words, to delay.

A long time ago, those evil warriors who fortified the array could not hold it, and the array was broken.

However, Zhang Ruochen did not want to use that method. He wanted to end it quickly.

"A Hundred to Fire."

Zhang Ruochen's Genuine Qi dashed out and turned into Spiritual Fire, covering the surrounding space like a sea of fire.

The temperature in the air was rising higher and higher.

With his cultivation, Iron Hunchback certainly was not afraid of the Spiritual Fire.

The evil warriors in the Yellow Realm and the Black Realm could not stand the Spiritual Fire at all.

"Who the hell is this guy? At first, he makes 30 Meters of Flying Snow and causes the freezing cold. Now he brings the Boundless Flame. He wants to burn us to death here, doesn't he?"

"My clothes are on fire... Ahh..."

“My face... Hall Owner, help!”

...

Although the warriors in the Yellow Realm had Genuine Qi to protect them, it was very weak. They could not stand the Spiritual Fire. Soon, their clothes were on fire, and their hair and skin were lit by the Spiritual Fire as well.

A moment later, 100 warriors in the Yellow Realm escaped in all directions and tried a variety of ways to put out the Spiritual Fire.

The Combined Attack was broken instantly.

“Damn it!”

Iron Hunchback saw that nothing much could be done about it now. He immediately flew onto the back of the Scud Tiger and wanted to escape.

The Scud Tiger opened his arms and flew into the air.

Iron Hunchback was relieved a little as he had finally escaped. He thought, “That internal student from the School of the Martial Market is indeed incredible. I wonder where he comes from. I have to go back to Earth Blaze City. Only masters from different forces can defeat him.”

Suddenly, there was a voice behind Iron Hunchback.

“Iron Hunchback, you still want to run away?”

When did that young man wearing the metal mask stand behind Iron Hunchback on the back of the Scud Tiger?

“Pfff!”

Iron Hunchback was about to stand up. Suddenly, his neck hurt and his head flew, and he saw his own headless body.

“That is... my body...” That was the last thought that emerged in Iron Hunchback’s head.

The owner of Black Tiger Hall was famous for his violence, and was just killed by Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen caught Iron Hunchback’s head and put it away. “The Black Tiger Hall owner’s head is worth at least

1,000 merits.”

Wiping out a branch of the black market was worth 1,000 merits.

Killing the owner of Black Tiger Hall was much more significant than wiping out a branch of the black market.

Certainly, exterminating a big branch like Earth Blaze City was different. 10 black market branches combined were equivalent to one Earth Blaze City.

Earth Blaze City was the largest black market in the southeast Yunwu Commandery. If it was exterminated, it would definitely be a heavy loss to the black market.

Of course, if Zhang Ruochen wanted to wipe out Earth Blaze City by himself, that would be quite difficult.

“Since Iron Hunchback has died, you are free. You can go anywhere you want!”

Zhang Ruochen patted the Scud Tiger’s head lightly and applied the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. He flew down from the Scud Tiger’s back, stopped in the air nine times, and dropped to the ground safe and sound.

“Awoo!”

The Scud Tiger roared in the clouds, like it was thankful that Zhang Ruochen had spared its life.

Then it flapped its wings, flew away, and vanished at the other end of the sky.

Although Zhang Ruochen had let the Scud Tiger go, that did not mean that he would do the same with the evil warriors of Black Tiger Hall.

He should kill those that deserved to die.

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen had killed Iron Hunchback, the heretics of Black Tiger Hall were very scared. No one dared to be Zhang Ruochen’s enemy.

“Your Excellency, spare us! From today on, we will never do anything for the black market!”

“As long as you spare us, we’ll do anything you want us to do.”

...

They all knelt on the ground, continuously kowtowing and begging for mercy in a flood of tears.

The number of people that Zhang Ruochen had killed today was much larger than all the combined people that he had killed before. He did not want to kill anymore. However, if he let them go, that also seemed to be a disaster.

With a few exceptions, almost all of the warriors in the black market were the most evil ones. Zhang Ruochen could not believe that they would turn over a new leaf.

So how should he deal with them?

Lin Ningshan came forward and said with cruelty in her eyes, “You can’t spare them. If you do, lots of common people in the Yunwu Commandery will be killed by them. Kill them! Kill them all!”

Zhang Ruochen looked at Lin Ningshan and said with bright eyes, “Then, they are at your disposal.”

After that, he added, “You can also bring their heads back to Yuntai Suzerain.”

Zhang Ruochen did not intentionally give those evil warriors’ heads to Lin Ningshan. It was indeed because he really did not want to kill anymore.

Killing was not a good thing to be happy about.

Since Lin Ningshan liked to kill, he would leave it to her.

Zhang Ruochen went far away toward Earth Blaze City.

“If you must kill someone, you should kill the truly evil powerhouses.”

If he could wipe out Earth Blaze City, he should be able to get a lot of practice resources and a large amount of merit.

# Chapter 202 - Sheep to the Slaughter

Chapter 202: Sheep to the Slaughter

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Screams rose one after another behind Zhang Ruochen. He looked back at Lin Ningshan, who showed no mercy as expected. She killed almost all the warriors of the Black Tiger Hall.

She didn't have a killer instinct, but she could exchange an evil warrior's head for practice resources in Yuntai Suzerain. Practice resources were definitely something she needed.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly while mounting the back of the Snowflake Eagle. He rode it and flew into the sky.

Lin Ningshan lifted her head and watched the mysterious teenager standing on the back of the Snowflake Eagle. Her gaze held both adoration and admiration.

Compared to the Seventh Prince, she thought that this teenager wearing metal moved her more. He was full of mystery, elegance, power, and surprise. She could find no flaws in him.

"Ningshan, who is that man?" Lin Chenyu hurried over. He had lost an arm, but the broken Meridians around his arm had been sealed, and it was no longer bleeding.

Lin Ningshan shook her head. She said, "I don't know who he is. I only know that he is an Internal student at the School of the Martial Market."

Lin Chenyu was shocked at the mangled corpses everywhere. "Did he kill all those evil warriors of the Black Tiger Hall?" he

asked.

Lin Ningshan nodded his head. He said, “He didn’t take the heads of warriors who were at lower realms. He left them to me.”

Lin Chenyu said, “He isn’t the type to be satisfied with the evil warriors at lower realms. There is a message from the owner of the Yuntai Suzerain that he has finished his self-refining. He will be back at Yunwu District soon.”

“The Seventh Prince has finished his self-refining?” Lin Ningshan was a bit shocked.

Lin Chenyu nodded and said, “In three days, Master will be here in the Earth Blaze City. With his skill, he will definitely be able to wipe out the Earth Blaze City. We can also get some resources too.”

Lin Ningshan stared at the departing Snowflake Eagle. He said, “I’m afraid by the time the Seventh Prince is here, Zhang Rouchen will have already destroyed it.”

“Even a legendary warrior at the Heaven Realm dares not guarantee that he will be able to wipe out the Earth Blaze City. He only has the strength of an Internal Student of the School of the Martial Market. Without the help of other Internal Students, he will not even faze the city.” Lin Ningshan smiled coldly.

After seeing Zhang Ruochen’s strength, Lin Ningshan disagreed with Lin Chenyu. “Brother, what should we do now? Should we go back to Yunwu City or wait here for the Seventh Prince?” he asked.

Lin Chenyu thought for a moment and replied, “Don’t you have confidence in him? Let’s go to the Earth Blaze City. I want to see for myself how powerful he is.”

Earth Blaze City was a giant market, not a secret organization. It had great influence in the southeast of Yunwu District. Lots of warriors shopped there for practice resources.

So, any warrior could lead Zhang Ruochen to the Earth Blaze City.

There was a lake 25 kilometers away, which was covered by fog all the year round. Visibility was extremely low; often less than a dozen meters. Passengers were regularly lost in the lake and discovered later as floating corpses.

It was said that Earth Blaze City was in the lake. However, only the black market ships knew the foggy way to the Earth Blaze City.

Zhang Ruochen told the Snowflake Eagle to wait for him in the woods. He walked towards the fog-hidden lake alone and arrived at a busy lakeside pier.

16 huge ships were docked at the pier. The 10 biggest ships were all equipped with the big flags of the Black Tiger Hall.

Those 10 ships were obviously used to pick up the owner of the Black Tiger Hall. Unfortunately for them, the sailors did not know that he had already been killed by Zhang Ruochen.

The boatmen watched Zhang Ruochen appear on the pier. He guessed accurately from the hostility in their eyes that they were actually disguised warriors of the black market. Some of them walked toward Zhang Ruochen.

An grizzled man of about 60 years took a look at Zhang Ruochen and said, "Sir, where are you going?"

"Earth Blaze City!" Zhang Ruochen said.

One-by-one, the warriors loosened their weapons as they became more alert.

The old man smiled calmly. "The gate of the Earth Blaze City closed two weeks ago, and it won't be opened to the public."

A smile crept onto Zhang Ruochen's face. He asked, "Is the Earth Blaze City going on guard against masters from the School of the Martial Market?"

One of the warriors began to smile. "I think you are a student from the School of the Martial Market. Young man, you'd better tell me who you are. Otherwise, you will die here, never mind going to the Earth Blaze City."

Zhang Ruochen's eyes narrowed. He took out a token. "I'm from the imperial court, and I'm going to buy some practice

resources in the Earth Blaze City.”

Zhang Ruochen had not intended to just barge into the Earth Blaze City. After all, he did not know its current strength. He decided not to expose his identity as a student of the School of the Martial Market. Instead, he used his imperial court identity.

That old man’s eyes brightened as he looked at Zhang Ruochen’s token. “A Golden Dragon Token! Are you a descendant of the royal family in Yunwu District?”

Zhang Ruochen put away the token and said, “Yes.”

“Since you are from the Royal Family, why are there no royal guards or attendants with you?” The old man was puzzled.

On the surface, the black market and the official power were enemies. But many people from the imperial court went to the black market to buy practice resources secretly.

After all, they wanted to practice, too. Some of the unique practice resources could only be bought on the black market.

Also, some people in the imperial court had acquired treasures with an unknown origin. They could only sell them on the black market. The black market dealers had countless ties with officials in the imperial court.

It was perfectly ordinary for people from the Royal Family went to buy practice resources from the black market.

But it was definitely strange for Zhang Ruochen to keep such a low profile. Usually, the masters from the Royal Family were escorted by a crowd of servants and royal guards. Naturally, the old guard was suspicious.

Zhang Ruochen said, “If I had brought a large number of royal guards and servants, would I be allowed to go to Earth Blaze City?”

“Certainly not,” the old man said. “Things have changed now. Two weeks ago, the mayor personally ordered that warriors who want to get in the Earth Blaze City must be checked strictly, especially those who come from the imperial court.

The number of people entering the city each day must not be over ten.”

Zhang Ruochen said with a smile, “It seems that the Earth Blaze City guards against the imperial court heavily.”

The old man said directly, “At any other time, Earth Blaze City certainly wouldn’t care about the imperial court. However, the School of the Martial Market has been fighting with the black market. The army of the imperial court is likely to join in. Earth Blaze City has to take more precautions.”

Zhang Ruochen spread his hands and said, “You see that I’m alone, can I enter the Earth Blaze City?”

“Of course.”

Zhang Ruochen was just a teenager, so the old man had no idea that he posed a threat to Earth Blaze City. If the City held one of the imperial family, the imperial army would think twice before attacking.

“But if you want to enter Earth Blaze City, you have to pay the ship fee.” The old man narrowed his eyes. He continued, “And, don’t blame me for not warning you. Earth Blaze City is in chaos. It is very tumultuous and dangerous. If a man from the royal family goes there alone, he could be slaughtered like a sheep!”

“No worries!”

Zhang Ruochen grabbed a handful of silver coins at random, generously put them in the old man’s hand, and said, “Now give me a ride to the Earth Blaze City.”

The boatmen watched him stash his money bag.

Their eyes brightened, and some even began to fill with murderous intent.

As he accepted the silver coins, the old man changed his attitude greatly. He bowed to Zhang Ruochen with a flattering smile. “Master, please board this boat. I’ll take you to Earth Blaze City personally.”

Zhang Ruochen boarded the little boat.

That elder in blue stood in the front of the boat and rowed the oars. Ripples spread across the surface of the water. The little boat soon entered the white fog and disappeared.

“He must have grabbed at least 30 coins! He is definitely a fat sheep.”

“Some playboy from the Royal Family, daring to come to Earth Blaze City alone. Is he really so unfamiliar with the concept of death?”

“It’s a pity that Old He gets him first. Damn.”

“It’s too good for the old man. After this, Old He may add tens of thousands to his wealth.”

“I think it’s more than that.”

The disguised warriors stared enviously as the little boat sailed away.

That teenage punk from the Royal Family would definitely be killed by Old He and turn up as just another corpse in the foggy lake.

# Chapter 203 - The Red Spider Vessel

Chapter 203: The Red Spider Vessel

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen sat on the little boat with his legs crossed, looked at the smoky lake, and asked, “How should I address you?”

The elder in blue who was rowing the boat stared at Zhang Ruochen with a smile and said, “My surname is He. Everyone calls me Old He.”

“Are you very familiar with Earth Blaze City, Old He?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

The elder in blue said with a smile, “I have been running this boat in this Fog-hidden Lake my whole life. I do business with people who come and go in Earth Blaze City. So, how can I not be?”

Zhang Ruochen nodded his head and said, “You boat owners must belong to some guild, don’t you?”

The elder in blue said, “You are a man of great insight. Our Greenlake Union may be nothing in the entire Yunwu Commandery, but we control the import and export hub of the entire Earth Blaze City. There are six piers and 530 ships. In Earth Blaze City, our Greenlake Union is the biggest, except for the Rosefinch Tower, the Hades Department, the Black Tiger Hall, and the Poisonous Spider Club.”

Zhang Ruochen continued by asking, “Does the Hades Department have a branch in Earth Blaze City also?”

The elder in blue thought that Zhang Ruochen wanted to hire a killer in the Hades Department, so he did not think much and said, “Omen Ridge and the Poisonous Spider Club are big powers in the Black Market. Their powers are not limited to Earth Blaze City, or even to the Yunwu Commandery. It is said

that the business of the Hades Department and the Poisonous Spider Club has spread to all the 36 commanderies in Omen Ridge.”

The Black Market was a special market that was composed of various small organizations and specialized in the underground transactions that could not see the light of day.

People will always have a dark side, so the Black Market will exist forever.

But, the forces in the Black Market were classified into different levels.

For example, the Hades Department and the Poisonous Spider Club were spread all over the 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge and belonged to the highest level.

The power of the Rosefinch Tower covered the Nine Western Prefectures and belonged to the second level.

The power of the Black Tiger Hall covered the Yunwu Commandery and belonged to the third level.

The power of the Greenlake Union was only limited to Earth Blaze City, so it belonged to the fourth level.

Of course, there were branches of the Hades Department and the Poisonous Spider Club in Earth Blaze City. The Greenlake Union’s headquarters was there.

However powerful the dragon was, it was not necessarily a match for the local snake.

“Splash!”

Suddenly, the sound of battle drums in the distance floated across the surface of the water.

The drumbeat continued to thump and was getting louder and louder. The massive sound shook the water into waves.

A moment later, a steel red ship, more than 200 meters long, sailed toward them at a very fast speed from the distance. It raised the waves up dozens of meters and made a “Swoosh!” sound. This momentum was imbued with the Spirit Conquering Mountains and Rivers.

It was indeed like a moving city of iron and steel.

On the giant vessel stood warriors in purple coats and black trousers. They were all in high spirits and not ordinary warriors. With long black spears in their hands and sharp eyes, they were much stronger than those rabble from the Black Tiger Hall.

“The Red Spider Vessel!”

The elder in blue changed his countenance and moved his Genuine Qi instantly. He quickly rowed the boat backward.

Zhang Ruochen saw the elder’s panicked expression and asked curiously, “Who the hell are they? As far as I know, even the Imperial Court of the Yunwu Commandery doesn’t have a warship that large.”

That warship was indeed powerful. Its body was carved with numberless Inscriptions of Array. As you could imagine, if the Vessel-defending Formation was activated, the unparalleled power that it displayed would not be much less than the Defender Array’s.

The elder in blue said, “The Imperial Court of the Yunwu Commandery isn’t able to build the Red Spider Vessel. It belongs to the Poisonous Spider Club. There are only two of them in the Yunwu Commandery. The power of the Red Spider Vessel is greater than a level nine Genuine Martial Arm’s.

“30 years ago, the last Commandery Prince Zhang Xianyi of the Yunwu Commandery carried the level nine Genuine Martial Arm, Iron Halberd. He personally led 10,000 troops and fought against a warrior in the Heaven Realm from the Poisonous Spider Club in the Yunjiang water area.

“In the end, Zhang Xianyi suffered a sensational defeat and the whole army was wiped out. He was injured badly too, and went back to Yunwu City. He died in the palace a mere half year later. The power of the Red Spider Vessel is unstoppable, even against a warrior in the Heaven Realm. You can see how terrifying its fighting capacity is.”

Zhang Xianyi was the Yunwu Commandery Prince's father and also Zhang Ruochen's grandfather. 30 years ago, he was a legendary warrior in the Heaven Realm.

If he had not died, he might have been the superior in the Yunwu Commandery now.

Zhang Ruochen stared at that magnificent warship. On the deck stood many giant savage beasts. There were Fire Tigers with blazing bodies, and Ice Armed Lions glowing with blue light.

At the same time, slaves in shabby clothes stood on the deck. There were so many of them with their arms and legs tied with iron chains. There were giant men, also beautiful and weak women, and some lower-grade slaves.

War slaves and women slaves and servants... The different slaves were put into different areas.

The elder in blue said, "Those are the slaves that the Poisonous Spider Club are transporting to Earth Blaze City, and they will be sent to the small branches of the Black Market in the southeast of the Yunwu Commandery in different batches. Some will become war servants of big families, and some will be playthings on the beds of rich people. Those unattractive lower-grade slaves who haven't practiced Genuine Qi will be sold to the mine to work as miners."

Zhang Ruochen looked in another direction, which was the wing room on the Red Spider Vessel. There was a powerful smell coming out of it, which made Zhang Ruochen feel that it was very dangerous.

Zhang Ruochen said reflectively, "It seems that an important figure in the Poisonous Spider Club has come to Earth Blaze City. Now the city is becoming even busier. I'm curious about who else will come too."

The elder in blue said, "I guess that the important figure of the Poisonous Spider Club is coming here because of the four students from the School of the Martial Market. It is said that

one of the students is quite special and will sell for a high price.”

Zhang Ruochen was a little curious and asked, “What’s special about him?”

The elder in blue smiled a bit and stopped talking.

Zhang Ruochen grabbed a handful of silver coins and put them in the old man’s hands.

The elder in blue took the silver coins, smiled, and said, “It is said that the internal student is a princess from a superior class commandery. She is not only pretty, but her cultivation is also very high. When she was captured, she was locked up in the Poisonous Spider Club. They won’t let her go easily and it has been reported to the high-level figures.”

Zhang Ruochen’s expression was slightly puzzled. In the entire School of the Martial Market, only Huang Yanchen could be counted as a princess of a superior class commandery.

If the elder in blue was telling the truth, then it would definitely be her.

But, how could this be?

Because Zhang Ruochen was wearing a metal mask, the elder in blue could not see Zhang Ruochen’s facial expressions, and he said, “If the Poisonous Spider Club controls that princess, then they control a huge source of money. They are not worried that the School of the Martial Market and that superior class commandery won’t compromise.”

Zhang Ruochen let out a deep breath and sighed in his mind. The Poisonous Spider Club was a power player in the Black Market and would not be afraid of the School of the Martial Market and the Qianshui Commandery at all.

Of course, if Huang Yanchen was imprisoned by the Poisonous Spider Club, they would not hurt her for the time being. After all, the Poisonous Spider Club was a business group. If they controlled a princess of a superior class commandery, it meant that they possessed very precious cargo.

No matter how high the price was, the Qianshui Commandery Prince would accept it.

“That really is bad news. I hope it’s just a rumor.” Zhang Ruochen sighed.

...

At this moment, on the Red Spider Vessel, senior figures of the Poisonous Spider Club were gathering and discussing the princess of the superior class commandery.

An old man in purple clothes said with a smile, “I never imagined that Princess Yanchen of the Qianshui Commandery would be caught in Earth Blaze City. She is very valuable. The Qianshui Commandery Prince should pay 100 million silver coins.”

“100 million silver coins? Elder Xue, you look down on the Qianshui Commandery too much. Even if we want one billion silver coins, the Qianshui Commandery Prince will agree.” Hua Minggong smiled.

Hua Minggong was the chief director of the Yunwu Commandery in the Poisonous Spider Club. His cultivation reached the Heaven Realm and was much more powerful than Iron Hunchback, the owner of the Black Tiger Hall. He was among the top three in the Black Market in the entire Yunwu Commandery.

Hua Minggong said, “Both the Qianshui Commandery and the Yunwu Commandery will be ruthlessly blackmailed.”

On the table sat a young man in a golden robe. He had a sharp machete and said with an evil smile, “It is said that Commandery Princess Yanchen is engaged to the Ninth Prince of the Yunwu Commandery and is extremely beautiful. I really want to meet her right now.”

Hua Minggong looked at the young man and said seriously, “Qingshan, if you want other women, I’ll give you as many as you want. But this is the Commandery Princess Yanchen. You can never touch her. “She will bring massive wealth to our Poisonous Spider Club. If you ruin this, I won’t forgive you.”

Hua Qingshan was the only son of Hua Minggong and very gifted. His cultivation was more powerful than many of the older Martial Arts masters. However, he had a hobby, which was women.

Hua Minggong knew very well about his son's natural instincts, so he had to tell him the importance of this.

If something happened to Commandery Princess Yanchen, it would irritate the Qianshui Commandery Prince, rather than allow them to exchange vast amounts of wealth with him. It would be a great disaster for the Poisonous Spider Club.

“I know!” Hua Qingshan had an evil smile.

He thought that his father was overcautious. The Poisonous Spider Club was a big power in the Black Market and protected by it. Even if they offended the Qianshui Commandery, would they wipe out the Poisonous Spider Club?

# Chapter 204 - The Soul-Absorbing Eye

Chapter 204: The Soul-Absorbing Eye

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

After the Red Spider Vessel passed, the lake surface gradually quieted down.

The elder in blue let out a long sigh. “Since the big names in the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce have come to Earth Blaze City, the students of the School of the Martial Market won’t dare to come here.”

“Get up!” Zhang Ruochen said.

The Red Spider Vessel was quite something, but it would not scare the students of the School of the Martial Market. At least, Zhang Ruochen was not scared at all.

He would still go to Earth Blaze City.

The elder in blue glanced at Zhang Ruochen and gave him a meaningful smile. He walked to the center of the little boat and poured a cup of hot tea for Zhang Ruochen, then said, “The water’s freezing and the wind’s chilly. Please drink this tea to warm up.”

Just when he poured the tea, the elder in blue twisted his finger and dropped some white powder into the cup from his fingertip.

In fact, Zhang Ruochen had seen his little trick when he was pouring the tea. He smiled and replied, “I’m neither thirsty nor cold. Why don’t you drink it yourself?”

The expression on the elder in blue’s face didn’t change. With the same smile, he replied, “In that case, I’ll leave the tea here. You could drink it when you feel thirsty.”

He put the cup down in front of Zhang Ruochen and turned around to go back to paddle the boat.

“I said,” Zhang Ruochen began, “that you should drink it. Are you deaf?”

The elder in blue stopped. With a sharp malice in his eyes, he laughed harshly, “Boy, you’ve got sharp eyes. You’ve caught me!”

“CLASH!”

He whipped around and swept his arm to shoot thirteen 17 centimeter-long golden needles at Zhang Ruochen. They flew fast with a rush of wind.

Each golden needle was a first level Genuine Martial Weapon. An Ice Series Inscription on the surface to connected its head and tail. Once activated by Genuine Qi, the outburst was ten times more powerful than a normal Golden Needle.

Zhang Ruochen still sat at the stern, legs crossed, without a trace of nervousness.

“WHOOSH... ”

The thirteen Golden Needles flew towards Zhang Ruochen, only to be blocked by his Genuine Qi shield only a foot away from him. They stopped immediately and hung suspended in the air.

“A Genuine Qi shield! You’re a warrior of the Earth Realm?”

The elder in blue’s expression changed to dismay. He realized that had messed with the wrong guy, so he climbed on the edge of the boat to hurl himself into the lake to flee.

“Waaa!”

With a wave of his arm, Zhang Ruochen sent the Golden Needles flying backward to attack the elder in blue.

PHHHF!

The elder in blue was perforated by the Golden Needles. With a horrible scream, he fell into the lake. Soon, the lake was blood red, and a dead body surfaced.

Zhang Ruochen sighed lightly and rose up to pour his Genuine Qi to the little boat.

“Swish!”

The little boat shot to the Red Spider Vessel’s direction like an arrow, heading towards the far side of Fog-Hidden Lake.

15 minutes later, as the mist covering the lake faded, the outline of an island appeared in front of Zhang Ruochen.

Earth Blaze City at last.

The island was surrounded by hundreds of meters high cliffs and guarded by arrays. Normal people were unable to sneak into Earth Blaze City. They could only enter from the front door in the south of the island.

Zhang Ruochen did not risk rushing into Earth Blaze City. Instead, he docked the little boat at the front door in the south and bribed the guards with some silver coins. Then, he entered the city without any difficulty.

The Red Spider Vessel was also docked there. The warriors of Tarantula Chamber of Commerce were escorting slaves from the huge ship and taking them into Earth Blaze City.

“Hurry up. Or I’ll beat you to death.”

A warrior in purple roared, with a lightning long whip in his hand.

“Snap!”

The whip struck a sturdy-looking slave, splitting the skin on his back and spraying his neighbors with blood.

Hua Qingshan walked down from the Red Spider Vessel with his hands behind his back. He smiled evilly. “You’d better be careful. That slave is a warrior in the Completion of the Black Realm, so he is worth a lot. You can’t afford to pay for the loss if you kill him.”

“Yes, sir.” The warrior in purple kneeled down at once, shaking with cold sweat.

The man standing in front of him was not only the young master of Tarantula Chamber of Commerce but also one of the seven top masters of the black market. He was definitely someone among the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge.

The kneeling man was just a captain of the guard of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce, and he could not risk offending Hua Qingshan.

Hua Qingshan was satisfied by the terrified reaction of the captain. With a smile, he nodded, "Where is that District Princess Yanchen being held? Show me."

The captain answered awkwardly, "Boss's orders—no one gets near Princess Yanchen without his permission."

"Haha!"

"Does that include me?"

The captain clenched his teeth. "Sir, please don't make our job hard. We're just following orders."

"Fine. I won't make it hard for you." Hua Qingshan smiled. "Raise your head," he said.

"I dare not." The captain's head remained down.

"I command you to raise your head!" Hua Qingshan's voice became sharp and cold.

The captain was so afraid of Hua Qingshan that he lifted his head.

A strange smile clouded Hua Qingshan's face, and some green lines began to appear in his eyes. Soon, his eyes turned totally green. They glowed with an uncanny light. He ordered, "Take me to see Princess Yanchen."

"Yes!"

The captain's eyes glazed over. He stood up and headed to Earth Blaze City like a puppet.

"An Internal student of The School of the Martial Market, Princess of Qianshui District...I'm intrigued! Hehe!" Hua Qingshan said to himself as he followed the captain.

After they both left, Zhang Ruochen walked out from an alley. He said to himself, "He is such a powerful warrior that he's already practiced the Soul-Absorbing Eye Successfully!"

The Soul-Absorbing Eye was a quite profound martial technique in the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage. It was very hard to practice and its power was unpredictable. Few people could manage it.

As far as Zhang Ruochen could recall, only warriors of the Heaven Realm with the help of very powerful Martial Soul could practice the Soul-Absorbing Eye successfully.

But Zhang Ruochen could tell that Hua Qingshan's martial cultivation was not of the Heaven Realm. It showed that his talent was super high. Especially his Spiritual Power; it must be over level 25.

Only strong Spiritual Power could control the Soul-absorbing Eye.

In the black market, half of the heretics who could use the Soul-Absorbing Eye were infamous seducers. No woman could resist its power.

At the same time, they had to absorb Yin Qi from women to consolidate their Martial Souls, in case the Soul-Absorbing Eye backfired.

“I can use this chance to find senior sister apprentice Huang.”

Zhang Ruochen released the power of the Space Domain to twist the space around him. Instantly, he disappeared into thin air.

With Zhang Ruochen's current cultivation, only a warrior of the Heaven Realm could see through the cloak of his Space Domain's invisibility.

Despite the young leader of Poisonous Spider's strength, Zhang Ruochen had to follow him. After all, Huang Yanchen was his fiancée now.

He had to rescue Huang Yanchen even if the cost was his life.

After applying his camouflage, Zhang Ruochen followed Hua Qingshan stealthily to the Earth Blaze City branch of Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

The guard captain led the way to a courtyard protected by the Inscription of Array. He waved his hand slightly and the

captain stood down.

Two maids kneeled down immediately to greet Hua Qingshan. “Greetings, young master,” they said.

Hua Qingshan asked, “Is Commandery Princess Yanchen held inside?”

“As per your orders the medicinal water has been prepared.” Two of the maids spoke in unison.

Hua Qingshan waved with a smile. “You can both stand down. I don’t require your service here,” he informed them.

“Young master, save...me...”

The maids were both masters of Martial Arts with cultivations of the Earth Realm. They were no weaklings. The Tarantula Chamber of Commerce had given them the responsibility of guarding Princess Yanchen.

They were about to continue their protest, but when they met Hua Qingshan’s eyes, they suddenly turned dumb. They bowed to him and said, “As you wish.”

Then they left.

Hua Qingshan shook his head and smirked as he walked into the courtyard.

The moment he was inside, he stopped and let out a hollow laugh. “Still hiding? Come out!”

Zhang Ruochen, who was 50 steps away, was shocked. He stopped immediately, wondering if Hua Qingshan was aware of his presence.

Just before Zhang Ruochen could attack, two sounds of the wind whistle rang out.

“Whew! Whew!”

Two figures flew out of the shadows like lightning. They rushed into the courtyard and stood on opposite sides of Hua Qingshan.

They both wore the Internal Student robes of the School of the Martial Market and their skill levels were high. One carried a

blade, and the other hefted a long spear.

“Haha! It was fast for the internal students to get Earth Blaze City. Interesting. What’re your names?” Hua Qingshan seemed calm. He looked askance at them.

“Zuo Sheng!” the one with a long spear said. He stood with pride and his cultivation was in the Dawn State of the Earth Realm.

Hua Qingshan shook his head, “Didn’t ring a bell. Although I once heard of a person called Zuo Lengxuan whose martial cultivation seemed fine.”

“He’s my cousin.” Zuo Sheng said.

Hua Qingshan laughed, “Another guy from House Zuo of District. Your cousin has a lot more skill than you.”

The other student with the blade, who was short and thin with thick black eyebrows, glanced at Zuo Sheng and shouted, “Enough small talk! Shall we rescue her first?”

Hua Qingshan turned to him and laughed, “What’s your name, then?”

“Listen carefully, man. The name’s Chang Qiqi.”

After that, the short one rushed to Hua Qingshan with three steps. Each step was in the air without touching the ground. He held his blade with both hands and cleave at Hua Qingshan.

Although short and thin, Chang Qiqi attacked with incredible power. His blade thrummed with the sounds of wind and thunder and released 4 bolts of purple lightning. Combined with the Qiqi’s knife energy, the attack threatened to split Hua Qingshan’s skull.

# Chapter 205 - The Desperate Ambush

Chapter 205: The Desperate Ambush

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Chang Qiqi was in the Medium State of the Earth Realm. He was a two uniquenesses genius who could hold his own against a warrior in the Completion of the Earth Realm.

His broadsword technique was very powerful and courageous, like being guarded by the god of lightning.

Hua Qingshan smiled coldly with one hand behind him and the other stretching out quickly. He flipped on the back of the blade, making a sharp metal sound.

“BANG!”

Rings of power ripples spread out on the Chang Qiqi’s sword.

The blade shook fiercely, nearly breaking Chang Qiqi’s fingers.

Chang Qiqi stepped to his right and retreated for over ten feet. After coming to a stop, his eyes grew large as he stared at Hua Qingshan. He said, “I didn’t know such a strong warrior was among the young generation of the black market. Are you Hua Qingshan, the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider?”

“Haha! You’re rather good at recognizing people!” called Hua Qingshan.

Chang Qiqi’s face was drawn. He said disconsolately, “What bad luck to meet you!”

Zuo Sheng’s face also turned pale. He didn’t expect the man in front of him to be the famous Young Lord of Poisonous Spider.

Although the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider was only in the Final State of the Earth Realm, he was not much weaker than

the warriors on the Earth Board.

Everyone expected the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider to earn a place on the Earth Board as soon as he reached the Completion of the Earth Realm.

Although Chang Qiqi and Zuo Sheng were both masters in the Internal Academy, it was hard for them to even block the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider's three movements.

Chang Qiqi and Zuo Sheng exchanged a look and immediately ran away in two directions.

"Do you really think you can get away since you are here?" Hua Qingshan sneered and took out a one foot three inches machete.

She unleashed the Genuine Qi from her fingertip and attacked Zi Qian's sword.

The machete glowed like an asteroid and flew from Hua Qingshan's hand. It curved through the air and came right towards Zuo Sheng.

Zuo Sheng was a master in the Dawn State of the Earth Realm. His skill had enabled him to quickly put 20 yards between himself and Hua Qingshan. He had almost left the court, when—

"Shunk!"

The head of the guard had been tear apart from the body and blood clashed to three meters high from the neck.

With a loud noise, the body and the head fell on the ground at the same time.

The machete boomeranged through the air and back to Hua Qingshan's hand.

**SWOOSH**

Hua Qingshan hurled out his machete again, this time aiming for Chang Qiqi's neck.

Seeing Zuo Sheng being slaughtered, Chang Qiqi made a strange cry. He suddenly turned around, jumped up and struck with his blade.

“BAM!”

Chang Qiqi’s blade blew the machete off far away, but he was blown into the air by the strong wallop as well. After falling on the ground, he started to run to the distance again.

“Not bad,” Hua Qingshan conceded. He summoned the machete, performed the physical technique, and chased after Chang Qiqi.

“The Young Lord of Poisonous Spider is indeed powerful. Perhaps even ten Iron Hunchbacks are no match for him.”

After Hua Qingshan left, Zhang Ruochen strolled into the courtyard. Soon, he saw a pavilion covered by the Inscription of Array. He looked up and saw Huang Yanchen standing on the second floor.

Of course, Huang Yanchen had been watching the battle. She had wanted to rush out and help her classmates, but whenever she tried to get out of the pavilion numerous arrays appeared to hold her back.

But whenever she tried to get out, close and numerous arrays would appear in the boundary of the pavilion, making the power of thunderbolts that forced her back.

“Damn it!”

It grieved Huang Yanchen to see Zuo Sheng’s decapitation. After all, he was killed trying to save her.

Of course, she also knew that with her martial cultivation, she would not have been able to block even one of Hua Qingshan’s techniques even if she had been able to join the fight.

“There are indeed too many masters in the black market. I underestimated them before!”

Huang Yanchen was the most favored one among all the commandery princesses, because she has the prettiest face and the highest talent. But she had never thought that she would become a prisoner one day.

She knew very well the reason why the Evil Warriors in the black market didn’t harm her until now. It was all because she

was the Qianshui District Princess.

Huang Yanchen began to feel morose and dejected. Duanmu Xingling and Zhang Ruochen had warned her in from the very first that the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect were not ordinary evil forces, but she didn't pay attention. She thought that with the help of her martial cultivation and some survival skills, even the martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm could not imprison her.

Just because she was too arrogant, she was plotted by the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce and became a prisoner.

The return of Hua Qingshan carrying his bloody machete interrupted her thoughts. He looked angry.

Standing straight, Huang Yanchen looked down at him, beautiful eyes flashing cold rage. She asked, "Have you killed Chang Qiqi?"

"He can't fight very well, but he's rather good at running away. He escaped!"

Hua Qingshan looked up at Princess Yanchen and was stunned by her beauty. He laughed and said, "How beautiful! I've heard that District Princess Yanchen has the beauty of a goddess and the grace of an angel. Today, I can see that your beauty in fact exceeds your reputation!"

Hua Qingshan stepped forward, passed right through the Inscription of Array, and walked up to the second floor.

DONG, DONG...

The sound of footsteps came from the stairs.

Huang Yanchen's eyes grew wide and her lips grew tight. She stared closely at the stairway.

She still had much training to finish before she could hope to fight Hua Qingshan.

What could I do right now?

Hua Qingshan's footsteps came closer and closer.

Huang Yanchen performed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon and turned herself into a shadow. She formed a shadow sword

with her hand and pointed it at Hua Qingshan.

Hua Qingshan stood firmly at where he was, without the intention of fighting back, and he sneered, “Your Highness, you’re too weak. Maybe you can fight with me two years later.”

Hua Qingshan acted later but arrived earlier. He punched towards Huang Yanchen, and Huang Yanchen was blown away by the wind even his palm reached her.

**BANG!**

Huang Yanchen crashed through the door and fell on the ground.

Huang Yanchen felt that all of her meridians was broken and she lost all her strength. With blood on the corner of her mouth, she turned around and glanced at Hua Qingshan.

How could he be so powerful?

Huang Yanchen had never suffered such a disastrous defeat before when facing a young warrior.

Although Hua Qingshan was one of the seven young masters in the black market, he was actually about 30 years old. So he was not really that young. Huang Yanchen was only 20 herself, so of course he could defeat her.

Of course, the higher one’s martial cultivation was, the slower his senility speed would be. Hua Qingshan still looked like a 20-year-old young man.

Hua Qingshan walked inside and looked at Huang Yanchen on the ground, just a lamb to be slaughtered. He laughed and said, “District Princess Yanchen, you’re indeed as arrogant and stubborn as the rumor has. But I like girls like you. Because I believe that no matter how haughty you are, when you meet me, you’ll become passionate. As for your pride, I can eliminate it with violence. When you get hurt, you won’t be arrogant anymore, right? Haha!”

“How dare you!” Huang Yanchen gnashed her teeth in anger, trying to get up from the ground. But the moment she made a

move, she felt a sense of extreme pain which almost tore her body up.

“Argh!”

Huang Yanchen spat out a mouthful of blood. Her beautiful face became even paler, looking like a piece of white paper.

Hua Qingshan sat on a chair and said calmly, “Your Highness, please don’t struggle, or you’ll hurt yourself even more. You were hit by my Heart-Breaking Palm just now. If you try to transfer your Genuine Qi with force, you’ll face severe consequences. If you’re lucky, you’ll lose all your cultivation. If not, your meridians will break, your heart will smash, and you’ll die miserably.

“I have been practicing the Heart-Breaking Palm for five whole years. Maybe only three people in the entire Internal Academy can block it.”

A heroic look suddenly appeared on Huang Yanchen’s face. She was about to transfer the Genuine Qi by force and fight desperately with Hua Qingshan.

Suddenly, a person appeared in this room without anyone’s notice.

It was a young man in white with a metal mask on his face.

“CLASH!”

With the speed of lightning, he slashed towards Hua Qingshan with a broken sword in his hand.

They were already very close to each other, and the masked man was extremely fast. The broken sword was at Hua Qingshan’s neck in a heart beat.

When the mysterious young man appeared, Hua Qingshan was also slightly astonished. It was almost impossible for someone to get near him without his notice at all.

Although Hua Qingshan was shocked, he was quick in reaction. When the sword came, he immediately leaned backward and escaped from that slash dangerously.

“Tch!”

But he did not lean quite far enough. The cold Sword Breath made a shallow cut on his neck.

The Sword Breath was so cold that the upper part of Hua Qingshan's body was covered by a sheet of white frost.

Zhang Ruochen sighed secretly. He was only that close to killing Hua Qingshan.

Although Zhang Ruochen attack had not ended Hua Qingshan, it had provided a diversion. Zhang Ruochen did not stop to think. He grabbed Huang Yanchen with one hand and rushed out of the pavilion.

If Zhang Ruochen could not kill a master like Hua Qingshan with an ambush, a second attack would fair no better.

With Zhang Ruochen's cultivation at the moment, he could only choose to flee.

Hua Qingshan was also startled. The opponent was too fast and he had nearly been killed.

It was the first time that he felt death was so close. Besides, the opponent was only a young man.

“CLAP! CLAP!”

Hua Qingshan shook off the ice on his body and hummed coldly, “You can't escape!”

As Zhang Ruochen dashed out of the gate with Huang Yanchen in his arms, Hua Qingshan began to give chase. The older man was faster.

“CLASH!”

The sword flashed.

Hua Qingshan took out his machete and flung it with all of the strength he could muster. The machete curved out past Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen and sped back. It was headed right for Zhang Ruochen.

If Zhang Ruochen blocked it, he would be chased up by Hua Qingshan.

If Zhang Ruochen did not block it, he would lose his head.

Zhang Ruochen had to stop and block. With an easy slash, he poked the machete away.

“Boom!”

The force on the machete was still powerful. Zhang Ruochen’s arm tingled from the shock, so he stepped a bit backward.

Now, he finally realized why Zuo Sheng would be killed with only one slash. Common people could never stand the power on the machete.

What was more, the machete didn’t fly in a straight line. Rather, no one could predict its direction.

If Zhang Ruochen had not learned the Heart Integrated Sword technique, he would never have been able to defend the machete either.

Other warriors in the Earth Realm might be killed without even seeing the machete’s flight path.

“Zhang Ruochen, you’re no match for him. Put me down, and I’ll block his path. Only in this way can you survive.” Huang Yanchen’s voice sounded cold but weak. She stared at Zhang Ruochen coldly with her beautiful eyes.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “How did you know it was me?”

“Why can’t I? You’re only wearing a mask! You idiot!” Huang Yanchen rolled her eyes and tried to get away from Zhang Ruochen. She wanted to risk her life to fight with Hua Qingshan and earn Zhang Ruochen some time to escape.

Huang Yanchen understood that if Zhang Ruochen tried to take her with him, neither of them would escape.

# Chapter 206 - Escape the Siege

Chapter 206: Escape the Siege

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“You can only leave the Poisonous Spider Lair with the permission of the Poisonous Spider Lord.”

Hua Qingshan sneered coldly and activated all his Genuine Qi. He was covered in a shroud of purple gas, and then he stretched out his hand to attack.

“Heart-breaking Palm! ”

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes went sharp and he activated his Blood Meridian Power.

A Divine-Stage Blood Wave of nine meters in diameter formed under his feet. Zhang Ruochen raised a blood pillar and wrapped himself in the center.

“Bang!”

Nine blood swords appeared to spin around Zhang Ruochen. The sharp ends aligned to point downwards.

Zhang Ruochen flicked one finger, and the nine swords merged to attack Hua Qingshan.

“Bam!”

The Sword Breath and the Palm Strike crashed together.

The powerful collision sent Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen flying backward. Their bodies smashed through the banister and fell off the roof to the ground.

Hua Qingshan's palm had been pierced by the great Sword Breath. His whole hand would have been damaged if he had not activated the Blood Meridian power to block some of the Sword Breath's onslaught.

"Blood-condensed Nine Swords"

Hua Qingshan stared at his bleeding hand with wild eyes. He was outraged. He chased the fleeing Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen, then pulled up with a sneer. "There's an Imprisoning Formation Inscription around the building. It's easier in than out. You two can't escape!"

Huang Yanchen knew better than anybody else about the power of the Imprisoning Formation Inscription. She warned her protector. "Zhang Ruochen, the Imprisoning Formation Inscription is quite powerful. We may get serious injuries if we take the hard way."

Hua Qingshan supposed that Zhang Ruochen had no way to break the array and escape, so he didn't worry at all. He laughed with ease. "Her Majesty was right," he said. "Only warriors of the Heaven Realm could break the Imprisoning Formation Inscription. Boy, since you could block my Heart-Breaking Palm, you must have some talent. I'll consider sparing your life if you're willing to surrender and be my slave."

Zhang Ruochen held Huang Yanchen's slender waist with one hand, with the Ancient Abyss Sword in the other. He squinted at Hua Qingshan and asked, "Is there another way?"

"Of course!"

Hua Qingshan chuckled. "First, hand over District Princess Yanchen. Then, kneel down and kowtow to me three times, and then destroy your cultivation willingly. In that case, I'll let you live."

"What if I choose a third option?" Zhang Ruochen said.

"There's no third option," Hua Qingshan remarked sullenly.

"Let me show you my third option."

Zhang Ruochen approached the Imprisoning Formation Inscription with an intricate and unique dance of footwork.

Huang Yanchen's expression changed. She grasped Zhang Ruochen's chest with her snow-white fingers and asked, "Are you crazy?"

"You must not understand death or danger if you are actually trying to break the Imprisoning Formation Inscription." Hua Qingshan sneered cruelly. He thought that Zhang Ruochen was asking for death.

Right in front of the Imprisoning Formation Inscription, Zhang Ruochen suddenly waved his arm. The space in front of him split with a sound like a tearing seam.

He had opened a foot-long crack in space.

A strong whirlwind formed automatically around the opening and began to absorb everything near it, including the air, the stones, and the inscriptions.

In only a moment, the crack had absorbed a large area of array inscriptions around it and formed a small portal.

Space cracks only appeared for a moment and then disappeared immediately.

"SWISH!"

Zhang Ruochen's calculations were quite accurate. He never slowed as he grabbed Princess Huang Yanchen and pulled her through the portal.

"What?!"

Hua Qingshan's exploded with anger. He could not figure out what method Zhang Ruochen had just used to open a rift in space.

"What martial technique has he practiced?"

Hua Qingshan just shocked for a short while and immediately recovered from it. He moved as quick as a flash and rushed out through the tactical formation cavity to chase Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen heard the sound of the wind behind him. He was a little surprised. "He's quite quick," he told Huang

Yanchen.

Hua Qingshan's speed was indeed amazing, topping at 160 m/s. In the blink of an eye, he was not far behind Zhang Ruochen.

It was almost impossible to run away from a master such as Hua Qingshan.

With his current martial cultivation, and even though Zhang Ruochen had practiced Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, his fastest speed was only 110m/s. Hua Qingshan was just too fast.

Zhang Ruochen heard the sound of fast steps from the front. The royal guards of the Poisonous Spider Chamber had heard the commotion and come running. Almost a hundred of warriors surrounded Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen.

At least 50 royal guards drew sinister black bows to aim Armor-Piercing Arrows at Zhang Ruochen.

Dozens of other royal guards blocked all the exits of the Poisonous Spider Chamber, wielding long spears.

In front of the royal guards stood two stout masters of the Earth Realm. It was none other than the maids that were guarding Huang Yanchen before.

“Stop fighting, boy! You have no way to escape. You will never escape from Earth Blaze City, even if you manage to escape from the Poisonous Spider Chamber.” Hua Qingshan laughed.

“Fire!”

One of the maids of the Earth Realm ordered as soon as she saw Zhang Ruochen coming.

Dozens of the Armor-Piercing Arrows whistled as they flew at Zhang Ruochen like a hailstorm.

Even warriors of the Earth Realm with their Genuine Qi shields were unable to block the explosive force of the Armor-Piercing Arrow.

It seemed that Zhang Ruochen would die here, pierced by a myriad of arrows. Mysteriously, all the arrows flying at him changed directions. They rotated around Zhang Ruochen and flew at Hua Qingshan, who was still chasing him.

Hua Qingshan watched changed the arrows, and his eyes narrowed, "That boy does have something. Maybe he has the power to control the space?"

Dozens of Armor-Piercing Arrows held Hua Qingshan up for a moment.

Unchecked, Zhang Ruochen crashed into the formation of guards and sent a dozen or so flying.

"Say your prayers!" screamed one maid of the Earth Realm as she launched an attack on Zhang Ruochen.

Her arm was thicker than Zhang Ruochen's thigh. Her palm emitted silver light and it seemed like her body was made of silver.

Her power formed a black tornado that hammered down at Zhang Ruochen's head.

"SHUNK!"

Zhang Ruochen cleaved at her with his sword to break the palm technique.

His Sword Breath split the maid's head open, spilling a plume of blood into the air.

Her attack stopped immediately, as her dead body hit the ground with a heavy "whump."

Zhang Ruochen took out a Thunder Pearl and poured his Genuine Qi into it, then threw it to the royal guards.

"Bam!"

The Thunder Pearl exploded with a flash like lightning. It roasted dozens of the warriors at the same time. They all fell to the ground charred and dead.

Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen were long gone by the time the lightning disappeared.

“They can’t escape! Find them!”

Hua Qingshan’s face darkened and he took the lead in chasing Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen. Moments later, he was out of the Poisonous Spider Chamber.

Outside the Poisonous Spider Club, he could find no trace of them.

Hua Qingshan looked around, but he found no sign of them.  
“How can this be?”

“Young master, there’s no one.”

“Young master, it seems like they disappeared into thin air. They just vanished.”

...

The warriors of the Poisonous Spider Chamber all came back to report to Hua Qingshan.

Hua Qingshan clenched his fingers and said heartlessly, “There’s no way they could escape Earth Blaze City. Close Earth Blaze City now. Only entering is allowed. Don’t let anything out, even a fly.”

Huang Yanchen was the princess of Qianshui Commandery, so the Poisonous Spider Club could trade her for massive practicing resources. She was a rare commodity worth hoarding to corner the market.

Now that she had been rescued, it was a great loss to the Poisonous Spider Chamber.

Hua Qingshan would be punished heavily if he could not bring Huang Yanchen back.

Hua Qingshan said, “Send everyone out. They must be found even if you have to turn every stone.”

Hua Qingshan did not notice, 100 meters distant, a tiny black cat swaggering away with a crystal on its neck.

Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen had entered the internal space of the Space-Time Ruby as soon as they escaped the Poisonous Spider Chamber. Then, Zhang Ruochen sent Blackie out to carry the ruby away.

After all, Blackie was just a cat, and no one would pay attention to it.

Zhang Ruochen bent his voice into his Genuine Qi and sent it out to instruct Blackie. “Go to the city gate as quickly as you can. Try to escape Earth Blaze City before it’s closed.”

Blackie looked at the closed gate far away, only to see Inscription Arrays covering the whole gate. He replied, “I’m afraid we’re too late. We can’t escape.”

Chang Qiqi had been using his small stature to hide in an alley not far from Blackie. He looked at the closed gate, and cursed in a low voice, “I’m screwed!”

“Mew!”

A black cat stood near Chang Qiqi’s feet and stretched out its big head to stare at the far away city gate, then sighed, too.

Chang Qiqi’s eyes brightened. He reached out one hand to seize the little cat and rubbed the cat’s belly. He laughed, “Picked a cat in Earth Blaze City. Amazing!”

Chang Qiqi kept petting the cat. It was soft and warm.

Blackie widened his eyes. He was very dissatisfied that Chang Qiqi was touching him so much. It felt so obscene.

“I think I should hide in the Rosefinch Tower for now and hope that the warriors of the School will come as soon as possible.” Chang Qiqi put Blackie in his pocket, then lowered his body to run to downtown Earth Blaze City like a shadow.

Huang Yanchen looked around with curiosity in the Space-Time Ruby. She was quite sure that she was not in the Spatial Ring, because it was never so stable and it never had so much Spiritual Qi.

It could only mean one thing: Zhang Ruochen had a real space treasure with him and they were now inside it.

“Zhang Ruochen, who are you indeed?” Despite her injury, Huang Yanchen stared at the boy in front of her with doubt in her beautiful, royal blue eyes.

Huang Yanchen had thought that she knew Zhang Ruochen quite well, but after she saw Zhang Ruochen battling Hua Qingshan today, she found out that she had only known a tiny part of him.

How many more secrets did he have?

Zhang Ruochen took off the metal mask to reveal his handsome face, and then he took out a jade bottle. He removed a pill and handed it to Huang Yanchen, "Heal your wound first!"

"I'm fine... Tell me who you are first... Why did you rescue me?" A trace of blood came out of Huang Yanchen's mouth, but she was still very stubborn. She pushed Zhang Ruochen's hand away, stared at him, and bit her lip.

How could a prince of an inferior district have so many incredible tricks? He could even control space!

She refused to believe that Zhang Ruochen only had one identity.

# Chapter 207 - The Space Power

Chapter 207: The Space Power

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen took back the remedy pills and sat cross-legged opposite Commandery Princess Yanchen. He stared at her. She was arrogant but straight-forward and frank.

After meditating for a moment, Zhang Ruochen said to her, “I have had some adventures, found treasures and gained exercise books. But I don’t have any other identities, nor did I deliberately approach you. I am the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery. Even if you investigate me you will find nothing except that I am the Ninth Prince.”

To Zhang Ruochen, his identity as Emperor Ming’s son in his previous lifetime had faded.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen’s so unperturbed, Huang Yanchen started to calm down. She rolled her eyes at him and asked, “How many secrets did you end up hiding from me?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “Everybody in the world, including you, has unspoken secrets. Why do you ask me to tell you my secrets when you hide your own?”

Huang Yanchen curled her lips and couldn’t reconcile herself to stop asking questions, “Have you practiced martial techniques that could control space?”

“No comment,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen had been forced to wield the power of Space Domain. He wouldn’t have escaped from Hua Qingshan’s grip otherwise, given his current cultivation.

Of course, at that time he had worn a mask so that Hua Qingshan wouldn’t know who he was.

Now nobody knew he could control space except Huang Yanchen.

She gazed at him coldly and ground her teeth ceaselessly, “Don’t be so mean! I won’t let you teach me.”

“Even if I teach you, you won’t be able to learn!”

Zhang Ruochen stopped talking to Huang Yanchen. He began to study the 12 elixir bottles placed in order on the ground. They had all been refined by Blackie and filled with pills. Blackie had left them in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

He lifted the lid of one bottle and a cold icy gas escaped. The ground beneath the center of the elixir bottle quickly turned to ice.

“Icing Meridian Pill!”

He put the lid back on the bottle and lifted another one to check inside.

Six of them were filled with Icing Meridian Pills. Two contained Wind Meridian Pills, three bottles were filled with Fire Meridian Pills and one held Electric Meridian Pills.

Each had eight pills inside.

As he held it in his hand, Zhang Ruochen could hear the sound of thunderbolts, even though its lid was shut.

“I didn’t know that Blackie successfully refined the Electric Meridian Pill. I underestimated him,” Zhang Ruochen thought, smiling.

But where did he collect the raw materials?

Suddenly, Duanmu Xingling came to his mind.

It made sense that Duanmu Xingling would have bought the materials for Blackie and supported him. She knew he had the ability to refine the Icing Meridian Pill.

“You mean all these pills were made by that animal?” Huang Yanchen was shocked. She couldn’t believe it.

Zhang Ruochen replied honestly, “Yes, he did.”

He took out the remedy pill again and passed it to Huang Yanchen. She accepted it without reluctance this time. But she frowned slightly when she saw that it was merely a third-class remedy pill.

If her Storage Ring containing many fourth-class remedy pills hadn't been taken away, she wouldn't have had any interest in this third-class pill.

However, her Storage Ring had been taken away after getting caught. She had no choice but to take the third-class pill with contempt.

Huang Yanchen felt a surge of heartache when she thought of her Storage Ring. She had hidden practice resources worth millions of silver coins. Moreover, the Storage Ring itself was an invaluable treasure.

Taking her current injury and taking four products to heal the medicine, it only takes half a day to heal the injury.

But with the third-class pill, it would take at least three days.

After swallowing the pill, she started to wield the Genuine Qi in her body, refine the pill and heal her injuries.

As for Zhang Ruochen, he had no need to take remedy pills for his injuries as they were not serious. In addition, he could change the condition of his injuries by using his Genuine Qi.

The Tarantula Chamber of Commerce must be looking for them. The safest place to hide was in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel. If they were to leave, they might be found by the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce. After all, the Earth Blaze City was a territory of the black market.

“Masters of the School of the Martial Market and Qianshui Commandery are likely to rush to the Earth Blaze City shortly. Even the Yunwu Commandery will send strong men to handle the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce. Now senior sister apprentice Huang is my fiancée, and it is putting a strain on the friendship between Yunwu Commandery and Qianshui Commandery. If an accident were to happen to senior sister apprentice Huang, the Qianshui Commandery Prince would surely blame the Yunwu Commandery Prince.”

“If senior sister apprentice Huang had still been imprisoned in the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce, none would have dared to act rashly. However, I rescued her. Will the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce withstand the siege of masters from all sides now that they’ve lost their bargaining chip?”

Therefore, Zhang Ruochen should do nothing except wait patiently. Somebody would handle the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

“I can take this opportunity to enhance my cultivation.”

Zhang Ruochen knew very clearly that martial cultivation was his biggest weakness at the moment.

Although the martial cultivation of the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm was much greater than that of other young warriors, there was still a huge gap to the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge and the Seven Young Masters of the Black Market.

With one hand holding the bottle of Electric Meridian Pills, and the other holding the Fire Meridian Pill, Zhang Ruochen pondered for a moment. Finally, he opened the elixir bottle of Fire Meridian Pills and put the other one on the ground.

When he opened the bottle, a plume of red flame escaped from inside.

CHH!

He poured out a Fire Meridian Pill, placing it in the palm of his hand. The surface of the pill burned, and it emitted a boiling heat.

In the Internal Academy, a single Fire Meridian Pill was worth 200 merits.

It might be double on the outside, at least 400,000 silver coins. Average princes and princesses could not even buy them in large quantities.

Zhang Ruochen chose the Fire Meridian Pill rather than the Electric Meridian Pill because he was practicing the third level of Scripture of Emperor Ming’s Empyrean, “Tai Qing Spiritual Fire Sky”.

The Fire Meridian Pill could help him advance his cultivation.

He took a Fire Meridian Pill. It felt like a mass of flames in his body. His skin turned completely crimson and looked like red-hot iron.

...

Earth Blaze City, Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

When Hua Minggong was informed that Huang Yanchen had been rescued by others, he became very angry and felt an urge to kill Hua Qingshan.

BAM!

Hua Minggong's palm shattered a ten-meter-high rockery into pieces off in the distance. His hair stood on end and he said wrathfully, "If you were not my one and only son, I would destroy you right now. I warned you not to touch Commandery Princess Yanchen, but you didn't listen. This time you caused a great deal of trouble and now even I can't protect you."

The Tarantula Chamber of Commerce's force influenced all of the Omen Ridge's 36 commanderies. In the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce there were 36 chief directors. Hua Minggong was merely one in the Yunwu Commandery.

Originally, he had intended to make a contribution to the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce by capturing Commandery Princess Yanchen. He could even bargain with the Qianshui Commandery Prince in order to tap into the black market of Qianshui Commandery.

However it had failed to succeed, which put the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce into an absolutely passive dilemma.

The news had spread that Commandery Princess Yanchen had been rescued. Now, the School of the Martial Market, Qianshui Commandery, and Yunwu Commandery would definitely seek revenge on the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

Hua Qingshan seemed relaxed and did not fear his father at all because he knew that his father would never hurt him.

Hua Qingshan said, “I never expected that a mysterious teenage master who could control space power would rescue her.”

Hua Minggong calmed down and asked, “Are you sure he could control space power?”

“Of course,” Hua Qingshan replied.

Hua Minggong frowned. He didn’t believe anybody in the world could control space power. “Space power has always been just a legend. In history, only two or three legendary figures could wield it. And they had the ability to rule countries and were even venerated by Saints.”

Hua Qingshan smiled, took a jade ring out and handed it to Hua Minggong. “Father, if you do not believe me, look at this ring.”

Hua Minggong’s face changed. Taking the jade ring, he input his Genuine Qi into it and found the internal space immediately.

“This...is...Space Treasure...” Even though he had already been a Heaven Realm strength, Hua Minggong was greatly shocked.

Hua Qingshan said, “I found it on the Commandery Princess Yanchen. Now do you believe that the young man could control space power?”

Hua Minggong’s eyes lit up. “If we tell this news to the chairman, he will let us make up for our mistake. An amazing person who can control space power is more valuable than Commandery Princess Yanchen.”

Hua Qingshan revealed a sardonic smile and said lowly, “Father, why do we have to report it to the chairman?”

“What do you mean?” asked Hua Minggong.

Standing up, Hua Qingshan said, “The cultivation of that juvenile was moderate, at most the Dawn State of the Earth Realm. If we can catch him and interrogate him about the space power secret, we can learn how to control space power.

After that, why should we remain loyal to the chairman when we could become chairmen ourselves?”

Hua Minggong also had some emotions and said: “But we do not know the true identity of that mysterious teenager.

“Yes, it will!”

Hua Qingshan smiled, staring at the jade space ring and said, “Since the mysterious teenager presented this precious ring to Commandery Princess Yanchen, he must have a very uncommon relationship with her. Maybe he is a student at the School of the Martial Market as well.”

“Very few students of the Internal Academy of the School of the Martial Market could match me. We can eliminate many of them.”

“There are even fewer students who have a good relationship with Commandery Princess Yanchen. Additionally, the Earth Realm warriors who are under 20 years old are further less. It will be easy to find him using these three criterias.”

# Chapter 208 - Zhang Tiangu, The Seventh Prince

Chapter 208: Zhang Tiangu, The Seventh Prince

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Hua Minggong nodded his head and said, "I'll have someone to check. I must know the identity of the mysterious teenager who has the ability to control the power of space."

Hua Minggong looked at Hua Qingshan with appreciation in his eyes.

Although Hua Qingshan was a bit of a rebel, Hua Minggong was quite satisfied that his only son was not only extremely talented, but also extraordinary intelligent.

For those incredible prodigies, weren't they all rebels?

In the black market, no one could truly be a hero if he was not sinister and rebellious enough.

"He has become quite a celebrity among the thirty-six commanderies in the Omen Ridge, despite the fact that he is no older than thirty now. He can definitely be counted as a top prodigy among the younger generation. Some day when his cultivation reaches the Heaven Realm, he will be a legendary figure in Martial Arts." Hua Minggong thought to himself, with his previous anger flung to the four winds.

All of a sudden, Hua Minggong said with a serious look on his face, "Quickly search for Commandery Princess Yanchen and that mysterious teenager. If we can't find them within three days, we will leave for Yunwu City and make a new plan."

Hua Qingshan hummed coldly and said, “We have the Red Spider Vessel. Even if masters from Qianshui Commandery, the School of the Martial Market and Yunwu Commandery come here, we will not fear them.”

“The reason why the black market got its name is that we can hide in the dark so that the power of the School of the Martial Market and the official power cannot beat us. But now the Earth Blaze City has exposed itself, which will certainly render it a target attacked by all parties. When Qianshui Commandery is involved, even the Red Spider Vessel cannot protect us.” said Hua Minggong.

Despite of his arrogance, Hua Qingshan knew how to judge the situation. Thus he nodded his head and said, “Alright! We should spare no efforts to find them in three days. If we can’t find them, we must go back to Yunwu City then.”

Hua Minggong said, “Yunwu City is the final battle stage. Top masters from both the School of the Martial Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect will gather there. If we go back to Yunwu City, the Moon Worship Demonic Sect will naturally share our burdens.”

In the following three days, the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce sent out all its warriors to search for Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen in the Earth Blaze City. But they found nothing.

On the other hand, the news came that Yunwu Commandery Prince had dispatched eighty thousand soldiers led by Wan Chengchong, the head of the troops, to the Earth Blaze City. It looked as if they were going to invade the city.

Ordered by the Elders of the School, the first master among the Internal Academy of the School of the Martial Market, Si Xingkong, also left the Devil Martial City and reached Yunwu Commandery with the Half-saint’s Blood Book. The destination of his travels was the Earth Blaze City as well.

Si Xingkong was a master on the list of the Earth Board. As a representative of the younger generation, his power ranked first in the thirty-six commanderies of the Omen Ridge. He had even managed to kill warriors in the Heaven Realm. This

time, since he brought the Half-saint's Blood Book, it looked as though he meant to use it to repress the Red Spider Vessel.

Although he had the reputation as the top prodigy in the thirty-six commanderies of the Omen Ridge, the Seventh Prince of Yunwu Commandery Zhang Tiangui, was still too young to be able to match Si Xingkong in strength.

Meanwhile, two legends of martial arts in the Heaven Realm from Qianshui Commandery also came to the Earth Blaze City with nine-class Genuine Martial Arms.

Threatened by all these parties, Hua Minggong and Hua Qingshan had to flee from the Earth Blaze City with the Red Spider Vessel.

...

In the forest, a troop of generals and soldiers in armor rode their horses to the lakeside of the Fog-hidden Lake.

The leaves had all fallen and the flying birds disappeared in the winter days. The only sound that could be heard was that from those heavy iron heels.

Wan Chengchong, waering red armor, rode on a armored beast 10 meters high. He gazed across the fog filled lake with thunder in his eyes and awed all with his presence.

“General, the Red Spider Vessel has driven out of the Fog-hidden Lake. It looks like Hua Minggong wants to flee. Should we chase after them or not?” A spirited soldier reported.

Wan Chengchong shook his head and said, “What Hua Minggong is driving is the Red Spider Vessel. We if they want to run away we will be unable to stop them. However, as the School of the Martial Market and Qianshui Commandery are both rushing to finish him, it will, of course, not be easy for him to get away.”

“Then what's our purpose for coming to the Earth Blaze City?” The soldier asked.

Wan Chengchong replied, “Now that Hua Minggong has fled, other parties from the black market will escape from the Earth

Blaze City as well. Our mission is to catch the heretics from the black markets in the Earth Blaze City in one fell swoop. None of them can escape our grasp. That is the only way the Commandery Prince can satisfy the Qianshui Commandery. Or if Commandery Princess Yanchen is caught by the black market in the territory of Yunwu Commandery, we cannot shoulder this responsibility.”

“I see,” replied Han Qiu.

Wan Chengchong said with a solemn look, “What I wish now is that Commandery Princess Yanchen is still safe. I cannot bear to think about the consequences.”

“Hasn’t Commandery Princess Yanchen already been saved by someone?” The soldier asked.

Wan Chengchong glared at him and said, “Who has personally seen that? It is only when Commandery Princess Yanchen is found that we can make sure she is free from danger.”

BOOM!

A soldier who had reached the Black Realm by horse stopped about thirty meters away. He leapt off the horse, went to Wan Chengchong and got down on one knee. “Commander, the Seventh Prince has arrived.” he reported.

“The Seventh Prince?”

With seriousness in his eyes, Wan Chengchong said, “Hasn’t the Seventh Prince secluding himself for refining in the Yuntai Suzerain? Why did he come here so suddenly? Where is he now?”

“Lingyue Town.” The soldier answered.

“Everything here is up to you now. Any heretics from the black market of the Earth Blaze City who escape from the Fog-hidden Lake should be killed without exception.” there was a grim look on Wan Chengchong’s face. Even though he did not know the reason why the Seventh Prince had suddenly come back, he must go and greet him at once.

Wan Chengchong came to the Lingyue Town and saw the Seventh Prince very quickly.

Zhang Tiangui, the Seventh Prince, stood at the entrance of the town with his hands crossed behind him. He looked about twenty years old. Wearing a purple robe, he had bright eyes with graceful eyebrows and a tall and straight figure.

Even such a casual stance could have great presence.

The soldiers around him could hardly bear the pressure from him. All of them kneeled on the ground and feared to rise their heads.

“No wonder he is the top prodigy among the thirty six commanderies in the Omen Ridge. Even I feel a bit pressured around him. How has he been able to reach such a high level within such a short period of time?” Wan Chengchong stared at Zhang Tiangui from a distance, and then went to his side. He greeted Zhang Tiangui with left palm on right fist and said, “Greetings, Seventh Prince.”

Zhang Tiangui immediately greeted him as well. He held up Wan Chengchong’s hands and smiled warmly at him, “Uncle Wan, you’re a legend of martial arts in the Heaven Realm. And you’re also my father’s man. My father will certainly never forgive me when I get back to Yunwu City if he finds out you knelt in front of me.”

Wan Chengchong stood up and looked again at Zhang Tiangui, only to find that he was already ten steps away from him. He was a bit astonished and said, “With his present martial cultivation, the Seventh Prince can even be enrolled into the Earth Board.”

All those powerful warriors on the Earth Board had the strength to fight against the legends of martial arts in the Heaven Realm. One must know that Zhang Tiangui was just over twenty years old. It would be breaking news if he entered into the Earth Board at such a young age.

Zhang Tiangui laughed and said, “Indeed I’ve entered into the Earth Board. But I still have a long way to go compared with Uncle Wan.”

“Why have you come to Lingyue Town, Seventh Prince?”  
Wan Chengchong asked seriously.

Zhang Tiangui answered, “I heard that the fiancée of my ninth brother was caught in Lingyue Town by the heretics from the black market and imprisoned in the Earth Blaze City. I was quite worried. So I ended my seclusion and came here to help my ninth brother save his fiancée. However, when I reached Lingyue Town, I heard that the Commandery Princess Yanchen had already been saved by someone else. How fortunate!”

“The heretics from the black market are arrogant enough that they dared to imprison the fiancée of prince. If we don’t beat them severely, how can the Royal Family keep their dignity? Uncle Wan, you must catch those evil warriors this time and avenge my ninth brother. If you ever need me, I will follow your orders.”

Wan Chengchong knew clearly that the Seventh Prince didn’t have a good relationship with the Ninth Prince at all. How could he end his secluding only for the purpose of saving the Commandery Princess Yanchen?

Suddenly, Zhang Tiangui said, “Next month will be the Ceremony of Worship. It is said that my dad is going to designate the Prince on it. Do you know something about it, Uncle Wan?”

Wan Chengchong realized the reason why Zhang Tiangui returned to Yunwu Commandery. His aim was the title of the Prince.

Top geniuses like Zhang Tiangui would by no means stay in Yunwu Commandery in the future.

Nevertheless, the title of Crown Prince of Yunwu Commandery was important, as the Crown Prince could succeed the Baron of Yunwu Commandery.

Even if the Commandery Prince was an inferior-class or a medium-class, or even a superior-class, they could only get their identities from a Baron of Empress Chi Yao of the First Central Empire.

Once they got their identities as a Baron, a lot of advantages would be given to them. And much more convenience in the

practice of martial arts would be provided for them.

Therefore, what Zhang Tiangui really cared about was the title of Baron, instead of the position as Yunwu Commandery Prince.

Had things been as they were before, the Crown Prince of Yunwu Commandery would no doubt be Zhang Tiangui.

But there suddenly came the Ninth Prince, Zhang Ruochen, who was even supported by Qianshui Commandery. Then it's hard to say who would get the title of the Prince in the end!

Did Zhang Tiangui come to the Earth Blaze City so urgently only to save Commandery Princess Yanchen?

“Of course not!”

If Wan Chengchong guessed it correctly, Zhang Tiangui came here actually to assassinate Commandery Princess Yanchen.

If Commandery Princess Yanchen died, Zhang Ruochen would naturally lose the support from Qianshui Commandery. At that time, how could he contend for the title of Crown Prince?

“The Commandery Prince is going to designate the Crown Prince? I didn't hear about that.” Wan Chengchong shook his head and said, “The Black Market, Moon Worship Demonic Sect and the School of the Martial Market are now bothering the Yunwu Commandery. All the Commandery Prince's efforts are concentrated on solving the problem. He can't designate the Crown Prince at such a time.”

“I was just asking out of curiosity, why are you so nervous?”

Zhang Tiangui smiled and said, “Now that Commandery Princess Yanchen has been rescued, I'm just wondering where she is now and whether she is safe or not.”

“We're not sure. Probably she is still trapped in the Earth Blaze City.” Wan Chengchong said.

“We're not sure. She is probably still trapped in the Earth Blaze City.” Wan Chengchong said.

Zhang Tiangui farewelled Wan Chengchong with left palm on right fist, then he left Lingyue Town towards the direction of

Fog-hidden Lake with two junior fellow apprentices from  
Yuntai Suzerain.

# Chapter 209 - Junior Brother Chen

Chapter 209: Junior Brother Chen

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Tiangui's smile disappeared as he left Lingyue Town. Stopping, he turned to the two junior fellow apprentices behind him and asked, "Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan are both in Earth Blaze City. Did they find out who rescued Commandery Princess Yanchen?"

The two apprentices behind Zhang Tiangui were Shen Feng and Luo Cheng. They were both strong warriors of the Yuntai Suzerain. They ranked in the top 20 among the internal students of the suzerain.

In Yuntai, Shen Feng and Long Cheng had always served Zhang Tiangui. They had rushed to Yunwu Commandery this time just to help Zhang Tiangui.

Shen Feng replied, "I heard that junior sister apprentice Lin saw the mysterious youth and that he is an internal student of the Martial Market School. He killed the Chief of the Black Tiger Hall, Iron Hunchback, with impunity."

A puzzled expression surfaced on Zhang Tiangui's face, and he seemed to be talking to himself. "For a person of the Internal Academy of the Martial Market School to be able to easily kill Iron Hunchback, he must be ranked in the top 50. Other than Luo Shuihan, no other person in the top 50 is younger than 20. How could there suddenly be a young martial arts master? Unless..."

Both the Martial Market School and the Yuntai Suzerain were in Devil Martial City. Young trainees there had many opportunities to challenge each other.

Zhang Tiangui naturally knew all of the masters in the Martial Market School.

“Perhaps you already have someone in mind?” Shen Feng asked.

The trace of a smile emerged on Zhang Tiangui’s face. “Six months ago,” he said, “I heard that my ninth brother had gained the power to become first on the Profound Board. Even Xun Guihai lost to him. If his cultivation has broken into the Earth Realm, then he has become even more powerful. Combined with some other tricks, he definitely has a chance of killing Iron Hunchback.”

Shen Feng furrowed his brows and laughed coldly. “If it was him, then you have little to worry about. He has only been practicing martial arts for two years, and he did not stay long enough in the Black Realm. He rushed to break into the Earth Realm, and now, his foundations are not solid. He won’t be able to continue.”

Zhang Tiangui replied, “I activated a Sacred Mark when I was three, and I’ve been practicing for 18 years to be where I am now. His eagerness to catch up has ruined his future and placed him on a road to self-destruction.”

Luo Cheng asked, “Then what should we do now? Are we really going to Earth Blaze City?”

Zhang Tiangui replied, “We’ll split up to take three different paths. I am going to Earth Blaze City, while you two each take one of the two most-traveled roads to Yunwu City. Whether you run into my ninth brother or Commandery Princess Yanchen, have no mercy and kill them. If possible, frame the black market for it. Do not let others know that you are doing my bidding.”

“Understood.”

Shen Feng and Luo Cheng bowed to Zhang Tiangui, mounted their steeds, and departed in different directions.

“Has my weak and sickly ninth brother really become a prodigy of the Martial Arts?”

Zhang Tiangui smiled slightly while he broke off a branch and threw it into the lake.

With a whoosh, he jumped up and gently landed on the floating branch. He used his Genuine Qi to ride the branch towards Earth Blaze City.

...

Three days passed in the outside world, while nine days passed in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

During the nine days, Zhang Ruochen had refined and consumed eight Fire Meridian Pills. His body was like a flaming furnace and his skin was as red as a crystal.

Particularly at his glabella. A group of flame-shaped marks appeared between his eyebrows and pulsed with light.

After consuming eight Fire Meridian Pills, Zhang Ruochen's cultivation had improved greatly. He had now reached the peak of the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm. Although he had not yet broken into the Mid Stage, he was very close.

Zhang Ruochen had already reached a very high level in both the Realm of Sword Technique and Spiritual Power, so his starting point was much higher than other warriors. As long as he continued to have sufficient practice resources, he would keep improving naturally.

Huang Yanchen had completely recovered six days ago. This injury had actually helped to improve her cultivation greatly. After she consumed the Wind Meridian Pill from Zhang Ruochen, her cultivation suddenly broke through to the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm.

Once Huang Yanchen had reached the Advanced Stage, she once again became cold, proud, and aloof. It seemed as if she had regained her royal attitude.

“No wonder junior sister apprentice Duanmu was able to break through so quickly. She knew that the cat was able to create Ice, Fire, and Wind Meridian Pills. Why did you tell her and not me?” Huang Yanchen was obviously slightly jealous. After all, she and Zhang Ruochen were engaged, so he should be closer to her than Duanmu Xingling.

Zhang Ruochen replied calmly, “I didn't tell her, she figured it out on her own. What, are you angry at senior sister apprentice

Duanmu?”

“How could that be? It’s only a few pills, not some priceless treasure.” Huang Yanchen squeezed the elixir bottle in her hands and said coldly, “I’ll be sure to return these eight Wind Meridian Pills to you once we return to school. Also...”

Huang Yanchen paused and looked uncomfortable, “This time...thank you...”

“We are both students of the Martial Market School, we should be helping each other,” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Huang Yanchen nodded, “Don’t worry, since you saved me this time, I’ll be sure to return the favor. Of course, I think it’s all the same whether or not I return the favor. After all, you are my fiancé; you have to save me.”

Zhang Ruochen was very aware of Huang Yanchen’s personality, and so he did not want to quibble needlessly with her. “It’s already been three days,” he said. “I think the masters from the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce should have left Earth Blaze City. We can leave right now.”

“Three days? Hasn’t it already been nine days?”

Huang Yanchen’s eyebrows pulled together slightly, and she stared at Zhang Ruochen wondering if he had sustained a head wound during his fight against Hua Qingshan.

Zhang Ruochen knew he wouldn’t be able to fool Huang Yanchen. “Time passes differently in the Time and Space Spinel. Three days pass in its Internal Space, for every one day that passes outside,” he explained.

“What?”

Huang Yanchen was very shocked. She examined her surroundings and spoke after a while, “I stayed at the Completion of the Black Realm for three years, and junior sister apprentice Duanmu stayed for two years, yet you only stayed for half a year. When I saw that you had broken into the Earth Realm, I wanted to scold you. I didn’t think you had such an incredible treasure. If I had known earlier, I could have borrowed it from you and I wouldn’t have needed to waste so much time.”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “Why should I lend such a treasure to you?”

“If you don’t lend your treasure to me, then I’m going to shout it to the hills. When everyone knows about it, then not even the Yunwu Commandery Prince will be able to save you.”

Huang Yanchen glanced at Zhang Ruochen. A gleeful smile spread across her beautiful face.

“What if you never had an opportunity to announce it?” Zhang Ruochen stared at Huang Yanchen and revealed a small smile.

Huang Yanchen’s face shifted slightly and she backed up a step. “You would kill me to keep me quiet?”

Even though she had broken into the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm, it would be difficult for her to escape if Zhang Ruochen wanted to kill her. Particularly because, in the Internal Space of the Time and Space Spinel, there was nowhere she could hide.

Zhang Ruochen stared at her and didn’t say anything.

After a moment, Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “I was just messing with you, I trust you not to tell anyone. Besides, even if you were to say something, you couldn’t stop me. Since I control the power of space, it is easy for me to protect my life.”

Huang Yanchen ground her teeth. She was very angry. Zhang Ruochen had truly, if briefly, scared her just then.

“Rest assured, I know how to keep a secret. I won’t say a word to anyone about it. But you should be careful of Chen Xier. Although she is my cousin, she is willing to use any means to achieve her end. If she discovers your secret, I suspect she won’t let you go so easily,” Huang Yanchen warned.

Zhang Ruochen would never have have revealed the secret of the Time and Space Spinel and his power over space with anyone other than Huang Yanchen.

This was because he could see through Huang Yanchen and he understood her personality. She had a temper and she was a very straight-forward person. Although she seemed aloof and

distant, she would not act against Zhang Ruochen behind his back.

All of his other friends, even Duanmu Xingling and Chen Xier, gave Zhang Ruochen the feeling they were shrouded in mist.

Zhang Ruochen could not be sure how they would react if he revealed his secret to them.

Of course, friends were still friends. For the time being, Zhang Ruochen was still very willing to be friends with Duanmu Xingling and Chen Xier.

...

Yunwu Commandery's army opened fire on Earth Blaze City, enveloping the entire city in the flames of war.

All the members of the black market in Earth Blaze City escaped by boat.

Chang Qiqi, an Internal student of the Martial Market, took the opportunity to escape towards Yunwu City with Blackie.

“Even though I didn't get any merit points on this trip to Earth Blaze City, I managed to pick up a cat.” Chang Qiqi rode a spotted leopard with one of her hands wrapped around Blackie. He squeezed him gently and a smile broke out on his face.

Blackie rolled his eyes and didn't bother to acknowledge him.

The last three days with Chang Qiqi were more than enough for Blackie to become accustomed to his vulgar laugh.

“Waaa!”

Suddenly, the crystal around Blackie's neck began to give off a bright white light. The white light grew brighter and brighter, until Chang Qiqi closed his eyes from the pain.

When Chang Qiqi opened his eyes again, he found two people standing in front of him.

Chang Qiqi did not connect the white light to the appearance of the two people. He could not imagine the crystal was big enough to conceal two people.

He stared and joyfully cried, “Junior sister apprentice Huang, when did you escape Earth Blaze City?”

Huang Yanchen stood tall. Her figure was graceful and she appeared to be cool and unruffled. “I left Earth Blaze City three days ago,” she replied. “Junior brother apprentice Chang, thank you for coming to rescue me three days ago from the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.”

Chang Qiqi sighed. “Hua Qingshan was too powerful; I was no match for him.”

Suddenly, Chang Qiqi looked towards the youth in the metal mask standing next to Huang Yanchen. He face looked confused, and he asked, “Did this junior fellow apprentice rescue you from the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce?”

Zhang Ruochen did not deny it, and he said, “Greetings, brother.”

Chang Qiqi seemed very interested in Zhang Ruochen. “What is your name, junior fellow apprentice? How come I haven’t seen you before the Martial Market School?”

Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen had already discussed how they would answer, so he calmly replied, “There are always some students that aren’t seen at the Martial Market School.”

Chang Qiqi became even more excited. “I have long heard that the golden-robed elders at the Martial Market School sometimes take secret disciples. Are you perhaps one of them?” he asked.

Huang Yanchen warned coldly, “Junior Brother Chen is a secret disciple of the Hall Master of the silver-robed elder. I suggest you be more polite, brother Chang.”

“Chen Ruo” was the alias Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen had decided on earlier.

Chang Qiqi gushed. “To be a match for Hua Qingshan at such a young age, no wonder Junior Brother Chen is a disciple of Master Lei. You were also able to rescue junior sister apprentice Huang from the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

You must be ranked in the top 10 in the Internal Academy, right?”

Zhang Ruochen looked towards Blackie and said, “Thank you for looking after Blackie these last few days. We were in a hurry to leave Earth Blaze City after the battle with the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce and the Evil Warrior. We had to leave him behind.”

“Ah, this cat belongs to you?”

Zhang Ruochen nodded.

Chang Qiqi was reluctant to hand over Blackie. He patted Blackie’s tummy a few times before finally returning him to Zhang Ruochen.

# Chapter 210 - Figure in Black

Chapter 210: Figure in Black

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen pulled Huang Yanchen to the side. “Senior sister apprentice Huang, will Master Lei be angry at me for pretending to be his secret disciple?” he asked her in a low voice.

“He shouldn’t be.”

Huang Yanchen continued, “Perhaps you are not aware, but Master Lei looks upon you very favorably. It was he who gave the order for you to receive the privileges of a student of the Earth Board, and he has directed large amounts of practice resources to you. This matter caused quite the uproar in the Internal Academy.”

Zhang Ruochen did not understand. “I’ve never even met Master Lei, why does he look out for me so much?” he asked.

Huang Yanchen replied, “Master Lei is the head of the silver-robed elders. Although he is not a golden-robed elder, he holds great power. He is even more powerful than some of the golden-robed elders. He must recognize your potential and want to have you as a disciple. If you were to become his disciple, then you would gain a very powerful backer, and very few people in Omen Ridge would dare to bother you.”

“Of course, you shouldn’t count your chickens before they’re hatched. Master Lei also said that if you could not become one of the top 10 in the Internal Academy within a year, then your Earth Board privileges would be canceled.”

“I have never cared about that.” Zhang Ruochen smiled. “Although it is good to receive the privileges of the Earth Board, it has also put a target on my back. I have become someone everyone wants to challenge.”

Huang Yanchen replied, “Perhaps Master Lei is testing you. Although you are very powerful in your current cultivation, you are still very young. Compared to the top 10 students in the Internal Academy, you still have far to go.”

“If you can become one of the top 10 within a year, then Master Lei may personally accept you as a disciple. He might even ensure your entry to the Saint Academy.”

“Fate is the master of us all! The way of Martial Arts is to take one step at a time. How should I know what level I will be at in a year?” Zhang Ruochen smiled.

Chang Qiqi approached Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen. His face grew suspicious as he noticed their proximity. As he entered earshot, he called, “Junior sister apprentice Huang, junior brother Chen, what are you talking about?”

Zhang Ruochen turned around, smiled, and said, “We are discussing the recent situation in the Yunwu Commandery.”

Zhang Ruochen saw the suspicion in Chang Qiqi’s eyes and instantly understood. He immediately moved a few steps to distance himself from Huang Yanchen.

He realized that his current identity was that of Chen Ruo, a secret disciple of the Hall Master of the silver robed elders, while Huang Yanchen’s identity was that of Zhang Ruochen’s fiancée. It would not do to be so close to Huang Yanchen.

Chang Qiqi looked to be only about 1.6 meters. He had dark skin with an aquiline nose and bushy, black eyebrows. His eyes were narrow slits, and he carried an ancient bronze sword on his back. Everything about him was compact and lean.

A playful smile hovered on his face, and he said, “I am better informed than you about the current situation in the Yunwu Commandery. A month ago, the Martial Market School joined with the Martial Market Bank. With the additional strength of the official channels of the Yunwu Commandery, we managed to soundly defeat the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. 30 of the branches were destroyed and tens of thousands of Evil Warriors were killed. It was a blood bath.”

“All of the heretics escaped towards Yunwu City, except for a few of the most hidden branches.”

“I suspect that the final battle will be at Yunwu City.”

Zhang Ruochen furrowed his brows, “The Martial Market School and the Martial Market Bank struck too hard. The black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect are bound to retaliate. Evil Warriors from the surrounding commanderies are sure to come to their aid. It’s going to be chaos. I wonder if the Yunwu City army will be able to control it.”

Chang Qiqi smiled, “We are only in charge of defeating the warriors of the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. As for the situation in Yunwu City, well, that is for the royal family to worry about.”

The black market, Martial Market School, Moon Worship Demonic Sec, and even the Yuntai Suzerain have all intervened. Yunwu City must be turned upside down right now. No matter how many masters the royal palace has, they will struggle to keep the peace.

Zhang Ruochen continued to worry about his relatives in Yunwu City.

“I must go to Yunwu City right away,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Zhang Ruochen had only just finished speaking when the leaves rustled in the treetops. A black shadow flashed by at an incredible speed.

A single dead leaf floated down.

“Who goes there?”

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes sharpened. His hand flashed out and caught the leaf between two fingers.

Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi flowed out of his body and enveloped the leaf.

He snapped his fingers and the flaming leaf spun and flew outwards. With a boom, it snapped off a tree branch as big around as a bowl.

The black shadow flew out from behind the tree and jumped 10 meters to the top of another tree.

The man wore a black robe and mask, and he was tall and slender with eyes like torches. He was certainly a master of Martial Arts.

“Haha! You are so naïve! Did you really think you could make it to Yunwu City?” The black robed warrior laughed.

“Who are you?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“Your doom,” said the man in black .

Chang Qiqi rolled his eyes and replied, “Tch! Anyone can boast. We are three students of the Internal Academy, do you think you can kill us? Maybe if you are a legendary warrior from the Heaven Realm, but I doubt you are that strong.”

“So what if you are students of the Internal Academy? Over the years, we of the black market have killed plenty you guys,” the black robed figure retorted disdainfully.

“You’re from the black market?” Zhang Ruochen’s eyes flickered with skepticism.

The man hid his face behind a mask, but from his voice, it was clear that he couldn’t be older than 30. When did such a powerful young warrior join the black market?

“That’s right,” the black-clad figure replied clearly.

Zhang Ruochen continued to question him. “Which faction do you belong to?”

“What does it matter? You’ll be dead soon, anyway.”

He immersed his Genuine Qi into his voice and executed a sound wave martial technique, Mysterious Sound.

The air rippled like water from the pressure as wave after wave rushed towards Zhang Ruochen’s group.

At the moment the sound wave was released, all the birds in a 3 meter radius died and fell from their trees.

“Crack!”

The sound waves shattered a dead tree beside Zhang Ruochen.

Even at Zhang Ruochen's current cultivation, he could feel his blood roiling and his ear drums pounding from the sound wave attack. The sound waves in the air were like sharp knives poking his skin.

Huang Yanchen's face turned pale, and she retreated under the attack of the sound waves. She appeared to have already been injured.

Huang Yanchen had already reached the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm, yet she was still unable to withstand the sound waves. If she had been a warrior with a lower cultivation, then she would have suffered heavier injuries.

Chang Qiqi had the highest martial cultivation of any of them. He had already reached the Medium State of the Earth Realm, and he was also a level two prodigy. His training was extensive, and he could defend against the sound wave attack of the black robed figure.

"Bring it on."

Chang Qiqi rushed forward. The sword on his back flew out of its scabbard and landed in his hands. He raised his sword with both hands and carved out a 10 meter long sword blast.

The blast split the sound waves and sliced towards the man in black.

"Boom!"

Chang Qiqi's attack knocked down a dozen of the big trees nearby and cleared out a wide swathe of forest.

The black-clad warrior once again leaped in the air. He gently alighted on the top of a tree like a big raven and laughed. "You live up to being the 41st warrior of the Internal Academy. Your broadsword technique is not bad."

"A normal warrior at the Completion of the Earth Realm can only reach a speed of 120 meters per second, but his just reached at least 140 meters per second. He is no amateur. Junior sister apprentice Huang and junior brother Chen, you two leave first. I'll take this guy on." Chang Qiqi said, his expression serious. He hefted his broadsword and stared determinedly at the black-robed figure.

“Let’s get out of here!” Zhang Ruochen yelled.

Zhang Ruochen could see that the man in black was obviously very powerful. Even if they worked together, they might not be strong enough.

Huang Yanchen was a little worried. “Will elder brother Chang be able to take him on?”

“No.”

Zhang Ruochen continued, “But we are his target. He is not after elder brother Chang.”

“How do you know he wants us?” Huang Yanchen asked. She stared curiously at Zhang Ruochen.

“Let’s leave first. Then we’ll talk.”

Zhang Ruochen glanced back and saw that Chang Qiqi had begun to battle the black-clad man. “Don’t worry about elder brother Chang. Even Qing Huashan was not able to kill him. Elder brother Chang has shown he is very good at protecting himself.”

Without wasting any more time, Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen both executed Shadow of the Wind Dragon and escaped as quickly as possible. In no time, they were hundreds of kilometers away.

Only two blurry shadows could be seen as they raced along the mountain trails.

“Zhang Ruochen, what is happening? How did you know that person came for us?” Huang Yanchen asked again.

“Because he is not an evil warrior of the black market.”

Zhang Ruochen continued, “He didn’t ask for elder brother Chang’s name, but he already knew his ranking at the Internal Academy. Don’t you think that’s strange?”

Huang Yanchen realized Zhang Ruochen was right. “It is very strange. It seems that he knows elder brother Chang. Could it be...is the man in black a student at the Martial Market School?”

“Not only students in the Martial Market School know of elder brother Chang.”

Zhang Ruochen went on, “There countless suzerains within the Devil Martial City. Any of them could have met elder brother Chang. We cannot determine this warrior’s identity yet, but since he named himself as an evil warrior of the black market, then his mission must be more than just killing three Internal students of the Martial Market School.”

Huang Yanchen replied, “You and elder brother Chang are not particularly special. It is unlikely that people are aiming to specifically kill you. I suspect he must have come for me.”

“Perhaps!”

They continued to travel quickly, moving at more than 100 meters per second. They didn’t dare to rest at all.

When night came, they were already over 300 kilometers away. Only they could have moved at such speeds. If it had been other warriors of the Earth Realm, they would probably have been exhausted by now.

After dark, Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen rested briefly in a mountain spirit temple to restore some of their Genuine Qi.

Zhang Ruochen stood in front of the entrance to the temple and watched night fall with serious eyes.

The air was cold and dark clouds hid the sky. It looked as if a giant storm was brewing.

After Huang Yanchen replenished her Genuine Qi, she also walked out and said, as she saw Zhang Ruochen’s expression, “That man in black won’t be able to catch up so quickly. Besides, even if he did, we should be able to put up a fight given our strength. Ah, I forgot, you can’t use your space power on a whim.”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head, “I have a bad feeling. Tonight won’t be peaceful, perhaps a great enemy will appear. A power prevents us from returning to Yunwu City. Who could it be?”

“You have abnormal Spiritual Powers. Do you sense something?” Huang Yanchen asked.

She knew that people with great Spiritual Powers could sometimes foresee things to come. Coincidentally, Zhang Ruochen’s Spiritual Power was freakishly strong.

# Chapter 211 - Shen Feng

Chapter 211: Shen Feng

Translator:

Transn |

Editor:

Transn

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. Even though he had strong Spiritual powers, at the most he could sense danger. He knew that he could not always trust his intuition.

Huang Yanchen entered the mountain spirit temple and resumed practicing.

Blackie built a fire and began to roast a savage beast he had scrounged up. The enticing aroma of meat began wafting from it.

The darkness grew and a cold breeze blew in from the mountains, fanning the fire to new heights.

The wind increased in strength and began to whistle as it blew by. At some point, flakes of snow began to fall. Soon, it began to snow harder and harder until the flakes as thick as goose down.

After half an hour, the entire mountain was buried under snow like a silver wrapped package. It was icy cold and the wind roared like a giant, mournful beast.

“Snowflake Eagle was left behind on the Fog-hidden Lake. We left in too much of a rush to bring him along.” Zhang Ruochen sat cross-legged by the fire, speaking as if to himself.

Blackie held a giant piece of roast meat between his claws and talked as he ate. “Snowflake Eagle is a third level savage beast, after all. They possess a certain level of intelligence. If you didn’t return, he probably just flew back to Yunwu City.”

Huang Yanchen stopped practicing and opened a beautiful, jewel-blue eye. Her eyelashes fluttered and she stared at Blackie, who was munching away happily. “I’m amazed a cat knows so much,” she said. ” Perhaps you are the best of the savage beasts?”

Blackie’s round eyes stared, and he replied, “What about the best? I am the King of Slaughter. I lost count of how many ‘bests’ I have eaten.”

Huang Yanchen looked at Blackie and only found him amusing. She didn’t believe him at all. “Blackie, did you roast that meat?”

“Naturally.” Blackie puffed out his chest and said proudly, “The Green Fire Deer tastes pretty good. Would you like a piece?”

“I’ll try some!” Huang Yanchen replied.

“Swish!”

Huang Yanchen crooked her finger and her Jade White Snow Dragon Sword flew from its scabbard and proceeded to slice off a kilogram of roasted meat, which landed in her hands.

Huang Yanchen’s sword had been confiscated by the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce, so Zhang Ruochen had lent her the Snow Dragon Sword to use.

Huang Yanchen had to admit, Blackie’s roast was first rate. It tasted incredible. Even someone who didn’t eat much meat, like Huang Yanchen, enjoyed it greatly.

Of course, Huang Yanchen ate a lot more gracefully than Blackie. She used two slender fingers to pick apart a piece of meat before placing it between her crystal lips. She chewed slowly and silently.

Suddenly, Blackie’s ears twitched and he glanced towards the door. “Zhang Ruochen, you’re not reincarnated from a crow are you?” he asked.

Naturally, Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen heard footsteps outside. The sound was very light. If Zhang Ruochen hadn’t

prepared for such a possibility, it was unlikely that he would have noticed anything over the sound of the wind and snow.

The footsteps came closer and closer. Someone had already entered the temple.

A young man, about 20 years old, walked in. He brushed the snow from his clothes and stared in surprise at the two humans and cat in front of him. "It has been snowing all night, and I have found nowhere to rest. I thought I would take shelter from the cold and the wind here. I didn't think I would find other people here. I am Shen Feng, an Internal Disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain. I hope I did not disturb you."

Huang Yanchen had gone on high alert immediately, but after hearing the man say he was a disciple of Yuntai Suzerain, she relaxed her guard and lowered the Snow Dragon Sword in her hand. "Shen Feng, I have heard of your name. You are ranked ninth in the Yuntai Suzerain, and you have already reached the Completion of the Earth Realm. I heard that you once battled a legendary warrior of the Heaven Realm and managed to last three attacks. Although you sustained heavy injuries and were defeated, you made your name through that one battle."

Shen Feng was quite a gentleman. He looked at Huang Yanchen with joy in his eyes. "You recognize me," he replied. "That honors me indeed. You look like a fairy, an angel come to earth. I didn't think I would meet such a beautiful woman here in a temple in the wild mountains. Perhaps this is fate?"

At any other time, if someone had spoken to her like this, Huang Yanchen would certainly have cut out his tongue.

However, Huang Yanchen felt rather proud. She glanced towards Zhang Ruochen and saw that he was still talking with Blackie about something and was not paying any attention to what Shen Feng had said.

She could not help but feel irritated, and she said, "Junior brother Chen, did you not see master Shen arriving? Master Shen is a master of the Yuntai Suzerain, and his cultivation is far above yours. Don't you want to greet him?"

Zhang Ruochen gently patted Blackie's head as if he had finished telling him something. Standing up, he gave Shen Feng a small salute and said, "Greetings, elder brother Shen. The Yuntai Suzerain and the Martial Market School are working together to defeat the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect now, so we can be considered brothers of the same family. Please feel at home. Have a seat."

"So you are both students of the Martial Market School."

Shen Feng smiled and made himself at home. He walked straight to Huang Yanchen, smiled, saluted, and sat down next to her.

He looked towards Zhang Ruochen and asked, "Junior brother Chen is an Internal student of the Martial Market School?"

Zhang Ruochen nodded, "Yes."

Shen Feng looked around and said, "You look like you are less than 20 years old. To be able to become an Internal student at such a young age is indeed an achievement. I am curious though, why do you wear a mask?"

Zhang Ruochen smiled, but did not answer Shen Feng's question. Rather he asked one of his own, "Since you are a strong warrior at the Completion of the Earth Realm, why don't you have even a single mount?"

Shen Feng replied, "I do have a mount, but I have come to the Yunwu Commandery to defeat the heretics from the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. I didn't bring it when I left the suzerain."

"According to my knowledge, there are no towns within 300 miles of here. This is considered a waste land area of the Yunwu Commandery. There shouldn't be any heretics here from the black market for the Demonic Sect. How did you come to be here?" Zhang Ruochen continued to ask.

Shen Feng smiled and replied, "It is my first time here in the Yunwu Commandery, and I didn't know there were no towns around here. Otherwise, I wouldn't have needed to come here to rest."

Huang Yanchen felt that something wasn't right. She glared at Zhang Ruochen and said, "Junior brother Chen, master Shen is a master from the Yuntai Suzerain, why are you asking him all this? You don't think that he is an Evil Warrior from the black market, do you?"

"I think junior brother Chen suspects me. I guess I must prove my identity."

Shen Feng immediately took out a token and handed it to Huang Yanchen.

Yuntai Suzerain was carved on one side, while the other had Shen Feng engraved upon it. It was exactly like the waist tokens given to Internal students of the Yuntai Suzerain.

After Huang Yanchen ensured the authenticity of the token, she returned it to Shen Feng.

Zhang Ruochen replied quietly, "I was just asking casually."

Huang Yanchen's almond-shaped eyes glared at Zhang Ruochen again. "Junior brother Chen, you are too suspicious! Given master Shen's cultivation, he could defeat us easily. Why would he resort to such methods?"

"Thank you for your trust."

Shen Feng smiled. "What is your name, lady?" he asked.

Huang Yanchen was just about to say her name when Zhang Ruochen suddenly stood up and looked outside. He said, "People are coming!"

"Who is coming?" Huang Yanchen asked.

Zhang Ruochen closed his eyes and immersed his Genuine Qi into his ears and counted. He said, "15 kilometers away, there are at least 200 people approaching. Judging by their scents... they are Evil Warriors from the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. If I am right, Hua Qingshan has caught up with us."

Zhang Ruochen stared at Blackie and sent him a signal. Then he walked towards the outside of the temple.

Shen Feng watched Zhang Ruochen leave and a mocking gaze flashed through his eyes. He looked at Huang Yanchen and

asked, "How could the people of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce follow you here?"

Huang Yanchen was not guarded against Shen Feng and her face was serious. She did not notice that Shen Feng had a silver needle protruding from his finger. She said, "They are here to capture me."

"Actually, I am here to capture you as well."

A strange smile appeared on Shen Feng's face and his arm lunged forward. The silver needle glittered between his fingers and it was aimed directly at the center of Huang Yanchen's forehead, as he wanted to seal her Qi sea.

Huang Yanchen's expression changed dramatically. She did not expect Shen Feng to attack her at all.

Even if she tried to dodge, it would be too late.

Shen Feng's smile widened as he saw success approaching.

Just before Shen Feng's needle struck, a meow came from near his ear and a black shadow streaked by.

Blackie's claws were sharper than knives, and they left three deep scratches on Shen Feng's arm as they flashed through the air, severing the arteries and nerves.

If Shen Feng had not pulled his arm back quickly, he would have lost it!

"You..."

Shen Feng stared at the cat with fear in his heart. He was a warrior at the Completion of the Earth Realm. Even if he was distracted, he couldn't be hurt by a cat.

Blackie licked the fresh blood from his claws and said, "Don't look at me like that. As the King of Slaughter, I consider it a failure that I didn't manage to kill you in one strike."

"What are you?"

Huang Yanchen retreated and drew out the Snow Dragon Sword. She assumed a defensive position and stared coldly at Shen Feng.

Shen Feng pulled back his right hand and recovered his calm expression.

He believed he only needed one hand to defeat Huang Yanchen at his level of cultivation.

As for that cat, it could only hurt him through stealthy attacks.

Shen Feng smiled. “It won’t hurt to tell you. I am indeed the disciple of Yuntai Suzerain, Shen Feng. Of course, that is my public identity. My identity in the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce is the disciple of the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider.”

Huang Yanchen was very angry, and her eyes were very cold. “How did you find our tracks?”

Shen Feng looked at Huang Yanchen like she was stupid. He smiled and said, “Your Majesty, did you think only the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce wants you dead?”

“There is another, even more powerful than the Young Lord, who is on his way here. If you fall into the hands of the Young Lord, at least you will survive. But if you fall into the other person’s hand, death is the only possible path. If you clever, then you will calmly surrender now and not force me to act.”

# Chapter 212 - Breaking through the Realm

Chapter 212: Breaking through the Realm

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen came in from outside. Holding the Abyss Ancient Sword in his hand, he said, “In that case, I should get rid of you before the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider arrives.”

“You?”

Shen Feng quickly turned around, narrowed his eyes and said in a low voice, “I thought you left.”

Zhang Ruochen responded, “I was just testing you. I can’t believe you weren’t able to control yourself and decided to attack. I also can’t figure out how you were able to live in the Yuntai Suzerain for so long with such a bad temper.”

“Haha!” Shen Feng laughed out loud and said, “I admit that I indeed underestimated you. However, do you really think that you can match me? If I’m not mistaken, you haven’t even reached the Dawn State of the Earth Realm, have you?”

“So what?” Zhang Ruochen released the Space Domain quietly. Within a second, he had full control over the space of a hundred meters surrounding them.

Under the power of the Space Domain, Zhang Ruochen was able to observe every move of Shen Feng clearly, including his heartbeat and the speed of his breathing.

It didn’t matter if his heart beat was slightly faster, Zhang Ruochen would be able to respond with a specific strategy beforehand.

When Zhang Ruochen reached the Black Realm he could fight warriors who were five realms higher than him. He was called the “Five-realm Fighting Genius”.

By reaching the Ultimate Realm of the Black Realm, it allowed him to increase one more realm than other warriors and he obtained the level of “Six-realm Fighting Genius”.

In other words, he was able to cross six realms in total to confront a warrior who was at the Completion of the Earth Realm with his cultivation of the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm.

Of course, he could only cross six realms if he played all of his trump cards.

Without utilizing the power of the Time and Space Domain and the Heart Integrated into Sword, he could only cross five realms. That equaled him to a warrior at the Final State of the Earth Realm.

The martial cultivation of Shen Feng had already reached the Completion of the Earth Realm. In addition, he was a “One-realm Fighting Genius” and was able to fight warriors who were one realm higher.

That means that even if Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen worked together, under normal circumstances they wouldn't be able to withstand five of his movements.

Right now, Shen Feng was injured. The meridians on his right hand had been destroyed by Blackie and he could only utilize 60% of his power.

Zhang Ruochen's biggest advantage was that he possessed the power of the Space Domain. Once Shen Feng lowered his guard, he had a chance to kill him by quickly using the power of space.

In fact, Shen Feng couldn't see both Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen at the same time. He stared at Zhang Ruochen and sneered, “I don't believe that you're merely an Internal student of the School of the Martial Market. What are you hiding?”

“What do you mean?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“If you're not hiding any secrets, why did the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider warn me not to harm you and catch you alive?” Shen Feng said.

Zhang Ruochen furrowed his brow and suddenly understood what he meant.

“I assume the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider guessed that I possess the power of space. Yet he didn’t expose the secret to Shen Feng. Instead he demanded that he catch me.”

Zhang Ruochen’s ears moved slightly. When he heard that the Evil Warriors of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce were approaching, he knew that he was running out of time.

He didn’t want to waste any time. He glanced at Huang Yanchen and said, “Let’s do it!”

They attacked almost simultaneously and waived their swords towards Shen Feng.

“A Hundred to Wind.”

Huang Yanchen transformed the Genuine Qi in her body and exploded the power of the wind nature. It affected the Spiritual Qi floating in the air and started rotating it at high speed, eventually turning into a fierce wind.

The wind continued to rotate and transformed into a massive hundred-meter vortex. Shortly thereafter the entire temple was shattered by the wind and fell apart.

“Woo woo!”

The wind howled and snowflakes flew across the entire sky. Some of the nearby trees had been uprooted by the power of the wind.

Activating “A Hundred to Wind” greatly consumed Huang Yanchen’s Genuine Qi. However, she had no choice but to help Zhang Ruochen with this method.

Shen Feng stood in the center of the vortex with his legs firmly on the ground. He could only stabilize his body by transferring his Genuine Qi into the ground beneath him.

He was extremely jealous that although his martial cultivation was far ahead of Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen, he wasn’t able to display the vision of heaven and earth because of his insufficient physical quality.

Warriors who were able to transform a vision of heaven and earth were basically the Three-realm Fighting Geniuses. Not a lot of Two-realm Fighting Geniuses would be able to do so. Those Two-realm Fighting Geniuses who were able to form a vision of heaven and earth would surely advance and become Three-realm Fighting Genius.

Huang Yanchen was a Two-realm Fighting Genius to begin with. Since she had elevated her physical quality, she was only one step away from being a Three-realm Fighting Genius. She was even able to cross three realms and fight warriors who possessed a higher realm.

“Redfire Halberd!”

Shen Feng took his fighting halberd from his back and grasped it tightly in his hand. He swung a circle with the halberd and thrust hard towards Huang Yanchen.

Redfire Halberd was a sixth-level Genuine Martial Arms. When Shen Feng transferred his powerful Genuine Qi to the halberd all 34 inscriptions were activated. A flame over 10 meters long appeared from the sword.

The only way he could take control of the fight was if he destroyed the vision of heaven and earth of the “Hundred to Wind”.

If he didn’t he would be suppressed by the power of the vision and wouldn’t be able to fully wield his abilities.

Zhang Ruochen couldn’t let Shen Feng win. The moment Shen Feng was about to attack, he slashed his Abyss Ancient Sword towards Shen Feng.

“Boom!”

The two of them clashed together in the fierce wind, and they flew back simultaneously.

Zhang Ruochen was shocked and whispered to himself “Such a powerful force!”

Zhang Ruochen had displayed his full power while swinging the sword. Yet he was only equal to Shen Feng and even had to retreat back one additional step.

Be careful, Shen Feng had been suppressed by the wind power. Also his right arm was disabled so he only confronted Zhang Ruochen with his left hand, which was holding the halberd.

When a right-handed warrior is forced to fight with their left hand, his fighting power will no doubt be greatly affected. He wasn't able to perform most of the abstruse Martial Arts movements.

Shen Feng still gained the upper hand despite being in such poor condition. There was no doubt that Shen Feng possessed the capability to rank in the top 10 of the Yuntai Suzerain.

While Zhang Ruochen was shocked, Shen Feng was scared. He stared at Zhang Ruochen suspiciously and asked, "You haven't reached the Dawn State of the Earth Realm?"

He was suspicious of Zhang Ruochen's martial cultivation. Instead of reaching the Dawn State of the Earth Realm, he had already broken through to the Medium State of the Earth Realm. Otherwise he wouldn't have been able to withstand the move he just made.

"Save the trash talk."

Without hesitation, Zhang Ruochen exploded all the Genuine Qi in his body and drew the vision of heaven and earth. He yelled out loudly, "A Hundred to Fire!"

Wisps of Spiritual Fire appeared covering a hundred meters. Under the massive power of the wind, the Spiritual Fire had transformed into snakes, fire clouds and fire waves that surged along with the wind power.

The icy, cold and snowy night that had been before instantly began to heat up. The entire sky was illuminated as if there was an enormous fire floating over the mountain.

"One displays A Hundred to Wind while the other performs A Hundred to Fire. It's definitely a magnificent vision of heaven and earth." An elder of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce who was standing at the foot of the hill said with surprise.

The warrior who was able to display a vision of heaven and earth was one in a million. Such talent was very rare. Having a

chance to encounter two of these talents in one night amazed the elder significantly.

The Young Lord of Poisonous Spider grasped the machete in one hand, smiled sneeringly and said, "Perhaps they will be a threat to me after another two years of practice. They are still too weak now, Shen Feng alone is strong enough to suppress them."

"Mr. Shen's cultivation is indeed powerful. Since he was able to attack, everything should be ok," said the elder.

The Young Lord of Poisonous Spider raised his eyebrows slightly and said, "Well, being cautious never did any harm. Block the area and prevent them from escaping!"

"Our people have surrounded the entire mountain as the young master said. They won't be able to escape."

The lord nodded. He looked at the vision of heaven and earth far away, furrowed his brow and said with annoyance, "What's Shen Feng doing?" "With his ability it should be easy for him to defeat two warriors at the Dawn State of the Earth Realm. Elder Xu, head to the mountain with two masters and give him a helping hand. I don't want the fight to last any longer. End it as quickly as you can."

The elder raced towards the mountain with two warriors of the Earth Realm.

"Wind-fire Fireflies!"

Shen Feng displayed a mid-class Spiritual Stage Martial technique. His Redfire Halberd glared brightly. It turned into a wisp of fast streamers and pierced towards Zhang Ruochen's chest.

They had been fighting for more than 20 moves by now. Shen Feng needed to end the fight as soon as possible and forced him to display his last resort.

He was irritated and annoyed and couldn't believe he had spent such a long time contending with a junior and hadn't yet defeated him.

Although the martial cultivation of the junior was incomparable with his, he was able to predict every move he made and ward off every attack.

When Shen Feng let his guard down, two of the junior's attacks pierced his body and left two wounds.

After facing Shen Feng's "Wind-fire Fireflies" move, Zhang Ruochen retreated backwards and didn't dare to fight him by force.

"Go to hell!"

Shen Feng clenched his teeth angrily. He wanted to kill Zhang Ruochen so much he completely forgot what the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider had told him.

Since he had to capture Zhang Ruochen alive, he held back when he released a palm which allowed Zhang Ruochen to attack him twice in a row.

He couldn't obey the Lord's order anymore and decided to kill Zhang Ruochen.

When the Redfire Halberd was about to pierce through Zhang Ruochen's chest, he had no choice but to use the power of space in order to escape from the attack.

Although he avoided injuring one of his vital organs, his forearm had been stabbed by the Redfire Halberd. The attack left a long, deep wound in his arm.

Shen Feng swayed his Redfire Halberd horizontally without giving Zhang Ruochen a second to catch his breath.

Zhang Ruochen could only defend himself by cross-blocking his sword.

"Boom!"

Zhang Ruochen couldn't take anymore and flew back over 10 meters, his chest pounded in pain. Finally he managed to stabilize his body and fell to the ground.

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen was hurt, Shen Feng let out a snide noise. He chased behind him at 135 meters per second, placing him in front of Zhang Ruochen within a second.

Under the stimulation of such a significant crisis, Zhang Ruochen's potential exploded.

There was a slight sound that came from his glabella. It made his Qi sea shiver suddenly and expand 10 times larger. The Spiritual Qi in the earth and heaven converged endlessly towards him.

"I can't believe I've broken through to the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm in the middle of the fight!" He was surprised and happy and wondered why he hadn't used the Heart Integrated into Sword to defeat Shen Feng from the beginning. Now he had a better technique to defeat him.

After breaking into a higher realm the firing mark on Zhang Ruochen's glabella had turned brighter, as if there was a flame embedded in it.

# Chapter 213 - Si Xingkong

Chapter 213: Si Xingkong

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“The weather is so bad, just snowing whenever it feels like it. Doesn’t it know that I’ve hated cold weather ever since I was a child?” Chang Qiqi moaned while holding the fighting sword. He was walking in the frost and snow, the wisp of breath he exhaled turned into a long pillar of white smoke.

After getting rid of the man in black, he quickly followed the track that Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen had left behind.

After 500 kilometers he still couldn’t see any sign of them.

“Junior fellow apprentice Chang, if you’re cold, would you like a sip of the ‘Burning Wine’?” A voice floated into Chang Qiqi’s ears.

“Who is that?”

“Clash!” Chang Qiqi was shocked and immediately took out his fighting sword. His tiny eyes shaped like green peas looked around, trying to discover where the voice had come from.

“Look to the east. A hundred meters away there is a 2,000 meter high mountain. I’m standing on the hillside of that mountain.” The sound continued.

Chang Qiqi lifted his head and looked to the east. Although the frost and snow impaired his vision, he could still see the mountain a hundred meters away.

“Sound drifting a hundred meters through the air, perhaps this is...”

Chang Qiqi’s eyes widened and he displayed his Martial Arts technique. He transformed into a Shadow and rushed towards the mountain where the sound came from as fast as he could.

Chang Qiqi’s realm of cultivation allowed him to go anywhere without leaving a trace.

Chang Qiqi arrived at the mountain in less than two hours. He stood in the middle of the snow and raised his head. He saw a man in his twenties, with disheveled hair and a wine gourd in his hand. He was laying on the branch of a massive tree, raising his head drinking.

The man was tall and handsome, with dark eyebrows and a straight nose. He looked elegant and unconventional.

When Chang Qiqi saw the man in the tree, he looked cheerful and saluted him with his hand slightly lifted, "Greetings, senior brother!"

The man who was laying on the tree branch was the No.1 master of the School of the Martial Market, Si Xingkong.

Si Xingkong had a smile on his face. He threw the wine gourd down towards Chang Qiqi and said, "I will be generous and offer you a drink. However, the Burning Wine is extremely expensive, so you are only allowed to take a sip."

Chang Qiqi picked the wine gourd up off the ground and felt excited. The wine a senior brother drank would not be just any ordinary wine.

Chang Qiqi didn't want to waste any of the wine so he swallowed hard after opening the wine gourd.

He regretted that instantly after taking a sip.

The Burning Wine was like a fire running through his body. He felt as though his blood was boiling.

"Senior brother... what are you drinking?"

Sweat poured out from his entire body. Whenever he spoke it felt like fire was coming out of his mouth.

Although it was a snowy day, the burning he felt caused him to take off all his clothes, the only thing he left on were his red underpants.

"Haha! That Burning Wine is made up of 39 Spiritual Doses with strong nature. Its efficacy and nature are even stronger than the Half-Saint's Essence, and thus it is extremely expensive. I only take three sips every day but you drank a whole mouthful. No wonder you feel as if you're on fire." Si

Xingkong climbed down from the branch, stretched and then yawned. Seeing Chang Qiqi's reaction he felt guilty, but at the same time he found it amusing.

His guilt was not for how Chang Qiqi's body reacted to the wine, but more how expensive the wine was.

Yet, the red underpants that Chang Qiqi was wearing were quite funny.

“Let me help you!”

Si Xingkong thrust towards the ground and walked in the air. It looked like he was moving slow and yet, he stood in front of Chang Qiqi after only a second.

“Waaa!”

He pointed at Chang Qiqi's glabella and the Genuine Qi in his body poured out and entered Chang Qiqi's Qi sea.

At that moment the efficacy of the Burning Wine was fully refined and transformed into Chang Qiqi's cultivation.

Chang Qiqi's cultivation had broken through from the Medium State to the Final State of the Earth Realm instantly. His martial cultivation had been significantly elevated.

The efficacy had been refined with the help of Si Xingkong but not the effect of wine. Chang Qiqi looked drunk and he obviously didn't know that he was still only wearing underpants, not to mention that he had broken through to the Final State.

Although the efficacy of the Burning Wine was incredible, it alone wasn't enough to facilitate Chang Qiqi in breaking through to a higher realm. Before Chang Qiqi drank the wine he had reached the peak of the Medium State of the Earth Realm. With both the efficacy of the Burning Wine and the help of Si Xingkong, he had easily broken through to the next realm.

Chang Qiqi's tongue was numb. He was still drunk and said, “Senior brother, haven't you brought the Half-saint's Blood Book to fight with the Evil Warriors of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce?”

Si Xingkong shook his head and sighed with his hair fluttering, “Forget about it. Hua Minggong has reached the Heaven Realm as well as obtained the Red Spider Vessel. It will not be easy to defeat him. But I don’t need to worry about it now, the two myths of martial arts of the Qianshui Commandery are on their way to kill him.”

Chang Qiqi asked, “Then why are you here, senior brother?”

Si Xingkong tapped his forehead, yelled and said, “Oh, right! I’ve been drinking and almost forget why I’m here. Let’s go. We’re going to meet the No.1 genius of the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge.”

“Zhang Tiangui?” Chang Qiqi was half asleep from the alcohol.

“Yes, that’s him.”

Si Xingkong took the wine gourd out of Chang Qiqi’s hand. He carried it on his back and sniffed in the air. There was a faint smile on his face and he said, “I can already smell his breath.”

Si Xingkong led the way. It seemed as though he was walking casually and yet Chang Qiqi almost fell behind even if he ran as fast as he could.

Chang Qiqi was panting heavily and said, “Senior brother, why are we going to meet Zhang Tiangui?”

Si Xingkong laughed and answered, “Someone asked me to do him a favor and block Zhang Tiangui tonight no matter what.”

“Block him from what?” Chang Qiqi asked.

“I don’t know.” Si Xingkong responded.

“Then who asked you to block him?”

“Guess!”

“Oh, I can’t.”

“If you can’t, then that’s fine.” Si Xingkong laughed and said, “In fact, I’ve been longing to fight with him. He’s been called the No.1 genius while I’m regarded as the No.1 master of the

young generation of the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge. I've always wondered who is stronger of us!"

"I'm sure senior brother, that you are stronger than him!"  
Chang Qiqi said proudly.

"I don't know, there's always someone better than you in the world."

Si Xingkong glanced at Chang Qiqi and shook his head, "Why are you so slow? Let me help you!"

He grabbed Chang Qiqi's shoulders. "Clash!", they dashed out like a ghost shadow flashing in the snow. Chang Qiqi's scream was still floating in the air.

...

Zhang Tiangui was sitting on a strange-looking carriage, flying three-feet above the ground at high speed.

The carriage was an eighth-level Genuine Martial Arms called "Flying shaft". It was a treasure found by Zhang Tiangui inside the Elementary Ruin. Once he embedded the Spiritual Crystal under the flying shaft, it was able to fly after the array was activated.

"According to the sign left by Shen Feng, I should be catching up to Commandery Princess Yanchen and the mysterious teenager soon." Luo Cheng who was sitting outside the flying shaft steering sneered, "If Chang Qiqi hadn't blocked my way, I would have taken both of them down and we would have had no need to bother a senior brother."

Zhang Tiangui sat cross-legged in the flying shaft and asked, "Is the mysterious teenager Zhang Ruochen?"

Luo Cheng shook his head gently and replied, "I don't know his identity, senior brother. He was wearing a mask and claimed that he was the Secret Disciple of the silver gowned Elder Hall Master in the School of the Martial Market."

"The Secret Disciple of the silver gowned Elder Hall Master?"  
Zhang Tiangui's eyes widened suddenly and displayed two dazzling lights in his pupils. He said, "I guess I'll have to figure out his real identity in person."

When the flying shaft reached the riverside, it suddenly stopped.

“What happened?” Zhang Tiangui sounded annoyed.

Luo Cheng replied with a serious voice, “Someone is stopping the flying shaft from going forward.”

“Who dares to block my carriage?” Zhang Tiangui said with a low voice.

“He...he’s Si Xingkong, the No.1 master of the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge.” Luo Cheng responded.

“Si Xingkong.”

Zhang Tiangui grimaced, opened the curtain of the carriage and looked forward. He could see two men standing in front of the flying shaft. One was carrying a wine gourd while the other was only wearing red underpants.

The handsome man who was holding the wine gourd gazed at the flying shaft, laughed and said, “Brother Zhang, where are you rushing to in such freezing weather?”

It was difficult for Zhang Tiangui to tell why Si Xingkong was here. He put on a ferret cloak and walked down from the carriage. He saluted towards Si Xingkong and asked, “Brother Si, What brings you here?”

“Well, I’ve been waiting here for a while.” Si Xingkong said open-heartedly, “I’ve heard that Brother Zhang is the disciple of the Head of Yuntai Suzerain a long time ago and that you’ve practiced the Six Mysterious Martial Arts to the fifth level. I wanted to show my admiration and hope to learn from you by fighting.”

Having heard this, Zhang Tiangui narrowed his eyes and said, “I’m afraid I can’t fulfill your wish. I’m pretty tired today. But if brother Si really wants to fight, how about in the Yunwu City two weeks from now?”

Zhang Tiangui was extremely confident in his ability. After elevating his cultivation he couldn’t wait to defeat Si Xingkong. He could be called the genuine No.1 genius of the

36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge. All he had to do was defeat Si Xingkong.

But not tonight. He was in a hurry to take care of Huang Yanchen and the mysterious teenager, who's true identity was perhaps Zhang Ruochen. He had no time to waste fighting Si Xingkong.

The kick of the Burning Wine hadn't yet worn off in Chang Qiqi's body as he exclaimed, "Zhang Tiangui, my senior brother is the top genius of the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge. He specifically waited for you in the snow just to fight you. It is embarrassing to waive us off so quickly!"

Si Xingkong added, "Zhang Tiangui, leaves without fighting... That's not your style at all!"

Zhang Tiangui looked towards Si Xingkong, thought about the matter a little and said, "Fine. If brother Si insists, I'm happy to fight you. However, I have some other important matters to attend to so I'm afraid this can only be a quick battle. How about this, we decide the victory in 10 moves. What do you think?"

Si Xingkong squinted, stretched out one finger and shook gently, "10 moves? No, I think we can know who's the winner in seven moves."

Zhang Tiangui responded, "Brother Si is indeed full of confidence. Perhaps brother Si thinks the Six Mysterious Martial Arts I practiced only obtains six types of techniques and that I'll be defeated in the seventh move?"

"Haha! No doubt the Six Mysterious Martial Arts is a broad and profound technique that involves six types of Qi in one body. It allows you to display various types of martial technique." "Yet I would say, no matter how advanced your mastery with the martial technique is there are only six types of mysteries and their nature isn't going to differ much. If I can withstand your six types of mysteries, then you will have nothing left to play and I will be victorious in the seventh move."

# Chapter 214 - Battle Between Masters

Chapter 214: Battle Between Masters

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“In that case, the next step is to learn Brother Si’s master tricks!”

Zhang Tiangui spread his arms wide open. When the Genuine Qi beneath his legs extended, he steadily flew high up. He descended into the lake 20 feet away and walked until he reached the center of the lake.

“Phew!”

The water in the lake surged outward and transformed into ice.

Shortly after, a massive, crystal clear iceberg appeared under Zhang Tiangui’s feet and floated on the surface of the lake.

Zhang Tiangui stood at the highest point of the iceberg. He poured the Genuine Qi out of his body, blending himself into both the iceberg and the massive lake.

There was not one organism in his body that he could utilize with the colossal force of the lake to suppress his opponent who had entered the lake.

The real battle of a master involved not only the strength and power of the master himself, but also the use of the environment as well as the mastery of one’s mind.

Chang Qiqi’s heart was thumping in his chest. He looked at Zhang Tiangui, who was standing peacefully in the center of the lake. He felt scared, as if he was looking at a statue in a temple.

Under such circumstances, Zhang Tiangui had already destroyed Chang Qiqi's confidence without even fighting.

"Is elder brother a match for Zhang Tiangui?"

Chang Qiqi suspected the true ability of his older brother for the very first time. He looked toward Si Xingkong and wondered how he was going to withstand the power of Zhang Tiangui.

"Haha! You are indeed the genius Zhang Tiangui that a lot of people admire." Si Xingkong opened the lid of the Burning Wine and drank it. Then, he stepped forward on the ground—hard.

"Bam!"

The ground underneath Si Xingkong's legs shattered and turned into a string of cracks. They spread toward the massive lake 20 feet away.

"Phhf!"

The crack in the ground was two-meters wide and 30 feet long, and it linked the lake together. Immediately, the water of the lake surged upward.

Not only did the crack tear up the ground, but it also destroyed the momentum of the lake that Zhang Tiangui had solidified.

"Bang!"

Si Xingkong's body collapsed as if drawing a bow. His extremities were shivering and a loud sound broke out from his body.

It was as if his body had transformed into an arrow that was shot from a bow. He flew toward the lake and directly attacked Zhang Tiangui.

The high-pitched sound he let out just now vibrated, causing pain in Chang Qiqi's and Luo Cheng's ears. They became dizzy and were mentally stunned.

"Thousand Hands of the War God!"

Zhang Tiangui stretched out his hand, activated his Genuine Qi, and turned his arm into an illusory image. It was at least 30

meters long and formed countless hand shadows, striking fists, and pointed fingers of force.

Si Xingkong laughed out loud and broke through the thousand hand shadow straight away.

He punched out a fist, which had a power that was as strong as a dragon-lion. He groaned, causing the lake to have turbulent waves.

Chang Qiqi stood at the shore, trying his best to open his eyes. However, his eyes were in such great pain that he could not clearly see any trace of Si Xingkong or Zhang Tiangui.

“Boom”

The iceberg shattered. The two human shadows separated at once, like two geese flying in the wind, falling gently in different directions of the lake.

“Bravo! You were able to break my thousand hand prints with just one move.” Zhang Tiangui stood above the water surface, where there was another iceberg solidified beneath his legs.

“Fight!”

Si Xingkong struck out his second fist and the waves of water in the entire lake had completely rolled up and dashed out again.

At first, there were only two shadows on the lake. Shortly after, four shadows appeared... In the end, countless shadows came into sight as if thousands of troops of soldiers and horses were brutally fighting on the lake.

Chang Qiqi and Luo Cheng had long been shaken and were incapable of handling such a powerful force.

“They have both cultivated to the Completion of the Earth Realm, so why is there such a big difference between them?” Luo Cheng was agitated and grasped his fingers tightly. He could have never imagined that they were capable of practicing their power to this height in the Heaven Realm.

The two human shadows on the lake separated again.

Up until this moment, Chang Qiqi and Luo Cheng, who were standing by the lake, realized that under the influence of the Genuine Qi of the two masters, the hundred-meter-long lake had completely frozen and transformed into an ice lake.

“Six movements have been completed. The next move will be the move that decides victory.”

Si Xingkong’s hair was disheveled. His momentum was magnificent and every inch of his skin had turned golden. He took a deep breath, and the Spiritual Qi that had spread one kilometer around him was completely and instantly absorbed and inhaled into his body.

Zhang Tiangui could feel the powerful momentum displayed on Si Xingkong’s body. Then, he drew a circle with his bare hands where six light beams emitted from his body. At the same time, it transformed into six types of Spiritual Stage martial techniques, including domination, strange, skillful, and extermination.

“Boom!”

Two streams of power crashed into each other that shattered the massive lake, which had been frozen to an ice lake, into fragments of Ice Crystals.

The entire ground lightly shook along with the ice lake.

Zhang Tiangui flew out and fell hard onto the lake. His body slid dozens of meters backward, which left a long track mark on the ground as his lower body had completely sunken into the soil.

“Pfft!”

A mouthful of blood was spat out from Zhang Tiangui’s mouth.

He looked a bit bleak. This was the first loss that he had ever encountered since he was small. He stared at Si Xingkong in the distance and said with difficulty, “I... I lost...”

Si Xingkong laughed and said, “Haha! I’ve consolidated in the Completion of the Earth Realm for three years while you have just freshly broken through to this realm. If I haven’t elevated

to the Heaven Realm in three years, then I might not be a match for you at that time. Junior fellow apprentice Chang, let's go."

Looking at the dilapidated lake, Chang Qiqi was astonished, "Is it possible for a human to explode out such power?"

"Come on, let's move!"

Si Xingkong tapped on Chang Qiqi's shoulders lightly and signaled for him to go. They walked shoulder to shoulder and very quickly, disappearing in the frost and snow.

Chang Qiqi gazed at Si Xingkong with admiration and said, "Senior brother, you're absolutely amazing! With your ability, I guess you are able to kill martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm with your bare hands. The so-called top genius was vulnerable and has been knocked off by you."

"Pfft!"

Suddenly, Si Xingkong spat out a mouthful of blood before swallowing the wine down his throat.

"Senior brother... senior brother, what's wrong with you?" Chang Qiqi immediately held Si Xingkong, looking concerned. He did not realize that his senior brother was injured as well.

Si Xingkong's countenance turned pale. He wiped the blood from the corner his mouth and put up a faint smile. He said, "I'm fine. It's just a small injury. I just didn't expect that Zhang Tiangui was so powerful. I'm sure that if I can't break through to the Heaven Realm in a year, I won't be strong enough to defeat him."

"How powerful is Zhang Tiangui?" Chang Qiqi asked.

Si Xingkong responded, "I'm a Three-and-a-half-realm Fighting Genius, and yet, Zhang Tiangui has become a Four-realm Fighting Genius. I'm able to defeat him this time just because of my fundamental ability of Martial Arts. You know that we only fought for seven moves, but I used all of my power in each of the moves. It was indeed so severe that, if I hadn't been cautious, he would have seized the chance and defeated me."

“I can’t believe that Zhang Tiangui is a Four-realm Fighting Genius!”

Chang Qiqi said, “Even predecessor Luo Xu was only a Four-and-a-half-realm Fighting Genius when he was at the peak of his Martial Arts cultivation.”

“Otherwise, he wouldn’t be called the top genius of the 36 commanderies in Omen Ridge.” Si Xingkong looked serious and said, “With the talent that Zhang Tiangui displayed, he would be able to draw with predecessor Luo Xu, and can become a Four-and-a-half-realm Fighting Genius if he has any fortuitous encounters.”

Chang Qiqi asked, “Does it mean that none in the younger generation of the 36 commanderies in the entire Omen Ridge will be a match for Zhang Tiangui one year from now?”

“It’s uncertain.” Si Xingkong smiled, saying, “There are numerous geniuses in the School of the Martial Market as both Luo Shuihan and Zhang Ruochen are also Four-realm Fighting Geniuses. I’m sure that they will be able to confront Zhang Tiangui in the future. Moreover, who knows if I’ll have fortuitous encounters and become one of the Four-realm Fighting Geniuses? Although the chances are pretty slim...”

Si Xingkong stood up straight and said, “With Zhang Tiangui’s condition of being injured, I guess he will need more than three months to fully recover even with the help of healing Pills. We will be safe along the way to Yunwu City and deal with the masters of the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. It’s said that the Lady Saint of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect appeared in Yunwu City. It’s a good chance for us to fight with her. I wonder if she or Zhang Tiangui will be stronger?”

“Senior brother, are you sure you still want to fight against someone else with your injuries...?” Chang Qiqi asked with concern.

“My injury isn’t too bad. I’ll be fine with just drinking Burning Wine. What? Don’t you believe me? I can easily grab you and run at a high speed. Fancy taking a ride?”

Chang Qiqi shook his head and indicated that he did not believe him.

Si Xingkong grabbed Chang Qiqi's shoulders and "Clash!", they dashed out through the air where Chang Qiqi screamed out loud again.

200 miles away, Zhang Ruochen had just broken through to the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm.

"Have you broken into a higher realm?"

Shen Feng, who was standing 10 steps away, looked shocked. He could not have imagined that his opponent could break through to another realm in the middle of the fight.

He was positive that even if Zhang Ruochen had broken through his current realm, he was still strong enough to defeat him.

"Wind and fire connection!"

Shen Feng looked determined and was confident in his cultivation. He lowered down the Redfire Halberd in his hand and was ready to display his second movement.

Out of expectation, he borrowed the power of "A Hundred to Fire" and "A Hundred to Wind" that Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen had displayed respectively, and rotated his Redfire Halberd in the air. When the wind power and fire power blended together, it pierced toward Zhang Ruochen.

Rather than escaping, Zhang Ruochen held his sword single-handedly and shook his arm. The Abyss Ancient Sword wandered on the Redfire Halberd and completely dissolved the power of the halberd. Then, he swung his sword onto Shen Feng's left wrist.

"How is it possible that he could greatly increase his speed after breaking through to another realm?"

Shen Feng's countenance changed immediately. If Zhang Ruochen were to chop off his left wrist, he would be easily caught.

Shen Feng had no choice but to let go of the Redfire Halberd as he quickly retreated backward.

Zhang Ruochen did not give him a chance to escape. Instead, he slashed his sword at Shen Feng's legs.

“Pfft!”

Blood splashed all over the ground.

Both of Shen Feng's legs had been chopped off and he fell into the blood pit. He let out a wretched scream and still did not understand how Zhang Ruochen had become so strong in such a short period of time.

At the very beginning, the reason that Shen Feng was able to suppress Zhang Ruochen was that his speed had reached 135 meters per second, while Zhang Ruochen was still at 115 meters per second.

No matter how advanced and outstanding Zhang Ruochen's sword technique was, the difference in speed between them was so great that Zhang Ruochen was in no way a match for Shen Feng.

But by breaking through to a high realm, Zhang Ruochen's speed had reached 140 meters per second, which was even faster than Shen Feng's. Therefore, he could easily defeat Shen Feng with his mastery of sword techniques.

Shen Feng had completely lost his fighting power after his legs were chopped off.

In order to maintain the vision of “A Hundred to Wind”, Huang Yanchen's Genuine Qi had been greatly consumed. Looking at Zhang Ruochen, who had just destroyed Shen Feng, she instantly pulled back her Genuine Qi. Her sweat was dripping down and she had almost lost her breath. She exclaimed, “Zhang Ruochen, we have to leave now!”

“I'm afraid that it's not going to be easy for us to leave...”

10 feet away in the snow, three human shadows flew up. They all held their long swords and attacked toward Zhang Ruochen.

All three of them possessed a cultivation in the Earth Realm and had an extremely high speed. Besides, they were only 10 feet away from Zhang Ruochen, so they were able to easily

rush behind him in a second and pierce a sword through his back.

# Chapter 215 - The False God Body

Chapter 215: The False God Body

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Clash!”

By displaying his successful Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, Zhang Ruochen spun around and divided himself into nine illusory images. All of them swung their swords and chopped down toward the three Evil Warriors.

It looked as if Zhang Ruochen was split into nine petals that fell down in nine directions.

Nine sword techniques were performed at the same time and hit the three warriors who were rushing toward Zhang Ruochen.

“Boom!”

Then the three Evil Warriors at the Earth Realm level were attacked and flew out with a loud scream.

“Bang!” Two of them fell to the ground with a loud thump and were dead immediately with their necks cut off. And the blood continued to flow out from their necks. Practice had proven that they could not even withstand one move from Zhang Ruochen.

The other man was an elder named Elder Xu. His cultivation had reached the Final State of the Earth Realm. Though his response was quicker than the other two and he escaped from having his neck cut, he had still gotten badly wounded.

On his chest, there was a long trail of blood that had been cut by the Abyss Ancient Sword, which had almost cut his body in half.

There was a look of horror in Elder Xu’s eyes. He endured the great pain in his chest and let out a long shout.

That sound was like a loud signal.

“Swish!”

The Evil Warriors under the mountain all came out and dashed toward the mountaintop with their fast speed, completely surrounding Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen.

Hua Qingshan, who took the lead and walked in front of the procession, said with a smile, “Your Majesty, I hope you are well.”

Huang Yanchen answered, “Hua Qingshan, how dare you be so arrogant! Don’t you know that if you annoy my father, he could give an order to destroy the entire Poisonous Spider Club?”

Hua Qingshan said without fear, “The Qianshui Commandery does have strong national power with its numerous masters. Even 10 Poisonous Spider Clubs could not contend with one Qianshui Commandery. However, the Poisonous Spider Club is part of the Black Market. Your Majesty, are you sure your commandery could wipe out the Black Market?”

Shen Feng, who was lying down in a pool of blood, stared at Hua Qingshan and said in a weak voice, “Young master... help... help me...”

With both of his legs having been cut off, Shen Feng lost half of his martial cultivation. Even if he were to recover from his injury, he would still be a disabled person.

Hua Qingshan glanced at Shen Feng with a cold flash in his eye. “To my surprise, you defeated Shen Feng! It seems that I have underestimated you guys. But, I have set an ambush on all sides. I’m afraid that you can’t escape, even if you could fly.”

“Well, not necessarily.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at Blackie and said, “Now, we can only depend on you.”

Blackie forced a smile and prepared to shapeshift. With a succession of cracking sounds in his body, Blackie motivated

all of his bones and flesh and swelled to four meters tall, just like a giant black tiger.

Two protrusions raised up from his back and spread out, turning into two black wings over 10 meters long.

This was the first time for Huang Yanchen to discover that Blackie could shapeshift and was astounded by his transformation ability.

Of course, she was only surprised at that initial moment. Then, she immediately flew onto Blackie's back.

“Let's go, Blackie!”

Zhang Ruochen turned over and flew up onto Blackie's back as well, nestling up to Huang Yanchen. After all, due to this emergency situation, neither of them felt anything different.

“Meow!”

Blackie flapped his wings and turned into a black shadow, rushing toward the snowy night sky.

Hua Qingshan's face turned white because he never expected that Zhang Ruochen could fly away. His face was slightly twisted as he shouted, “Release the God-killing Arrow!”

In each of the four directions with the mountaintop as the center, a God-killing Crossbow was placed.

The crossbow mechanism of each God-killing Crossbow had to be operated and opened by two warriors of the Black Realm simultaneously.

Hua Qingshan knew that Zhang Ruochen could control the power of space and that a normal Thunder Arrow and a Carriage Breaking Arrow could not hurt him at all. Only by using God-killing Arrows could his power of space be destroyed.

The speed and impact of a God-killing Arrow were far superior to an average arrow. Even though Zhang Ruochen could warp space, he might not be able to dodge a God-killing Arrow.

Originally, the four God-killing Crossbows were prepared just in case, but now, they were being put to actual use.

“Phfff!”

Four God-killing Arrows flew up into the sky, with each of them being 10 meters long. Each arrow shaft was as thick as a wine glass and its arrowhead was just like a huge flame.

There was a shrill burst of wind that pierced through the air.

Seen from a long distance, it looked like four flints were flying from the bottom of the earth, dragging a long tail behind them, and shooting at that fast flying black cat.

“God-killing Arrows! Their power is 10 times stronger than Carriage Breaking Arrows and they’re mainly used to fight against Martial Arts masters. Plenty of God-killing Arrows could even kill martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm.”

Huang Yanchen became nervous again upon seeing those four fireballs behind them.

Actually, Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen could enter into the internal space of Time and Space Spinel. If they did so, Blackie could shrink his body and avoid the God-killing Arrows much easier.

But if Zhang Ruochen were to do that, the Time and Space Spinel would be exposed.

And from then on, Zhang Ruochen would have no more cards.

But, Zhang Ruochen finally decided to release the Space Domain and use the power of space warps to change the paths of the God-killing Arrows.

“It’s just four God-killing Arrows, how can that beat me?! Don’t use the Space Domain, Zhang Ruochen. Leave it to me.”

Blackie was quite confident. As a wisp of lightning appeared in his body, Blackie improved his flying speed. Sometimes, he flew straight; sometimes, he dived sharply; and sometimes, he huddled up. And finally, Blackie did elude the four God-killing Arrows.

There was a puzzled look in Huang Yanchen's beautiful eyes. With both of her hands tightly holding onto Blackie's long hair, she was very excited as she said, "This cat is not a normal savage beast. How about selling him to me, Zhang Ruochen?"

"No!"

Zhang Ruochen smiled and shook his head.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen had some unusual feelings and looked behind him. His relaxed mood became heavy once again. "Young Lord of Poisonous Spider has caught up!"

"What?"

Huang Yanchen looked behind and found that Young Lord of Poisonous Spider had grown a pair of light wings on his back and flew in the void space. Unexpectedly, his speed was even faster than Blackie's.

"He used the medium-level Wings of Wind, which could break out a speed of 200 meters per second. Damn it! That must be the one that I had owned." Huang Yanchen was very annoyed and gave a hard blow on Blackie's back.

One medium-level Wings of Wind cost 5,000 merit points, which were worth more than 5,000,000 silver coins.

Even Huang Yanchen exchanged for only one Wings of Wind.

When she was locked up in the Poisonous Spider Club, her Wings of Wind was taken away.

Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly and said, "You had a medium-level Wings of Wind and you were still caught by the Poisonous Spider Club?"

"Those Evil Warriors are very insidious and used a Combined Attack to catch me. I could not escape from their array even with the help of the medium-level Wings of Wind," Huang Yanchen answered.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider got closer, within a hundred feet, and said with a proud smile, "You can't run away. You will soon be captured."

"Waaa!"

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider flung his arm and a machete flew out, chopping toward Blackie flying ahead.

Instantly, Zhang Ruochen stood up on Blackie's back and swung his sword. That machete was chopped apart and flew away.

"I have to try my utmost today!"

With one hand grasping the hilt, Zhang Ruochen used the other hand to hold the sword body, as a flame-shaped mark appeared between his brows. In his Qi Sea, the glaring lights emitted from the Heart of the Sword linked up with the Abyss Ancient Sword.

Under the control of the Heart of the Sword, the Abyss Ancient Sword was suspended directly in midair.

Huang Yanchen, who was sitting on Blackie's back, and Young Lord of Poisonous Spider chasing behind were astounded by what they saw.

"Heart Integrated into Sword!" Young Lord of Poisonous Spider exclaimed.

In the legends, only a Half-Saint could perform the Heart Integrated into Sword. That was why Young Lord of Poisonous Spider was so amazed.

"Chop!"

With a slight flick of his fingers, the Abyss Ancient Sword flew out and turned into a white flash, chopping toward Young Lord of Poisonous Spider.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider withdrew his machete and resisted his attack.

Fending off the Abyss Ancient Sword, Zhang Ruochen held his index finger and middle finger together and formed a sword skill. He removed his Abyss Ancient Sword again and chopped toward Hua Qingshan flying from another direction.

"Bang! Bang!"

In just a second, Zhang Ruochen chopped with his sword 10 times in a row, forcing Young Lord of Poisonous Spider to be

greatly flustered.

“Although my speed can reach 200 meters per second with the Wings of Wind, my capabilities would become very weak. Since Zhang Ruochen has arrived at the realm of Heart Integrated into Sword and can use his sword to kill any enemy, continuing to battle is not a good thing for me.”

If they were on the ground, Young Lord of Poisonous Spider had enough confidence to defeat Zhang Ruochen.

Even if he were to use the Heart Integrated into Sword, it could not stop him.

But when flying in the air, Young Lord of Poisonous Spider was at a disadvantage and could hardly win because Zhang Ruochen had grasped the Heart Integrated into Sword.

Although Young Lord of Poisonous Spider was unwilling to give up, he stopped and suspended himself in midair, scowling at that black cat flying further and further away.

“He’s not catching up.” Zhang Ruochen gave a long sigh of relief and withdrew his Abyss Ancient Sword.

Sitting cross-legged on Blackie’s back, Zhang Ruochen gripped two Spiritual Crystals and began to restore his Genuine Qi.

After all, continuous fighting did consume much Genuine Qi and Zhang Ruochen could not keep fighting at all.

Just now, Zhang Ruochen was on the verge of the exhaustion of Genuine Qi. Even if he were to force himself to pretend, Hua Qingshan would discover it if he chased him for even a moment.

But for the great power of the Heart Integrated into Sword, which had frightened away Hua Qingshan, they could not have escaped. Hua Qingshan had never seen such a Sword Defending Technique before.

Huang Yanchen looked at Zhang Ruochen and bit her lips slightly. She stopped her question upon seeing that Zhang Ruochen was practicing.

She also consumed a great amount of Genuine Qi and started operating exercises to restore her Genuine Qi.

After an hour, Zhang Ruochen recovered 30% of the Genuine Qi in his body. He opened his eyes, looking quite dignified.

“Hua Qingshan is so strong and hard to deal with, and the situation in Yunwu City is so disruptive. I’m afraid that it’s hard to survive without powerful cultivation.

“Hua Qingshan is a Three-realm Fighting Genius, whose cultivation has reached the Final State of the Earth Realm. I must break into the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm as early as possible so I can contend with him more confidently. But how can I reach the desired level at the fastest speed?”

Zhang Ruochen was deeply thinking about this while practicing.

Suddenly, an idea came into his mind. He thought of one ancient secret spell, the False God Body.

Zhang Ruochen’s eyes lit up. “The next month is the Ceremony of Worship. Maybe I can use that secret spell to despoil the Sacrifice Power. Then, I can break into the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm more easily. Maybe I can even reach the Dawn State of the Earth Realm.”

A warrior who practiced that secret spell could condense the False God Body with his own Martial Soul.

At the time of sacrifice, the warrior could release his False God Body and capture the Sacrifice Power.

Of course, that ancient secret spell was quite difficult to practice and required the aid of one kind of special Spiritual Dose.

If that Spiritual Dose could be found, Zhang Ruochen still had the chance to accomplish the False God Body in a short time.

# Chapter 216 - Duanmu's Tricks

Chapter 216: Duanmu's Tricks

Translator:

Transn

Editor: Transn

For the next two days, there were no more dangerous situations. Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen reached Yunwu City safely.

Before entering the city, Zhang Ruochen separated from Huang Yanchen rather than going with her.

Many people knew that Huang Yanchen had been rescued by a young man in a mask. If they entered the city together, his identity would be exposed.

After entering the city, Zhang Ruochen didn't go back to the palace right away. Instead, he hung out in the city to check out the situation.

If he came back to Yunwu City with Huang Yanchen on the same day, he would be suspected. Such being the case, he had to stay another two days in Yunwu City with the identity of Chen Ruo.

In two days, he could resume his identity as Zhang Ruochen.

Wearing a metal mask, Zhang Ruochen ordered a superior room in the hotel near the Martial Market.

He opened the windows and looked down at the street below. On the bustling and rustling street, half of the pedestrians were warriors, either bringing soldiers with them or riding on huge savage beasts.

Previously, it had been nearly impossible to see Martial Arts masters on the streets of Yunwu City. But this time when he

came back, he could see masters of the Earth Realm pass by at intervals.

“Yunwu City is no doubt a place where masters are gathering now.”

“Maybe I can find God Habitat Grass in the Martial Market.”

God Habitat Grass was a kind of spiritual dose that was rarely seen. It could help Zhang Ruochen with his practice of the Body of the False God.

Zhang Ruochen was not sure whether he could find it in Yunwu City or not. He could only try.

If he couldn't find it, it would be understandable. If that was the case, he would give up his practice of the Body of the False God. There would be other ways to improve his martial cultivation.

Since the Martial Market Bank had been destroyed by the Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect, great changes at the Martial Market had taken place.

At least half of the industries in the Martial Market had belonged to the Martial Market Bank before.

But now, the owner of the Martial Market had been replaced. It still remained the most prosperous place in Yunwu City. Enveloped by flourishment it controlled the city's economic lifeline.

Walking along one of the streets in the Pill Market, Zhang Ruochen was clapped on the shoulder by a delicate hand. A wind of fragrance blew behind him. The charming and pleasing sound of laughter was heard, “How are you, my junior fellow apprentice?”

Zhang Ruochen was not that surprised. He turned to Duanmu Xingling and said, “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, how did you recognize me?”

With a lovely smile, she glanced at Blackie not far from them.

Then she pretended to complain. She jabbed a slim finger heavily into Zhang Ruochen's chest. She said, “You didn't come to greet me when you came back to Yunwu City.

Without Blackie, I wouldn't have even known you were back!"

Looking around, Zhang Ruochen laughed and whispered to her, "I'm now Chen Ruo, the secret disciple of the Hall Master of the Silver Gowned Elder Hall. Don't tell others, senior sister apprentice!"

"It was you who killed Iron Hunchback, the Hall Owner of Black Tiger Hall, broke into the Earth Blaze City, and rescued senior sister apprentice Yanchen?" Duanmu Xingling asked blinking her eyes with an excited expression.

Zhang Ruochen was slightly astonished, "You already knew?"

"Of course!"

She licked her red lips lightly and showed an enchanting expression, "These days, the news has spread through almost the entire martial arts circle of Yunwu City. It's said that you killed Iron Hunchback in just one strike, suppressed the Black Tiger Hall, went back and forth on your own seven times to the Earth Blaze City, killed eight hundred Evil Warriors and rescued Commandery Princess Yanchen in the end."

"Now almost everyone knows that there's a top genius in the School of the Martial Market. Some of the legends about you are hard to imagine, even for me."

Speechless, Zhang Ruochen asked, "Are there any other legends about me?"

Duanmu Xingling cupped her chin in her hand and said with a smile, "It's said that you have the two physical qualities of ice and fire and also the ability of two visions of heaven and earth, 'A Hundred to Snow' and 'A Hundred to Fire'. Moreover, you're said to have reached Heart Integrated into Sword and able to fly swords like a young Sword Fairy. You're unbeatable now."

Zhang Ruochen laughed and said, "That's exaggerating!"

"I feel it's exaggerated as well!" She raised her black and delicate eyebrows and observed him carefully, as if checking him from head to toe.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu... why are you staring at me like this?”

“I thought the legends about you were false before I saw you. But now I’m just thinking that the legends may be true.”

Duanmu Xingling pouted with a curious expression in her eyes.

“Some are true, some false. You’ll figure it out some day.” He found it funny but annoying.

She nodded her head and rolled her eyes, “Now that you’ve rescued senior sister apprentice Yanchen successfully, you must have touched her cold heart. She must have a crush on you. Why are you alone now? Where is she?”

Zhang Ruochen answered, “I cannot expose my identity. So we separated from each other before stepping into the city gate.”

“Then you’re in a terrible situation now!” Duanmu Xingling sighed and shook her head, staring at him with sympathy.

“Why?”

She replied, “Because now you have a rival in love.”

“A rival in love?” Zhang Ruochen was speechless. Then he burst into laughter, “I don’t know. Since when do I have such a rival in love?”

Duanmu Xingling said, “You are your own rival in love.”

He didn’t know what to say.

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen still looked puzzled, Duanmu Xingling continued, “All the warriors in Yunwu City understand that Chen Ruo, the top genius of the School of the Martial Market, rescued Commandery Princess Yanchen from the Earth Blaze City by a hair’s breath. Stories like this are always told widely and pleasantly. People noted that when Commandery Princess Yanchen was in danger, the Ninth Prince disappeared, while Chen Ruo went to rescue her. Genuine stories between heroes and beauties should be like this.”

“So this is what you mean by a rival in love.” Zhang Ruochen shook his head with a smile, “Let it be. I don’t care.”

Duanmu Xingling said, “You don’t care, but the Yunwu Commandery Prince cares, and your mom, Concubine Lin. What’s more, the dignity of Qianshui Commandery. Won’t the Qianshui Commandery Prince care?”

“Even if they know the truth, others don’t. When Commandery Princess Yanchen is mentioned, people will think of the genius, Chen Ruo, not the Ninth Prince, Zhang Ruochen. They’ll say that Commandery Princess Yanchen and Chen Ruo were born to be together, and only the two could be called a hero and a beauty. What will people say about you if you appear as Zhang Ruochen?”

Zhang Ruochen became more and more serious. It seemed that he had thought things to be too simple.

He could thoroughly ignore the warriors gossip. His mom, however, could not. The Commandery Prince, and the Yunwu and Qianshui Commandery Princes could not ignore it either. The comments would harm their dignity.

Seeing that he was lost in thought, Duanmu Xingling laughed and said to him, “If you don’t have a solution, I can give you a hand.”

Zhang Ruochen raised his head with happiness and stared at her. He happened to look at her big bright eyes, “Do you have a solution, senior sister apprentice Duanmu?”

“Of course.”

Standing straight with full breasts, Duanmu Xingling smiled in satisfaction, “If the genius Chen Ruo had a beautiful and lovely girlfriend already, people wouldn’t think too much. They’d only feel that he rescued the Commandery Princess Yanchen because they are from the same campus. And if his girlfriend is a good friend of the Commandery Princess, things will be even easier to handle.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled slightly and asked, “You mean you’re the so-called ‘beautiful and lovely girlfriend’? Is that okay?... It could have a bad influence on your dignity.”

Duanmu Xingling sighed and said, “You’re my best male friend. Sister Yanchen is my best female friend. If I don’t help you, who will?”

“Ah! And if you really think you owe me, I’ll be glad to accept some Spatial Rings, my junior fellow apprentice. After all, once our love story is told to all, the young geniuses who are pursuing me will certainly give up.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “I understand your good will. How about this? The Spatial Rings will be of no use to you at all, but serendipity will. I’ll send it to you.”

“What serendipity?” Duanmu Xingling asked with curiosity.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “You’ll understand it in a year. At most two years.”

What Zhang Ruochen was talking about was naturally the Dragon Palace under Tongming River. He could bring Duanmu Xingling with him then.

“So I have to forget it!” She crossed her hands in front of her chest, with a seemingly angry look.

Zhang Ruochen knew that she was not really angry and said to her, “If there’s nothing else, I’ll go buy a spiritual dose. Farewell, senior sister apprentice Duanmu.”

Duanmu Xingling said excitedly, “You’re going to buy a spiritual dose? What a coincidence! I know a shopkeeper who sells spiritual doses. His grocery is at the crossroad not far from here. Since we’re acquaintances, he’ll give you a fifty-percent discount.”

Zhang Ruochen thought for a moment and said, “Alright! Let’s go.”

A bright light flashed in Duanmu Xingling’s eyes. She stretched out her snow-white hands and hooked Zhang Ruochen’s arms. Her slim and soft figure swung against him in an intimate manner.

A pale fragrance from her body wafted into Zhang Ruochen’s nose.

He was astonished. He stopped his movement immediately, “What are you doing, senior sister apprentice Duanmu?”

“Now that I’m your girlfriend, I must pretend to be close to you. It’ll be better if everyone knows our relationship.” Duanmu Xingling said lovingly in a soft voice. It seemed that her voice could soften anyone’s heart.

Zhang Ruochen said with a forced smile, “But we don’t have to act deliberately like this.”

“If we don’t act deliberately, how can the warriors following you figure out our relationship?” she asked.

Naturally, Zhang Ruochen knew that from the moment he had entered into Yunwu City, more than one group of people had been following him secretly. Even at this moment, many were still hiding about and observing his actions.

It was predictable that the intimate way Duanmu Xingling acted would soon be news for all parties.

# Chapter 217 - God Habitat Grass

Chapter 217: God Habitat Grass

Translator:

Transn |

Editor:

Transn

Following Duanmu Xingling, Zhang Ruochen arrived at the gate of Qingxuan Pavilion.

Raising his head and looking upward, Zhang Ruochen was astonished. He smiled and asked, “You know the shopkeeper here, senior sister apprentice Duanmu?” ”

“Of course... You know him as well?” Duanmu Xingling was a bit surprised. She opened her eyes wide and round, with astonishment.

Zhang Ruochen naturally felt the change in her facial expression and made a detailed inquiry, “Are you surprised?”

“No!” She shook her head and said, “The real host of Qingxuan Pavilion is my aunt. I’m just curious, if you know the shopkeeper here, how come my aunt has never mentioned you before?”

“Your aunt is the charming host” Thinking of the gorgeous host, he looked at Duanmu Xingling again and felt even more incredible.

She forced a smile to hide her anxiety. She said, “You already know my aunt. That’s good!”

Mo Hanlin, the shopkeeper of Qingxuan Pavilion, saw Duanmu Xingling and a young man in a metal mask come in. He was a little surprised by the intimate interaction between

them but adjusted his composure quickly. He cupped his hands and bowed to them, "I sincerely greet you, Ms. Duanmu."

"Thank you, Mo." Duanmu Xingling smiled.

Mo Hanlin looked at Zhang Ruochen and asked puzzledly, "Who is he, Ms. Duanmu?"

Duanmu Xingling answered, "Chen Ruo, the secret disciple of the Hall Master of the Silver Gowned Elder Hall in the School of the Martial Market. He has become a celebrity in all commanderies. And also, he is my boyfriend."

Even though Mo Hanlin was well-cultivated, he was largely surprised hearing these words. With his heart almost jumping out, he groaned inwardly,

"What is she doing, my young child?"

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Mo Hanlin. He felt like at least six pairs of eyes were staring at him.

It was quite unusual for them to all stare at him with vigilance, sharpness and hostility.

"Things are not that simple in Qing Xuan Pavilion. There may hide secrets."

Zhang Ruochen thought in his mind. But he didn't ask instantly. Instead, he wore a calm expression.

Duanmu Xingling glanced at Zhang Ruochen, and said in a shy voice, "Feel free to tell Mo if you want to buy any spiritual doses. If you cannot find it here, you won't find it anywhere."

Zhang Ruochen asked, "Have you ever heard of God Habitat Grass?"

Mo Hanlin frowned and shook his head, "I have run Qingxuan Pavilion for decades and seen over a thousand types of medicines and pills. I've also read many medicinal books. But I've never heard of God Habitat Grass. I'm sorry to disappoint you, Mr. Chen."

Zhang Ruochen had already prepared for this mentally. He hadn't brought much hope. So he nodded his head slightly and

smiled, "I was just curious. Since there is no God Habitat Grass, let's go!"

Duanmu Xingling was quite clear that it must be something important for Zhang Ruochen to come here to buy the God Habitat Grass. It was nonsense to "just be curious".

Zhang Ruochen was sent out of Qingxuan Pavilion. Duanmu Xingling asked him, "Why are you looking for the God Habitat Grass?"

Zhang Ruochen answered, "Just a kind of dispensable medicine. It doesn't matter if I cannot find it."

"Then what are you going to do? The situation in Yunwu City is quite complicated now. All parties have come here. Even though all the troops of Yunwu Commandery have been sent out, I'm afraid the situation cannot be stabilized. Moreover, you're a hit on the Board of Bounty Hunter. Many people want to kill you now. Once you pick up your identity as Zhang Ruochen, it will be dangerous even if you stay in the palace." Duanmu Xingling said.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, "That's why I'm going to find the God Habitat Grass and break through my realm. Only in this way can I protect myself. You should watch out as well, senior sister. You are a disciple of the School of the Martial Market. Evil Warriors from the Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect will deal with you as well."

Duanmu Xingling said, "I live in my aunt's home. Ordinary Evil Warriors could never break in. So I'm safe. Do you want to live in my aunt's home as well?"

"Well...forget it! I'm now Chen Ruo, not Zhang Ruochen on the Board of Bounty Hunter. Not many enemies want to kill me now." Thinking of the fascinating host, Zhang Ruochen felt a bit uncomfortable.

If he lived in the host's home, wouldn't he have to take precautions against her?

Duanmu Xingling saw the expression on Zhang Ruochen's face. She guessed some of his thoughts and stopped embarrassing him. She said, "If you come into dangerous

conditions, you can always come to my aunts for help. You know that my aunt is also a figure in Yunwu City.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded with smile. Looking at the horizontal inscribed board hung on Qingxuan Pavilion one last time, he immersed himself in thought and then left the Martial Market.

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen had walked away from the Martial Market, Duanmu Xingling left Qingxuan Pavilion as well. She hurried to Qin Ya’s mansion.

“When did you meet Zhang Ruochen? Why did you never mention him before?” Duanmu Xingling sat in front of Qin Ya, with an expression of anger.

Qin Ya gave a charming smile, her eyes as bright as clear water. She said, “Is he the Ninth Prince? Two years ago, I met him several times and was quite impressed by him. It is widely acknowledged that in Yunwu Commandery, the Seventh Prince, Zhang Tiangui, was the first genius. Nobody could beat him. But from my perspective, the talent of the Ninth Prince, Zhang Ruochen, is comparable to that of Zhang Tiangui. Why do you mention him so abruptly?”

“I’ve just met him!” Duanmu Xingling replied.

Hearing these words, Qin Ya stopped serving tea for Duanmu Xingling and said, “It was reported that you went to Qingxuan Pavilion with Chen Ruo and called yourself his girlfriend. Is Chen Ruo actually Zhang Ruochen?”

Duanmu Xingling didn’t lie but nodded her head.

Qin Ya became serious and said, “As your aunt, I must remind you, Xingling, that every three years an outstanding girl in Kunlun’s Field will be chosen by the Sect to be cultivated into the Saintness. This girl will not only obtain great power and rights, but also rich resources to practice. But there are also restraints for the Saintness.”

“Once you become the Saintness, you can only marry the Saint and serve him for your whole lifetime. This is your destiny.”

“You can play tricks as you did just now, because your mission at present is to spy in the School of the Martial Market. Few people know your identity. And here in the thirty-six

commanderies of the Omen Ridge, the disciples are all my followers. They dare not spread your real identity.”

“But if you make the situation troublesome in the future, the Dark Messengers will report it to the Altar. Then you and Zhang Ruochen will both be in great danger.”

Putting her head in her hands, Duanmu Xingling said, “As the Saintness, I must marry the hundred-year-old man? Then can I give up being the Saintness?”

Qin Ya shook her head and said, “Once you’re chosen to be the Saintness, you cannot choose your destiny on your own. Although every three years there is a Saintness chosen by the Sect, once she gets married, she won’t be the Saintness anymore. That’s why there are only twelve Saintnesses in the entire Sect. Each Saintness is in a very important position in the Sect, as they represent the younger generation of the Sect. Even the Chiefs of the commanderies should obey her order.”

“If you want to control your own destiny, you must learn from the superior Saintness, Ling Feiyu, who practiced to the realm of Saint by herself.”

“If you are more advantageous than the Saints, the Sect Master naturally won’t force you to marry them.”

Duanmu Xingling’s eyes sparked and she asked, “Really?”

Qin Ya answered, “It’s too early to celebrate. If you are not gifted enough, you will have to marry the Saint before you practice to the realm of the Saint. The Moon Worship Demonic Sect has been established for so many years, how many of the Saintnesses do you know that can choose their own destinies?”

Duanmu Xingling promised Qin Ya, “Don’t worry. I will try my best to practice. Although the chance is slim, I’ll strive to become a Saint.”

Qin Ya nodded her head and smiled with her eyes squinting, “You come to me only to talk about this?”

“Indeed, there is one more thing.”

Duanmu Xingling asked, “Have you ever heard of God Habitat Grass?”

“God Habitat Grass!”

Qin Ya stood up suddenly. She thought for a while and asked, “Why do you ask about it?”

“You have heard about it!” Duanmu Xingling couldn’t help but become cheerful, with excitement showing on her delicate face.

Qin Ya nodded her head and said, “In the Eastern Region, there is a superior-level heritage of the middle age, the God Habitat Valley. In Kunlun’s Field, only in the God Habitat valley can one find the God Habitat Grass.”

“It is said that the God Habitat Grass is a kind of fatal poisonous grass. The poison extracted from God Habitat Grass can even poison a Half-Saint to death.”

“Xingling, tell me the truth. Why are you looking for God Habitat Grass?”

Duanmu Xingling was much delighted and said, “Stop asking me! I just want to know whether I can get the God Habitat Grass by using the power of the Sect.”

“Sure,” Qin Ya answered.

Duanmu Xingling asked, “How soon can it be sent to Yunwu Commandery?”

Qin Ya frowned slightly. She wrinkled her eyebrows and said, “If you dispatch someone to pick God Habitat Grass in the God Habitat Valley, it will take at least two months to fetch the Grass. But on the other hand, it is also a kind of fatal poison used to deal with the warriors of Martial Arts. Yunwu Commandery is an inferior commandery where God Habitat Grass cannot be found. However, Qianshui Commandery is a superior commandery that may have some stored.”

“You just need to make a secret order to the Chief of Qianshui Commandery using your identity as a Saintness. People there will naturally look for the God Habitat Grass at the fastest

speed. Qianshui Commandery is near Yunwu Commandery. If they are fast enough, there will be a reply within three days.”

“I will go to make the order.” Duanmu Xingling moved her body quickly. She turned into a shadow, flew over the pavilion and the surface of water, leaving only her lovely laughter in the air.

“Things are not going well.” Qin Ya stood up with a charming figure. She stared at the way in which Duanmu Xingling left with a worried look.

# Chapter 218 - Brothers Met

Chapter 218: Brothers Met

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Once back at the inn, Zhang Ruochen entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel to begin his practice.

Even if he wanted to stay in the Yunwu City as Chen Ruo for a few days, he still had to use the time wisely. Those few days could not be wasted.

“Since I can’t find the

Godhabitat

Grass, I can only refine the Three Leaf Holy Clover. I must grab the chance to raise my cultivation to the level of Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm as fast as possible.”

Three Leaf Holy Clovers could only live in a place where Half-Saint fell. It could improve a warrior’s physical quality and cultivation for it absorbed Half-Saint’s power all year round.

Now, Zhang Ruochen had 53 pieces of Three Leaf Holy Clover left. As long as he managed to refine them all, there might still be hope for him to reach the level of Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm within a short period of time.

According to Zhang Ruochen’s calculation, at least four months would be needed if he wanted to do so and turned those into his own power.

For other warriors in the Earth Realm, breaking through a realm within four months was considered to be very fast. But, it was still too slow for Zhang Ruochen right now.

“Even if I were to borrow the power of Time and Space Spinel, the four months will only be shortened to one and half month.”

Zhang Ruochen knew very well about his current situation. One and a half month was not a long time, but not a short time either. The situation was constantly changing. Who knew what would happen next?

There was no other way. He could only work hard to improve his martial cultivation as much as possible.

Zhang Ruochen separated three pieces of Three Leaf Holy Clover from the rest and put them in another jade casket. He planned to bring it back to the palace and give them to Ninth Commandery Princess.

The efficacy of Three Leaf Holy Clover was not so obvious right now for Zhang Ruochen. But Ninth Commandery Princess's cultivation was in the Black Realm, even a single piece of Three Leaf Holy Clover was priceless for her. It could refine her Body of Martial Arts and expand her Qi Lake.

Zhang Ruochen refined four pieces of Three Leaf Holy Clover in six days within the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel. His martial cultivation did not improve significantly, but it was stronger and purer than before.

“Only 53 pieces of Three Leaf Holy Clover can help me to break through my Realm. When my cultivation reaches the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm, I'm afraid the Three Leaf Holy Clover will be of no use to me at all.”

Martial Arts Practice was something that should be done step by step while advancing gradually.

But Zhang Ruochen took another way, and that was to use the most expensive practice resource to level up his cultivation as fast as possible.

In the meantime, he was also using the Pill and Saint Power to refine his physical quality, strengthen his body and expand his

Qi sea. It could be said that Zhang Ruochen had invested heavily in terms of improving his physical quality.

It was not advisable for others to use this method at all.

First, the consumption of practice resources was a large sum.

For instance, the 53 pieces of Three Leaf Holy Clover were worthy of 15 million silver coins, but Zhang Ruochen only used them to reach the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm.

Even Huang Yanchen with a strong family background could not afford to consume resources in this way.

Second, Zhang Ruochen had practiced the Martial Soul. Not only did he have powerful Spiritual Power, his understanding of Martial Arts had also reached the level of Completion of Heaven Realm. So, he could refine practice resource with no hesitation to break through the Realm as fast as possible.

This was Zhang Ruochen's greatest advantage.

Other warriors would have possessed by the Devil if they practiced like this.

Practicing Martial Arts was like pouring water into the wooden barrel. Other warriors not only had to fill the barrel with water but also add wood board constantly so that the barrel would become taller and hold more water.

But, Zhang Ruochen had already gotten a wooden barrel, except that the water inside had been poured out by others. So, even if he needed to start all over again, he would only need to fill the barrel with water. He did not have to worry about the barrel's volume.

In other words, before Zhang Ruochen reached the Completion of Heaven Realm, his practice would go well without any hindrance.

“I should go back to the palace!”

Zhang Ruochen took off his metal mask and put on a robe specially made for the internal students of the School of the Martial Market. He hired a carriage and went straight to the palace.

“The Ninth Prince has returned!”

“The Ninth Prince has returned!”

...

The news of Zhang Ruochen’s return soon spread throughout the palace.

Zhang Ruochen first went to the Jade Palace to pay a formal visit to Concubine Lin.

The maidservants’ eyes were all glowing with awe and admiration when they saw Zhang Ruochen. They immediately knelt down and saluted to him with great respect.

When a mother and a son met, they always inquired after each other’s well-being. Concubine Lin held Zhang Ruochen’s hands and did not let go for a long time. She cried and said, “Chen-er... It’s good to come back. It’s good to come back.”

“I should have taken more time off to come back and visit you.” Looking at Concubine Lin, Zhang Ruochen finally felt the warmth of family deep within his heart.

Zhang Ruochen showed extraordinary talent in the School of the Martial Market. He was also engaged to Commandery Princess Yanchen of the Qianshui Commandery. Concubine Lin, too, had gradually risen to a higher status in the palace. She could receive some valuable medicines that were only used by warriors to refine their bodies every month.

Over the past year, Concubine Lin’s complexion had gotten a lot better. It looked like she was ten years younger.

“It’s a pity that you haven’t opened the Sacred Mark, otherwise, I could give you some practice resources,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Concubine Lin gently touched Zhang Ruochen’s head and grinned. She said, “Practice resource is expensive. Just keep it for yourself. As long as you can become a Martial Arts master, I’m happy.”

A sweet voice echoed from the outside, “Brother, since you are back in the palace, why don’t you come and... Concubine Lin, you are here too...”

Ninth Commandery Princess Zhang Yuxi hastily barged into the room. Upon seeing Concubine Lin, she was somewhat stunned at first but a grin soon broke out on her face. Then she became docile and saluted to Concubine Lin respectfully.

Zhang Ruochen gently patted Concubine Lin's hands and said, "Mother, I have something to talk with ninth sister, I will come back later and have dinner with you."

Concubine Lin nodded with a smile and said, "Go ahead!"

Zhang Ruochen pulled Ninth Commandery Princess along and walked out of the Jade Palace. He smiled faintly, "Sister, how is your practice of Tianhe Scripture going? Do you have anything that you don't understand?"

Tianhe Scripture was handed down from Zhang Ruochen to Ninth Commandery Princess. As one of the exercises of the inferior class at the ghost level, it definitely belonged to the top exercise of attacking in 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge.

Ninth Commandery Princess lifted her chin and said proudly, "I have reached the second level, the advanced Stage of the Black Realm. Half a year later, when the School of the Martial Market starts their enrollment, I will enroll as a student. In due time, we will both be the students of the School of the Martial Market. So I will have to address you as an elder brother. Hehe!"

"Only reaching the Advanced Stage in the Black Realm..."

Zhang Ruochen frowned slightly and said, "Lin Ningshan has reached the Dawn State of the Black Realm, which is one realm higher than you. You are certainly no match for her in the Year-end Assessment."

"How can that be compared? Lin Ningshan has enrolled in Martial Arts sacred place, Yuntai Suzerain. It is only natural for her martial cultivation to advance by leaps and bounds." Ninth Commandery Princess grimaced, looking slightly displeased.

Zhang Ruochen said, "But what you are practicing is the exercise of the inferior class at the ghost level. It is much

better than hers. Tell me, what exactly is going on?”

In response, Ninth Commandery Princess stuck her tongue out and said, “Is this how you talk to your sister? Well, alright, I’ll tell the truth. Actually, I wanted to be the top one on the Yellow Board, so, I stayed in the Yellow Realm for more than half a year.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Have you made it to the top?”

“Of course, I opened 22 Meridians. If I didn’t, that would be so humiliating!” Ninth Commandery Princess replied with a smile.

Even the Seventh Prince Zhang Tiangui who was known as the first genius of 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge had only opened 23 meridians. She only had one meridian less than Zhang Tiangui which she was naturally very proud of.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “The Seventh Prince and your exercises both belong to inferior class at the ghost level. The Seventh Prince’s Six Mysterious Martial Arts is not as good as the Jade River Heavenly Script, but you have one meridian less than him. There is nothing to be proud of.”

Furious, Ninth Commandery Princess put her hands on her hips, eyes widened into a glare and said, “Seventh Brother is the top genius in 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge, how could I compare with him? Even if I have the same number of the Meridians, it is still impossible for me to be his opponent.”

It was true that Zhang Tiangui’s talent was indeed much better than Ninth Commandery Princess and Zhang Ruochen. But being born in Yunwu Commandery meant he could not get the top exercises, so he had only made it this far.

Zhang Ruochen really could not get angry at Ninth Commandery Princess when he saw her expression. He said, “Remember, in the future, try your best to compete for a spot on the Board. If you can’t, then give it up. There is no need to delay your cultivation practice for this.” “Staying in the Yellow Realm for a little while longer will do you no harm. I won’t blame you anymore. You shouldn’t be so capricious in the future.”

Meanwhile, Zhang Ruochen took out a jade casket, passed it to Ninth Commandery Princess, and said, “There are a total of three pieces of Three Leaf Holy Clover in it. If you can refine them all, I promise your physical quality will be improved significantly. Although it still can’t compare with the Seventh Prince and my cultivation at the same period, it can at least reach the level two or even level two and a half.”

“What level two? Two and a half?” Ninth Commandery Princess said.

Zhang Ruochen said, “When you enter the School of the Martial Market, you will certainly understand.”

The sound of footsteps could be heard from afar. Having sensed that, Zhang Ruochen immediately turned to look at the garden gate.

A handsome, high-spirited man dressed in a golden robe in his 20s walked through the gate. He had thick eyebrows and sharp facial features. He walked at a steady pace, emanating the aura of a noble person.

Walking beside him was a graceful woman. She looked like she was in her 20s too. She was slim and had snow-white skin with long black hair. Her smile was like a spring breeze. She should be easy to spot in a crowd, as she would stand head and shoulders above the others.

The two of them were walking in the garden with a large crowd following behind. Among which were the Third Prince, the Fifth Prince, the Sixth Prince, Lin Chenyu, Lin Ningshan whom Zhang Ruochen knew, and there were also some warriors that he did not know.

They went along all the way, laughing and talking casually or discussing politics. There were also some flatteries in between.

“Your Highness, you are indeed insightful. Those evil scoundrels from the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect will soon be wiped out by the School of the Martial Market and the Yuntai Suzerain.”

“Since you are back, no one will dare to behave atrociously in Yunwu City.”

...

The handsome man in golden robe suddenly stopped walking and looked at Zhang Ruochen and Ninth Commandery Princess, who stood in the middle of the garden. At first glance, it was almost like two young lovers in a private meeting.

Ninth Commandery Princess obviously feared the man in the golden robe. She went up at once, saluted to him and said, "Brother, Xuyi is here."

"So he is the Seventh Prince, Zhang Tiangui." Zhang Ruochen narrowed his eyes and shot a look at the man in the golden robe.

Today, it was the first time that Zhang Ruochen met the long-rumored Seventh Prince.

# Chapter 219 - Aggressive

Chapter 219: Aggressive

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The beautiful woman standing next to Zhang Tiangui took a glance at Zhang Ruochen and the Ninth Commandery Princess, and said with a smile, “It turns out to be two lovers meeting in the garden. Looks like we came without warning and interrupted them.”

The Sixth Prince let out a cold snort, bowed to that beautiful woman, and said, “Miss Han Qiu, they are not lovers, but brother and sister, the Ninth Commandery Princess and the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery.”

Han Qiu, the daughter of the Master of Yuntai Suzerain, was also one of the ten beauties in Omen Ridge. Not only did she have a pretty face, she also had a great talent.

This time, Han Qiu only came to visit the palace because of Zhang Tiangui’s personal invitation.

In Yuntai Suzerain, Zhang Tiangui and Han Qiu were known as the golden couple. Many thought they would definitely be together in the future, and become the next pillar of Yuntai Suzerain.

“The Ninth Prince.” A look of surprise could be seen in Han Qiu’s beautiful eyes. She peered at Zhang Ruochen and said, “Is he that genius, the Ninth Prince?”

“Miss Han Qiu, yes, he is.” The Six Prince bowed to Han Qiu with his face almost touching the ground. With a hint of flattery, he said, “Although the ninth brother is a genius, but compared with Miss Han Qiu and the seventh brother, there is still a large gap.”

As a prince, he saluted to others like a servant.

Seeing the way the Sixth Prince acted, the Ninth Commandery Princess felt very disgusted.

Han Qiu smiled and said, “It is said that the Ninth Prince is the top one in Western Campus of the School of the Martial Market. He still stands out amongst others though he could not compare to the eldest brother. Yunwu Commandery has two talented princes at the same time, it’s easy to imagine its rise in the future.”

In Han Qiu’s eyes, Zhang Tiangui deserved to be the top one in 36 commanderies in Omen Ridge. Even if Zhang Ruochen’s performance was outstanding, he could not beat Zhang Tiangui.

This was the first time Zhang Tiangui met Zhang Ruochen and he was a bit surprised too.

He had actually met this ninth brother for a few times, but none left a deep impression on him. He only remembered that he looked ill all the time, and always trailed behind Lin Ningshan as he really liked her.

He never thought that just after a few years, the once sickly ninth brother had grown up. He was handsome, full of spirit and had an unparalleled charisma. There were no signs of illness anymore.

“Zhang Ruochen, since you have met the Seventh Brother and Miss Han Qiu, shouldn’t you come and salute to them? Do you really think that you have great cultivation, then you can look down on elders?” the Third Prince scolded harshly.

He was defeated in the hands of Zhang Ruochen and his heart was full of resentment. But he could not do anything to Zhang Ruochen. So, he could only suppress Zhang Ruochen’s arrogance with the help from Zhang Tiangui and Han Qiu indirectly.

Zhang Ruochen walked over, cupped his hand and said, “Brother, Miss Han Qiu, if there is nothing else, I’m leaving!”

Zhang Ruochen had no good feelings about Zhang Tiangui.

Knowing well that his ninth brother liked Lin Ningshan, he agreed to the engagement with Lin Ningshan and was ready to receive her as his concubine. Zhang Ruochen was not willing

to make friends with such person. Calling him Brother was already a great respect for him.

Moreover, Lin Chenyu went to the black market to hire a killer to assassinate Zhang Ruochen. Zhang Ruochen suspected that Zhang Tiangui was behind this assassination. After all, Zhang Ruochen and Lin Chenyu had no direct conflict of interest. There was simply no need for Lin Chenyu to spend so much money killing him.

“Ninth brother, why are you hurrying to leave? We are blood brothers and haven’t met for years. You are leaving right after we meet, how disappointing is that?” Zhang Tiangui smiled, shot a glance at Lin Ningshan who was standing behind and said, “Ningshan, you should talk to the ninth brother. I remember he listened to you well when he was young.”

Lin Ningshan gently tapped her lips, looked at Zhang Tiangui with slight awe and sighed inwardly. She walked out and said, “Cousin, all the princes and Young Geniuses in Yuntai Suzerain gather here talking about how to deal with the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. You are a student of the School of the Martial Market, and also the eldest brother in the Western Campus. Don’t you want to join the discussion?”

Zhang Ruochen had just broken through into the Earth Realm one month ago. The news had yet to be spread out. Everyone only thought that his cultivation was just at the stage of the Completion of the Black Realm and he was still an external student. Lin Ningshan could not have possibly known that Zhang Ruochen had already reached the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm.

Before Zhang Ruochen could reply, the Third Prince said with a smile, “Right, ninth brother, the heretics in the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect did all kinds of evil things and they should be eradicated as soon as possible.” I heard that not long ago your fiancée, the Commandery Princess Yan Chen had been captured by the Evil Warrior of the black market and was locked away in the Earth Blaze City. A top talent from the School of the Martial Market broke into the

Earth Blaze City and rescued her. I wonder where they are now?”

The Sixth Prince said, “I’m curious too. The Commandery Princess Yanchen was caught and the entire Yunwu Commandery was agog with rumors. Everyone knew about it. Where were you hiding at that time?”

“What do you mean by where he was hiding? Sixth brother, your words are too mean.” the Ninth Commandery Princess said angrily.

The Fifth Prince, too, stepped out and said, “Ninth Sister, you are wrong. It is true that Commandery Princess Yanchen is ninth brother’s fiancée. But the genius Chen Ruo risked his life to break into Earth Blaze City and narrowly escaped death before he rescued Commandery Princess Yanchen. Seventh brother also rushed to the Earth Blaze City and wanted to help Ninth brother to rescue her when he heard the news.”

“But ninth brother, where were you at that moment? I think you were too scared to break into the Earth Blaze City, so you hid away. A man like that is not even qualified to help carry Chen Ruo’s shoes. I think it’s better for him to break off the engagement with Commandery Princess sooner, so Chen Ruo and Commandery Princess Yanchen can be together. Don’t waste Commandery Princess Yanchen’s time.”

The Fifth Prince’s words were straightforward and too close to the bone. Obviously, he did not care about the disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain who were also there.

It was conceivable that these remarks from today would soon spread out and become a joke material for the warriors in Yunwu City to mock Zhang Ruochen.

Knowing that this came from the Fifth Prince who was his blood brother, it was enough to make Zhang Ruochen lose all his standing and reputation.

The disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain stood at the back and jeered in a low voice. Strange gleams appeared in their eyes as they looked at Zhang Ruochen.

The Ninth Commandery Princess was furious. If Zhang Ruochen had not stopped her, she would have gone and beaten the Fifth Prince, the Third Prince, and the Sixth Prince up.

Zhang Tiangui's cultivation was so powerful that even the martial arts legends of the Heaven Realm were not his opponent. Zhang Ruochen did not want to involve the Ninth Commandery Princess in this mess so as not to harm her.

It was not easy for Zhang Tiangui to deal with Zhang Ruochen. But if he wanted to harm the Ninth Commandery Princess, he only needed to use some means, and the Ninth Commandery Princess would die quietly.

Zhang Ruochen stepped forward calmly and said, "Fifth brother, how did you know that I haven't been to the Earth Blaze City?"

The Fifth Prince curled his lip and said with a sneer, "Have you been to the Earth Blaze City? How come I know nothing about it?"

"Your cultivation is too low and you are not familiar with the Martial World, of course, it is only natural that you don't know a lot of things."

The Fifth Prince's expression suddenly flickered.

Zhang Ruochen said, "After I was back in the Yunwu City, I have met with elder brother Chen Ruo. He is with senior sister apprentice Duanmu now. As for the Commandery Princess Yanchen, she should have gone back to the Yunwu City too. Fifth brother, you are not qualified to judge our matters in the School of the Martial Market."

The Fifth Prince felt a little bit angry and said, "Ninth Brother, you can't talk to your brother like this. I admit that my cultivation is inferior to yours. But you are too arrogant! Do you really think that you are already invincible among the younger generation?"

The Fifth Prince obviously wanted to drag those disciples in Yuntai Suzerain into this and used them to suppress Zhang Ruochen.

After all, it was not easy to carry the title of invincible in the younger generation. Even Zhang Tiangui did not dare to boast himself like that, but The Fifth Prince deliberately put the name on Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen was not originally planning to argue about the things in the past. But he did not expect them to push things over the edge, even a mud man had a temper too. Besides, Zhang Ruochen was no mud man to be manipulated by others.

Moreover, the Fifth Prince's remark was a devastating criticism. Once it was out in the open, it would put Zhang Ruochen at a disadvantage.

“The Fifth Prince, if you talk nonsense again, I will not spare you easily.” Zhang Ruochen's eyes gave off an icing air and were sharp like swords.

Meeting Zhang Ruochen's eyes, the Fifth Prince's eyes hurt as if they were stabbed by a needle. Everything went pitch black in his head and he almost fainted.

Zhang Tiangui put one of his hands on the shoulders of the Fifth Prince and infused a stream of Genuine Qi into his body. At the same time, he gave Zhang Ruochen a look of reproach and said, “Ninth brother, after all, Fifth brother is our elder brother, even if he offends you with his remarks, you shouldn't be so cruel to him. His cultivation is just at the Completion of the Yellow Realm. How can he withstand your power? If you really want to vent your anger, you can take it out on me. I will not fight back.”

“Eldest brother, what are you saying? You are already wounded, let the junior fellow apprentice take this for you.”

A disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain stepped out, stood in front of Zhang Ruochen and said with such great conviction, “The Ninth Prince, if you are really angry because of the things happened to Commandery Princess Yanchen, you can take it out on me, please don't make things difficult for the eldest brother.”

Looking at those hypocrites, Ninth Commandery Princess's body was trembling with rage. If Zhang Ruochen did hurt him,

what would they say?

They would definitely say that Zhang Ruochen was furious over the things between Commandery Princess Yanchen and Chen Ruo. Not only did he hurt his own elder brother, but also the disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain who came to stop the fight.

The Third Prince, the Fifth Prince, and the Sixth prince could surely do such act of twisting the truth.

“Ninth brother, don’t stop me, let me teach them a lesson,”  
Ninth Commandery Princess said.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. He clearly knew that Zhang Tiangui did that on purpose to test him.

Obviously, Zhang Tiangui had started to doubt him, and even suspected that he really was Chen Ruo.

Even if Ninth Commandery Princess stepped in to stop Zhang Tiangui now, he would certainly find another chance to test him again.

If that was the case, there was no need to involve the Ninth Commandery Princess in this.

# Chapter 220 - Arranging the Duel

Chapter 220: Arranging the Duel

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Since they disregarded Zhang Ruochen's feelings, he had no intention of continuing to exchange sly insinuations with them. He would tear into them with blunt, honest words.

Zhang Ruochen stared at the disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain, the smile on his face belying the cold look in his eyes. "You're nothing but an outsider," he said. "You have no business prying into our internal affairs."

"You..."

The disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain was at a loss for words.

"Don't take it personally, Ninth brother," Zhang Tiangui said. "Huang Li just wanted to address the differences between you both. As the eldest brother on the Western Campus, you should be more gracious towards your fellow elder."

The disciple named Huang Li snorted in a cold tone. "I've heard much about the Ninth Prince's talent," he said. "With his extraordinary swordsmanship, he's earned the right to be cold and arrogant. I visited this palace as a disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain to offer heartfelt words of counsel, only for the Ninth Prince to give me a tongue-lashing. I cannot swallow this humiliation, and I refuse to let others think that the Yuntai Suzerain fears the School of the Martial Market. For these reasons, I now formally challenge the Ninth Prince."

Zhang Tiangui glanced at Huang Li with satisfaction. Huang Li had said exactly what he wanted to hear.

Now then, how would Zhang Ruochen react?

The moment Zhang Ruochen agreed to duel Huang Li, he would be checkmated.

If Zhang Ruochen won the duel, everyone would gossip about his intolerance. He would be the man who vented his anger on a palace guest who only wished to offer him well-intentioned advice concerning Commandery Princess Yanchen.

If he lost, everyone would call the so-called eldest brother of the Western Campus a paper tiger, a weakling whose bark was bigger than his bite.

Either way, Zhang Tiangui's victory was guaranteed; he could ruthlessly crush and humiliate Zhang Ruochen in a single blow, while also using this as an opportunity to verify his suspicions about the Ninth Prince.

You could call this wonderful scheme an act of 'killing two birds with one stone'.

Naturally, Zhang Ruochen knew all about Huang Li's intentions.

"How about it? Does the so-called eldest brother of the Western Campus dare to accept my challenge?"

Noting Zhang Ruochen's silence, Huang Li continued to provoke him. "I expected the Fifth Prince to be at a loss for words, but I never thought the royal Ninth Prince would be such a coward," he said with a smile. "Perhaps you hid yourself away because you were too scared to enter Earth Blaze City."

"Fine, then!" Zhang Ruochen said. "How can I decline such an insistently offered challenge? I have one condition, though."

"Name your condition," Huang Li, happy that he had finally enraged Zhang Ruochen.

"The Royal Palace is not a suitable place for this fight," Zhang Ruochen said. "We should host it outdoors. I heard that the Coliseum of the Martial Market has recently been renovated and re-opened. We shall hold our duel there three days from

now...if you still have the courage to follow through on your challenge.”

“The Coliseum of the Martial Market...” Huang Li exclaimed, glancing towards Zhang Tiangui.

When you entered the Coliseum of the Martial Market to fight, you had to sign a Life and Death Contract.

Huang Li had only cultivated to the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. He was not sure whether he could defeat Zhang Ruochen; what if Zhang Ruochen revealed hidden strength and killed him in the Coliseum of the Martial Market?

“Ninth brother, you two are only crossing blades!” Zhang Tiangui said. “There’s no need to take this to the Coliseum of the Martial Market.”

“You are wrong, seventh brother,” Zhang Ruochen said. “This is no ordinary spar. Brother Huang’s words have made this a quarrel between the Yuntai Suzerain and the School of the Martial Market, with both their reputations on the line. Since Brother Huang issued this challenge himself, this duel should be a fair fight on equal ground so that there will be no doubt about the legitimacy of his defeat. Isn’t that so, Brother Huang?”

Huang Li glanced at Zhang Tiangui again. Zhang Tiangui nodded his head. “Fine!” Huang Li said in agreement. “I accept the Ninth Prince’s terms. Three days from now, we shall fight in the Coliseum of the Martial Market.”

“If you have no more business, I will leave now,” Zhang Ruochen said.

The Ninth Commandery Princess departed with Zhang Ruochen.

After arriving at the Jade Palace, the Ninth Commandery Princess smiled. “You made me nervous for a moment,” she said. “I was so afraid you would fall into their trap. Luckily, you were clever enough to see through their scheme and turn it back on them. On that note, ninth brother, how powerful is Huang Li? What are your chances of winning?”

“Huang Li has cultivated to the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm and is a master of well-honed martial arts,” Zhang Ruochen said.

“What? His cultivation has reached the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm? What should we do?” The Ninth Commandery Princess said, her voice filled with tension. “Ninth brother, why did you accept his challenge if you knew about his cultivation? What if...?”

“Since I know his cultivation,” Zhang Ruochen said with a smile, “I’m sure I can defeat him...or kill him.”

Ninth Commandery Princess felt a surge of relief that she hid behind a cold gaze. “They’ve gone too far today,” she said. “If we don’t deter them, who knows how they will try to slander you in the future.”

“Don’t take this small matter too seriously. Keep practicing hard and continue down your own path.” Zhang Ruochen said, patting the Ninth Commandery Princess on her shoulder before walking inside the palace.

The Ninth Commandery Princess was invited to come dine with Concubine Lin, while Zhang Ruochen entered the Time and Space Spinel to continue refining the Three Leaf Holy Clover.

Time was precious, and he had to seize every minute and second he could to practice.

...

Zhang Tiangui residence in the palace was brightly lit.

“Eldest brother, what should I do if Zhang Ruochen has reached the Earth Realm and tries to kill me in the Coliseum of the Martial Market?” Huang Li asked anxiously.

If Zhang Ruochen had only cultivated to the Completion of the Black Realm, Huang Li was confident he could compete with Zhang Ruochen.

But what if he had reached the Earth Realm?

Zhang Tiangui looked completely calm. “What are you worried about?” he asked Huang Li lightly. “You are a peerless

genius who has cultivated to the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm. Even if you are no match for him, it should be easy enough for you to escape the battle. Am I wrong?”

“No. It’s just...”

Huang Li was still worried. After all, Zhang Ruochen had managed to defeat Xun Guihai. If they were going to fight to the death, Huang Li had good reason to fear Zhang Ruochen.

When Huang Li uttered all his provocations, he never thought Zhang Ruochen would actually dare to kill him.

A decisive battle in the Coliseum of the Martial Market was something else entirely.

Zhang Tiangui took out a bronze medal and passed it to Huang Li. “This is a Formation Shield refined by an array master,” he said. “You only need to infuse your Genuine Qi into the Formation Shield to activate its inscription; the energy will condense into an array shield which will block blows for you. If Zhang Ruochen’s cultivation has truly reached the Earth Realm, using this Formation Shield will save your life.”

“Thank you very much, elder brother!” Huang Li said, heart overflowing with happiness. He knelt on the ground and kowtowed to Zhang Tiangui before accepting the bronze medal.

Now that Huang Li had the Formation Shield, he no longer feared Zhang Ruochen.

“Leave me!” Zhang Tiangui said with a wave of his hand.

Once Huang Li left, Zhang Tiangui clutched a hand to his chest. A stinging pain rippled through his innards.

“Damn! I never thought Si Xingkong’s cultivation would be so powerful. He defeated me even though I’ve already reached the Completion of the Earth Realm. It’s a pity I only practiced the Six Mysterious Martial Arts. If I practiced the most powerful exercises of the Yuntai Suzerain — the Holy Universe Reaching Skills — Si Xingkong wouldn’t stand a chance!”

Zhang Tiangui slammed his fist down on the desk. With a creaking sound, the rosewood desk was reduced to a fine powder.

Although the Six Mysterious Martial Arts were inferior class exercises from the ghost level, they were not complete exercises and couldn't be compared to the Holy Universe Reaching Skills.

Among the young generation of the entire Yuntai Suzerain, only Han Qiu, the daughter of the Master, practiced the Holy Universe Reaching Skills. To gain the Holy Universe Reaching Skills, Zhang Tiangui had to first reach Han Qiu.

Although he couldn't practice other exercises right now, this warrior would gain the opportunity to do so after he surpassed the Completion of the Heaven Realm.

Then he could pursue other exercises and extend himself into other realms of practice.

Zhang Tiangui was determined to seize the Holy Universe Reaching Skills, all for the sake of his future plans. His objective was not merely to become a martial arts legend; he wished to exceed the status of martial arts legend and reach the legendary Sacred Realm.

Luckily, Han Qiu currently had fond feelings for him. One could say that she and her Holy Universe Reaching Skills would be easy meat for Zhang Tiangui.

“The Qianshui Commandery supported the marriage between Zhang Ruochen and Commandery Princess Yanchen. I have to win over Han Qiu and gain support from the Yuntai Suzerain. With my superior talent over Zhang Ruochen, the title of Elder Prince would be good as mine.”

Zhang Tiangui took a deep breath. Six hues of light gushed from his body as he started healing.

...

Nine days passed in the Time and Space Spinel.

Over these last nine days, Zhang Ruochen spent a mere four days refining two sprigs of Three Leaf Holy Clover and

practiced the Dragon and Elephant Prajñā Palm for the remaining five days.

Zhang Ruochen sought to leave at least 20,000 palm prints with his strikes every day.

By practicing this palm technique, he not only trained his palms, but also refined his body and stirred up his blood. Once he finished his refinement, he infused all the efficacy of the Three Leaf Holy Clover into his body.

Once the nine days passed, Zhang Ruochen clearly felt that his cultivation had greatly improved and that his physical quality had strengthened a bit. Even the speed of his palm strikes had quickened.

“With the Dragon and Elephant Nine-fold, I could overlay five palm prints together to create a burst of strength five times as powerful. If I concentrated five bursts of strength into a single palm strike with my current cultivation, how powerful would that strike be?”

Because Zhang Ruochen had assumed the identity of Chen Ruo when he went to Earth Blaze City, he had not used the Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm then.

As Zhang Ruochen, he could now use it as he pleased.

“Three days have passed on the outside. It’s time to go to the Coliseum of the Martial Market. I may as well test my palm technique on Huang Li; since Zhang Tiangui wants to test me with Huang Li, I shouldn’t leave him unsatisfied.”

Zhang Ruochen excited the internal space of the Spinel, immediately left the palace and went to the Coliseum of the Martial Market.

News about the upcoming duel between Zhang Ruochen and Huang Li had spread all over Yunwu City and caused quite a stir, thanks to the efforts of certain busybodies.

There were even whispered rumors that the duel between these two people had something to do with Commandery Princess Yanchen. Perhaps the extremely beautiful Commandery Princess Yanchen would make an appearance at the Coliseum of the Martial Market.

Those warriors were filled with anticipation for this fight.

# Chapter 221 - Not Huang Li

Chapter 221: Not Huang Li

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The Coliseum of the Martial Market had closed after the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect alliance destroyed the Martial Market Bank industries in Yunwu Commandery.

The Coliseum of the Martial Market had reopened half a month ago.

However, fewer warriors than before came to fight in the Coliseum of the Martial Market.

The Coliseum of the Martial Market had only recently regained its previous level of liveliness and bustling crowds.

“Do we really need to watch this fight? It’s obvious who will win,” Huang Yanchen asked.

She sat on the top floor of a tower at the periphery of the Martial Market Coliseum, watching the central space of the Coliseum through an open window.

It was the perfect spot to watch the battle!

A gray-haired old woman and a stooped old man stood behind Huang Yanchen, both of them as still as two stone sculptures.

The Qianshui Commandery Prince had dispatched these two martial arts legends to Yunwu Commandery in order to deal with the Poisonous Spider Club. These two specialists, both more than a hundred years old, were known as the “The Xuan-Ji Duo”.

The old woman was called “Fengxuan”, while the old man was “Songji”.

Since the Evil Warriors of the Poisonous Spider Club had all gone into hiding, they would not be easily found anytime

soon. For this reason, the Xuan-Ji Duo was temporarily escorting Huang Yanchen for her own protection.

Knowing Zhang Ruochen's strength, Huang Yanchen naturally thought that he would win this battle for sure. However, there was a huge gap in fighting strength between Zhang Ruochen and the other warriors.

One of them had cultivated to the Completion the Black Realm, while the other had reached the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm.

Despite Zhang Ruochen's peerless talent, defeating Huang Li would be no simple task.

"The School of the Martial Market has joined forces with the Yuntai Suzerain to deal with the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. Why, then, has internal strife arisen between them?"

"You haven't heard? They say this current strife is related to Commandery Princess Yanchen."

"How is the Commandery Princess related to this?"

"When Chen Ruo rescued Commandery Princess Yanchen from her imprisonment in Earth Blaze City, Zhang Ruochen, the Ninth Prince, was nowhere to be seen. Having heard about this incident and how Zhang Ruochen did not dare to break into Earth Blaze City, Huang Li, the disciple from Yuntai Suzerain, called the Ninth Prince a coward unworthy of Princess Yanchen. Enraged by this disciple's criticism, Zhang Ruochen vowed to clear his good name by challenging him to a duel to the death."

"The Ninth Prince is being too impetuous. He has only cultivated to the Black Realm; how will he be able to match an enemy from the Earth Realm?"

"The Ninth Prince was backed into a corner. These rumors about Chen Ruo and Commandery Princess Yanchen have spread far and wide across the commanderies and the facts of the incident twisted into lies and slander. If the Ninth Prince doesn't stand up for himself, how can he keep his foothold in the world of Martial Arts?"

“Indeed.”

...

Rumors spread among the warriors in the Coliseum of the Martial Market. Some were talking about Commandery Princess Yanchen and Chen Ruo, some were discussing Duanmu Xingling and Chen Ruo, and others were wondering whether Zhang Ruochen or Chen Ruo was stronger.

Disciples from the Yuntai Suzerain and the School of the Martial Market gathered in the Coliseum of the Martial Market as well. You could cut the hostility between these two factions with a knife.

The Yuntai Suzerain disciples, led by Zhang Tiangui and Han Qiu, numbered forty, half of which were internal disciples from the Earth Realm.

Si Xingkong and Chen Xier led the disciples of the Martial Market School. They had a few more disciples than the Yuntai Suzerain, most of whom were also internal students.

“Though I don’t know what actually happened, our kind-hearted junior apprentice Zhang was enraged beyond belief. Damn that Huang Li!”

Chen Xier knew Zhang Ruochen’s disposition well; he would never challenge Huang Li to a death match if Huang Li hadn’t crossed a line.

Si Xingkong, his hair disheveled, laughed as he dangled a wine gourd in his hand. “I’m afraid that the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect set this trap to drive a wedge between our schools,” he said. “They benefit for as long as the School of the Martial Market and Yuntai Suzerain are divided by internal strife.”

“Elder brother, ” Chang Qiqi said, “do you think the Evil Warriors of the Black Market and Moon Worship Demonic Sect will show up today?”

“Hard to say!”

Si Xingkong swallowed a mouthful of wine from his gourd and squinted. “If I was one of the seniors from the Black

Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, I would definitively launch an attack,” he said with a chuckle. “That way, I could damage the Yuntai Suzerain and the Martial Market School by hurting their young geniuses. Junior fellow apprentice Chang,” he said, “go remind our junior sister and fellow apprentices to stay vigilant. There may well be a fierce battle today.”

Chang Qiqi was somewhat shocked. “Do you want me to inform the Yuntai Suzerain?” he asked. “We are a united front, after all...”

“That won’t be necessary!” Si Xingkong said, smiling and shaking his head. “Zhang Tiangui is no fool; he definitively has plans of his own, so we don’t need to worry about him. I am, however, interested in that junior fellow apprentice. I’m not sure whether he can defeat Huang Li.”

Chen Xier knew that Zhang Ruochen had already broken through into the Earth Realm and become an internal disciple. “When Huang Li picked a fight with junior fellow apprentice Zhang, he sealed his fate,” she said, smiling slightly.

A loud clamour rose from the Coliseum of the Martial Market. Huang Li stepped onto the arena platform ahead of Zhang Ruochen.

Chen Xier’s brow furrowed. She searched for Zhang Ruochen among the crowd in the Coliseum of the Martial Market but failed to find him. “What’s going on with junior fellow apprentice Zhang? Where has he gone?” she asked. “Did something happen?”

“No! Something’s wrong!” Xi Xingkong said, spitting out the words.

“What’s wrong?” Chen Xier asked.

Si Xingkong’s eyes were firmly fixed on Huang Li as he entered the Coliseum. “There’s something...strange about Huang Li,” he said, shaking his head. “I’m not sure what. Hopefully I’m just being a worrywart!”

Chen Xier also glanced down at Huang Li, a person he had spared little thought for. As young warriors from Devil Martial

City, they were both familiar with each other.

Though Huang Li had made great strides in his cultivation, he still hadn't acquired enough power to be notable.

Not long after, Zhang Ruochen and the Ninth Commandery Princess rode their battle beast into the Martial Market Coliseum under the protection of the imperial guards.

A riot of sound washed over the Coliseum of the Martial Market.

Zhang Ruochen's sharp eyes swept across the Coliseum of the Martial Market, focusing on the direction where his associates from the Martial Market School stood. He nodded to them before signing the Life and Death Contract. Step by step, he ascended to the arena platform and stopped in front of Huang Li.

“BOOM!”

A shield array gradually shimmered into existence, forming a spherical barrier of light around the edge of the arena.

Under the protection of the light shield, the warriors watching the battle would not be harmed by the power the two warriors would unleash.

At the same time, the Inscription Array would prevent warriors outside the arena from interfering with the battle.

The Inscription Array would not disappear until one of the two fighters gave in.

Huang Li wielded a Bluedragon Broadsword about three meters long and wore a scarlet five-class Genuine Martial Armament suit of armor. He glared at Zhang Ruochen with keen, sparkling eyes.

Without saying a word or giving his opponent time to prepare, he suddenly swung his broadsword at Zhang Ruochen.

“SWOOSH!”

Huang Li gripped his broadsword with both hands, each finger curled around the hilt. As he strode steadily forward, he

activated all the inscriptions on his Bluedragon Broadsword using his Genuine Qi, calling forth a mighty knife energy.

Light erupted from the blade, stretching three meters up into the sky.

Zhang Ruochen was still finding his footing when he collided head-on with the surging blade-wind. Radiant blue light filled every corner of his vision, carrying with it a deadly aura of murderous intent.

“Something is wrong with Huang Li!”

Zhang Ruochen felt ill at ease. Something about Huang Li’s presence felt strange; for that matter, why was Huang Li attacking so eagerly?

Zhang Ruochen had little time to think about this. He immediately responded, stepping left to escape Huang Li’s attack.

Huang Li’s broadsword techniques were subtle and uncanny. He pursued Zhang Ruochen with a grim resolve and swung his broadsword towards Zhang Ruochen again.

“How did Huang Li’s broadsword techniques become so subtle?”

Zhang Ruochen felt he had previously underestimated Huang Li. Judging by the broadsword technique he was displaying, he had at least reached the Advanced-Stage Realm of the ‘Follow your Heart’ broadsword movement .

Though the cultivation Huang Li displayed remained at the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm, his broadsword techniques were astonishing. Few warriors in the Earth Realm could reach such a realm.

For the time being, Zhang Ruochen decided not to reveal all of his strength. Suppressing his cultivation to just below the Earth Realm, Zhang Ruochen made a probing attack.

“Dragon and Elephant Return to Earth!”

Zhang Ruochen planted his feet and channeled all the power of his physical body and Genuine Qi through the center of his

palms. Suddenly, his palm rushed towards the blade of the Bluedragon Broadsword.

The power of the Dragon and Elephant Prajñā Palm was not to be trifled; after all, its strength rivaled the mid-class martial techniques of the Spiritual Stage.

The roar of dragons and howl of elephants emanated from Zhang Ruochen's palms.

“Bang!”

A wicked light flashed in Huang Li's eyes. The corner of his mouth turned up. A vibration traveled up his arms and into the Bluedragon Broadsword, which began to give off a piercing cry.

Zhang Ruochen felt a strong power pouring off the Bluedragon Broadsword that shocked his arms numb and sent his body hurling back.

Huang Li withdrew as well, taking nine steps back before he managed to regain his footing.

Han Qiu of the Yuntai Suzerain could not conceal his surprise. “How could Huang Li's broadsword techniques become so powerful?” he asked.

The disciples from the Yuntai Suzerain who stood on the sidelines shook their heads in astonishment. They had never seen Huang Li perform broadsword techniques of this power.

Since he hadn't performed outstandingly in the internal school of the Yuntai Suzerain, he was only seen as an ordinary genius.

If his broadsword technique had grown powerful enough for him to fight battles two realms beyond his level, he should have long since attained the rank of second-class genius, if not half a rank higher. He could not have reached such a level without drawing the attention of other warriors.

Han Qiu stared at Zhang Tiangui, wondering what kinds of secrets he had hidden from her.

Zhang Tiangui, his expression grim, shook his head. “I'm as much in the dark as you are,” he said to Han Qiu. “Huang Li may well have concealed his true cultivation up until now.”

He really didn't know what was going on. He had noticed something abnormal about Huang Li, but he did not want to discuss it in detail. Instead, he fixed his gaze on the two people fighting each other in the Coliseum.

The higher Huang Li's cultivation was, the better he could discern Zhang Ruochen's true strength.

“No wonder that you're ranked first in the Western Campus; you can even withstand an attack from my broadsword. But how about this attack – ‘Broadsword Slaughters the Saint’?”

Laughter escaped from Huang Li's lips. He twirled his broadsword around in his hands like a windmill, generating a huge vortex ten meters in diameter. The howling wind from the broadsword swirled around his body, generating numerous broadsword shadows.

The broadsword shadows then drew together, radiating a harsh, dark blue light that fell on Zhang Ruochen's head.

This attack was at least three times stronger than the previous one in both speed and power.

The howling of dragons seemed to echo through the air.

Zhang Ruochen's pupils constricted. He stared intently at Huang Li's broadsword wind. The clues finally came together in his mind: “You are not Huang Li!”

Despite all the effort his opponent had invested in masking his features, Zhang Ruochen's Spiritual Power was mighty enough for him to notice the inconsistencies. Huang Li's bones and muscles, as well as his meridians, had changed.

# Chapter 222 - The Young Master of the Hades Department

Chapter 222: The Young Master of the Hades Department

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Many of the Martial Arts masters heard Zhang Ruochen's words through the clamour of the Martial Market Coliseum and became aware of Huang Li's abnormalities.

“That's not Huang Li in the Coliseum?”

“How can that be? He looks just like Huang Li. There's no way he could be a fake.”

“Zhang Ruochen's only saying because he's no match for Huang Li,” a disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain said with a snort. “Pay no attention to his excuses; that is Huang Li. I'm familiar with all my fellow elder brothers and would never confuse him with someone else.”

Even as all the disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain continued to insist the man in the Coliseum was Huang Li, the strength he exhibited grew more and more powerful. Soon, he had grown beyond even the reach of a second-class genius.

“What shall we do, elder brother?” Chang Qiqi said with alarm. “Huang Li should not be this strong. If this duel goes on, junior fellow apprentice Zhang will certainly die.”

When all was said and done, Zhang Ruochen was the top genius at the School of the Martial Market. If he died in the Coliseum of the Martial Market at the hands of the Yuntai

Suzerain, the Martial Market School would suffer a heavy loss.

“They both signed the Life and Death Contract to guarantee their duel would be fair,” Zuo Lengxuan said coldly, standing off to the side. “If we interfere in their battle without any evidence of tampering, we will become a worldwide laughingstock. The Coliseum of the Martial Market is the property of the Martial Market Bank, after all; we cannot idly break our own rules.”

Chang Qiqi glared at him. “Aren’t you a disciple of the School of the Martial Market, Zuo Lengxuan?” he asked. “What if this turns out to be a plot by the Yuntai Suzerain to murder junior fellow apprentice Zhang in our own Coliseum?”

“As far as I know, the man on the battlefield is Huang Li,” Zuo Lengxuan replied. “I have seen Huang Li before and know his appearance well. There’s no way he could be an imposter.”

The fight on the battlefield grew more and more furious, while Huang Li appeared to grow more and more powerful. Before long, his cultivation even surpassed that of warriors from the Mid Stage of the Earth Realm.

Each new sword stroke of his was stronger than the last.

More people began to worry for Zhang Ruochen. However, due to the obstructive rules of the Coliseum of the Martial Market, they dared not recklessly help him.

What was Zhang Ruochen to do?

“Tch!”

Broadsword light streaked across Zhang Ruochen’s chest. His martial robe was sliced open, exposing the Ice-fire Kylin Armor beneath. The tip of the broadsword lightly scraped his armor and sent sparks flying everywhere.

Zhang Ruochen immediately fell back and glanced down at his chest. “Your cultivation has reached the Completion of the Earth Realm. Who are you, really?” he asked in a gruff tone.

“You can perceive my cultivation?” Huang Li said, taken somewhat aback.

Huang Li thought he had concealed himself perfectly. Even martial arts legends from the Heaven Realm could not perceive his true cultivation and Realm.

Little did he know that Zhang Ruochen's Spiritual Power and vision surpassed even the martial arts legends of the Heaven Realm. It was child's play for Zhang Ruochen to pierce his facade and sense his true cultivation.

Zhang Ruochen sensed that Huang Li had a strength that rivaled the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider. Besides Zhang Tiangui and Han Qiu, no one among the younger generation of the Yuntai Suzerain could match his might.

Was he an evil master from the Black Market or Moon Worship Demonic Sect?

After a short lull in the combat, Huang Li launched another series of attacks against Zhang Ruochen, each strike stronger than the previous one.

Zi Qian stood among the disciples of the School of the Martial Market, her gaze fixed on Huang Li. She bit down on her lip and hesitated. After a while, she seemed to reach a tough decision.

"That man is not Huang Li," she said, a determined look in her eyes. "He's probably a killer from the Hades Department. Top killers from the Hades Department can practice a martial technique called 'Silkworm Butterfly Skill', which allows them to change their figure and appearance."

Chen Xier suddenly stood and stared firmly at Zi Qian. "You just called 'Huang Li' a killer from the Hades Department," she said. "Do you have any evidence?"

Zuo Lengxuan glared at Zi Qian. "Ridiculous," he said. "If the Hades Department had this so called appearance-changing martial arts technique, we would know about it. How would you, a mere external disciple, know something we don't? Silkworm Butterfly Skill? I've never heard of such a thing."

"There's a reason you've never heard about this technique; only the top assassins of the Hades Department have access to the Silkworm Butterfly Skill. The essence of this skill lies in

transforming into a butterfly or reverting into a silkworm. The silkworm and butterfly share the same origin but take on different forms. Once you master the Silkworm Butterfly Skill, you can casually shift around your skeletons, muscles, and meridians to transform into whomever you please. I am certain the Huang Li on the battlefield is actually Zi Yinyang, the young master of the Hades Department. He's the only person among the younger generation of the Hades Department who has practiced the Silkworm Butterfly Skill.”

The moment Zi Qian revealed the existence of Zi Yinyang, the top killer in the Hades Department, she was prepared to have her identity exposed. She was even prepared to die, here in the Coliseum of the Martial Market.

But she had no choice. Only revealing the truth would convince the others that the man on the battlefield was not Huang Li. If she did not do this, Zhang Ruochen may well die in the Coliseum of the Martial Market.

Zi Qian continued speaking: “Elder brother, senior sister apprentice Chen; please believe me! The Huang Li on the battlefield must be Zi Yinyang. He intends to murder Zhang Ruochen in the Coliseum so that he can collect a massive bounty and stir up conflict between the Yuntai Suzerain and the School of the Martial Market in a single stroke!”

Si Xingkong and Chen Xier met each other's eyes and nodded in unison.

Si Xingkong rushed into the Coliseum arena and yelled in a loud voice: “Please deactivate the Coliseum array! That man on the field is not Huang Li, but one of the top assassins from the Hades Department.”

As Si Xingkong entered the Coliseum arena, Chen Xier stared intently at Zi Qian. “Keep an eye on her,” she told two of her internal disciples. “Don't let her escape.”

Chen Xier was a very clever woman. How could she not be suspicious about Zi Qian, an external disciple who displayed such familiarity with the Hades Department?

Whatever Zi Qian's reasons were for revealing the secret of the Silkworm Butterfly Skill, Chen Xier would not let her leave.

Atop the arena platform, Huang Li glanced towards the edge of the arena and noticed Si Xingkong standing there. He smiled coldly: "They've already found me out? Now that the cat's out of the bag, I must kill Zhang Ruochen before they take down the array."

Huang Li stared at Zhang Ruochen, a cruel, murderous look in his eyes. The aura emanating from his body grew ten times stronger. His skin turned coarse and chapped, his figure grew least three meters taller, his arms thickened, and his face became even harsher.

The appearance of "Huang Li" morphed wildly as he became a completely different person.

At that moment, the disciples of the School of the Martial Market finally trusted Zi Qian's words.

"Zhang Ruochen, ranked thirty-seventh on the Board of Bounty Hunters; I, the young master, shall claim your head!" "Huang Li" said, laughing gleefully as he swung his Bluedragon Broadsword towards Zhang Ruochen.

This slash was much, much stronger than the previous attacks! If Zhang Ruochen had truly only cultivated to the Completion of the Black Realm, he could do nothing but die.

Off the battlefield, some people recognized him and cried out in astonishment: "He's one of the top seven masters among the younger generation of the Black Market, the Young Lord of the Hades Department. He is Zi Yinyang."

"It really is Zi Yinyang. D\*mn it!"

Huang Yanchen stared down at the arena, anxious for Zhang Ruochen's safety. "Hurry and rescue Zhang Ruochen, Fengxuan," she promptly told her bodyguard. "Don't let Zi Yinyang kill him."

The gray-haired old lady behind Huan Yanchen immediately rushed out to the scene. Unfathomable strength burst from her

old, stooped body as she punched the Inscription Array surrounding the arena platform.

A sonorous voice arose from the crowd, a voice like distant thunder that made the earth shake: “This is a battle between the younger generations. As an old generation master, why do you interfere?”

In that moment, a man in black emerged from the shadows in the blink of an eye, face hidden behind a ghastly-looking mask. Standing on the edge of the fighting stage, he threw his palms forward.

“Boom!”

The strikes of these two martial arts legends from the Heaven Realm collided, violent waves of Genuine Qi radiating from the point of impact.

Countless young warriors within the Coliseum of the Martial Market were lifted by this powerful breeze, scattered and tossed back into the walls.

The man in black wearing the ghost mask blew Feng Xuan away with a single strike. Afterwards, he cackled and amplified his voice by channeling Genuine Qi. “Warriors of the Black Market,” he said loudly. “It is time to act. Exterminate the young disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain and the School of the Martial Market!”

“Boom!”

Upon hearing the words of the man in black, the Black Market warriors hidden among the crowd immediately launched their attack, striking out at the disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain and the School of the Martial Market.

Fengxuan slid to a halt thirty meters away from the battlefield. She stared at the man in black. “Who are you?” she asked hoarsely.

The man in black clasped his hands behind his back, body radiating a bitter cold Qi. He laughed behind his ghost mask. “I am the new master of the Black Market,” he proclaimed, “newly appointed to handle the affairs of our black market in the Yunwu Commandery. Call your Songji down here! You’re

no match for me alone, and I'd like to witness the power of the Xuan-Ji Duo for myself!"

"This old lady's more than enough to deal with the likes of you!"

Fengxuan darted to the side, her body moving with a speed that exceeded even sound. In the blink of an eye she rushed towards the Black Market Master and struck at him with her fist.

Who would have thought a lady as old as her could emit such powerful strength?

"The space is too cramped. Let's fight somewhere more open!"

"Boom!"

The Master of the Black Market stamped down on the ground with the sole of his foot. He exploded upwards like a cannonball, soaring over the roof before flying out of the Coliseum of the Martial Market.

Fengxuan immediately pursued him using a footwork technique.

The Black Market had assigned as many masters as they could to this operation. Though they had only sent three martial arts legends from the Heaven Realm, their evil masters from the Earth Realm and Black Realm swarmed beyond counting.

Si Xingkong fought against a Heaven Realm assassin from the Hades Department, a battle that had already moved far outside the Martial Market Coliseum. If not for the loud, earsplitting sounds of their blows, you wouldn't even know they were still fighting.

Fights between martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm were astonishing lethal, far more so than the battles between warriors of the Earth Realm. Only warriors as powerful as Si Xingkong could stand up to the martial arts legends of the Heaven Realm.

The commander-in-chief of the Poisonous Spider Club, Hua Minggong, had also shown up in the Coliseum of the Martial

Market, desiring to capture Huang Yanchen once more. This time, however, Songji, Huang Yanchen's escort, stood in his way.

"If you dare to harm our Commandery Princess this day, Hua Minggong, I will kill you," Songji said.

"There are many masters from the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect around us," Huang Minggong said with a laugh. "Do you really think you can fight them all?"

Songji and Hua Minggong, two masters of the Heaven Realm, began their battle. In just a moment of hand-to-hand combat, they had burst through one of the walls and rushed outside.

The Martial Market descended into chaotic warfare, drowned in the flash and ringing of cold steel.

Though the Coliseum array had been deactivated, Zi Yinyang still continued his assault on Zhang Ruochen. He chased after Zhang Ruochen, swinging his broadsword continuously in an effort to take Zhang Ruochen's life.

Zi Yinyang's martial cultivation was almost comparable to that of Hua Qingshan, the Young Lord of Poisonous Spiders. However, Zi Yinyang was more adept at assassin skills than Hua Qingshan. Each of his attacks was a killing blow, leaving Zhang Ruochen with no margin of error for survival.

Zhang Ruochen released his Space Domain and continued to employ his Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, forming nine phantom images he used to repeatedly evade Zi Yinyang's strikes.

"Nine-fold Elephant Power!"

Zhang Ruochen hurled forth five palm strikes in rapid succession, overlapping all five of his palm prints to create an eruption of power five times stronger than that of an individual strike.

"Bam!"

Zi Yinyang blocked with the flat of his sword. He felt an earth-shattering power pouring from Zhang Ruochen's palms that

shook the Bluedragon Broadsword in his hands and sent it flying out of his grip.

The Bluedragon Broadsword flew over thirty meters away and stuck into the ground point first. The broadsword blade still hummed like a bell, emitting an ear-piercing ring.

Zi Yinyang stumbled ten steps back before managing to regain his footing. He stared at Zhang Ruochen in astonishment. “Such a powerful palm technique,” he said. “You’re hiding your real strength as well, aren’t you?”

Off in the distance, Zhang Tiangui also observed Zhang Ruochen’s palm technique. A slightly cold expression crept across his face. “So it is Zhang Ruochen,” he thought.

# Chapter 223 - Life and Death

Chapter 223: Life and Death

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

After forcing Zi Yinyang to retreat, Zhang Ruochen immediately infused Genuine Qi into his legs and leapt over three meters into the air. He landed above the observation platform and took the height advantage.

In so doing, he would be able to react in time to any of Zi Yinyang's attacks.

Zhang Ruochen's gaze swept around the Coliseum of the Martial Market and saw warriors all fighting their hardest. Dozens of bodies already littered the floor.

Most of the bodies were evil warriors from the black market or the Moon Worship Demonic Sect. There were some fallen members of the Martial Market School and the Yuntai Suzerain; they lay in the blood moaning pitifully.

The black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect had prepared well for this battle. Although there were many masters among those who came from the Martial Market School and the Yuntai Suzerain, they still sustained heavy losses.

Sweeping his gaze across the scene, Zhang Ruochen saw that the Ninth Commandery Princess was in dire circumstances, surrounded by seven evil warriors.

The seven evil warriors were all masters. Under their combined attack, the Ninth Commandery Princess had already sustained three wounds and fresh blood stained her clothes.

“SWISH!”

Zhang Ruochen moved at his fastest speed of 140 meters per second and flashed down to stand in-front of the Ninth Commandery Princess.

“Dragon Shape and Elephant Shadow!”

Countless shadow fists flew out in one attack.

His Genuine Qi surged out and created lines of dragon and elephant shadow which flashed in the void space.

“Snap!”

The sound of bone breaking rang out loudly.

All seven of the evil warriors let out desperate cries. Blood spewed from their mouths and they all flew back, landing a dozen meters away before succumbing.

The Ninth Commandery Princess finally released a breath and asked, “Ninth brother, what do we do now?”

“Don’t worry. Yunwu City’s army are sure to come as fast as they can given the immensity of the situation. The warriors of the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect will soon retreat.” Zhang Ruochen replied.

The Ninth Commandery Princess pursed her lips. Watching the increasing brutality of the evil warriors, she felt she wouldn’t be able to last until the Yunwu City army arrived.

Zhang Ruochen took out the War Map Luo Shuihan had given him and shoved it at the Ninth Commandery Princess, “Infuse your Genuine Qi into the War Map and you’ll be able to immediately summon Leopard-headed Blood Bats to help you. They should be enough to hold out against an attack from a normal warrior of the Earth Realm.”

After some thought, Zhang Ruochen was still worried. He took out the Wings of Wind and handed it to the Ninth Commandery Princess.

“Zhang Ruochen, I will be your opponent today. I am determined to take your head this time.”

Zi Yinyang’s Genuine Qi was rich and thick, and it contained great power. Having sliced through three students of the Martial Market School in a row, he rushed out of the crowd towards Zhang Ruochen. In his hand was a bloody Fish Intestine Sword and it was aimed right at Zhang Ruochen’s throat.

Zhang Ruochen struck with one fist against the Ninth Commandery Princess' chest and pushed her back dozens of meters.

“Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon!”

Zhang Ruochen's body split into nine and became nine shadows.

Zi Yinyang immediately changed his attack and swung his sword quickly back and forth to make dozens of sword shadows.

Each sword stroke seemed to slide passed Zhang Ruochen's body. If Zhang Ruochen hadn't Practiced Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to perfection, he would probably have been sliced to pieces by now.

“Junior brother apprentice Zhang, let me help you.”

Chang Qiqi let out a long cry and sliced towards Zi Yinyang with a two handed attack.

Chang Qiqi's martial cultivation had reached the Final State of the Earth Realm, and he was also a great prodigy. Below the Heaven Realm, he was among the best. A normal warrior at the Completion of the Earth Realm would not be able to beat him.

Having attacked with all his strength, even Zi Yinyang had to dodge the attack. He quickly retreated one step to avoid the sharp sword.

“Bam!”

Chang Qiqi's attack struck the ground and left a long scar. Around the scar there were tiny cracks and lines.

“Stay out of it.”

Zi Yinyang's eyes became serious and he struck out again.

“What elegance.”

The Fish Intestine Sword spun quickly and emitted an ear-piercing cry.

“PFFFT!”

Although Chang Qiqi's martial cultivation was very high, he was unable to avoid the strike from Zi Yinyang. The sword went through his body, with the tip exiting through his back.

“Uh...”

Chang Qiqi's body shook with pain and blood dripped continuously from the corner of his mouth.

Zi Yinyang was more skillful with a long sword than with a broadsword, and although Chang Qiqi's cultivation was high, it would have been difficult for him to avoid such a strike.

“Elder Brother Chang!”

Zhang Ruochen let out a roar and immediately rushed over. His index and middle fingers were extended together to a point and he struck at Zi Yinyang's right arm.

“You came right on time, I can send both of you off together.”

Zi Yinyang pulled out his sword and scattered fresh blood on the ground. A blast of cold air surged from his hands and covered the tip of the sword in a layer of icy blood crystals.

In Zi Yinyang's opinion, although Zhang Ruochen's martial cultivation was not as advanced as Chang Qiqi's, he was far ahead in terms of tactics and speed in combat.

And so he considered Zhang Ruochen the more dangerous enemy and did not dare to underestimate him.

Once Zhang Ruochen was only five steps away, Zi Yinyang moved like lightning and struck with his sword towards the center of Zhang Ruochen's forehead.

Being a top assassin, Zi Yinyang knew all about taking advantage of the situation.

Only strike at the most optimal moment, and strike to kill.

This one strike was sure to take Zhang Ruochen's life!

Just as Zi Yinyang's strike was about to reach Zhang Ruochen, space warped a little, and the point of the sword sliced past Zhang Ruochen's left cheek.

“Damn it!”

Zi Yinyang's face changed and he moved to change his strike, however, Zhang Ruochen struck his chest first.

Given Zhang Ruochen's current strength, he could punch through half a meter of iron with one finger.

“BOOM!”

Zi Yinyang's armor glowed red, and when Zhang Ruochen's finger struck against the armor, there was a loud noise and ripples of energy flowed out.

“He actually blocked it?”

Zhang Ruochen didn't want to give Zi Yinyang a moment of respite. Genuine Qi surged through the 36 Meridians in his body and he switched his finger to a palm before striking against Zi Yinyang's chest.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

He fired off 12 strikes in rapid succession.

Zi Yinyang retreated with each strike.

With the last strike, Zi Yinyang flew back.

Zi Yinyang's cultivation was very solid. He sustained 12 hits from Zhang Ruochen and was still able to steady himself. Landing on the ground, he put a hand over his chest and spat out a mouthful of blood.

All the veins in his body stood out in sharp relief, his eyes were red, yet his battle lust became even stronger. In a cold voice he said, “What was the martial technique you used? If it weren't for the fact the sword tip went crooked, you would be dead right now.”

Zhang Ruochen stood opposite him with a shallow cut on his cheek which dripped with warm blood.

He cursed silently. Just now he had used all his strength in the 12 strikes, even his arm ached, yet he was still unable to crush Zi Yinyang.

He was living up to the reputation of being one of the top seven young prodigies in the black market. His strength was incredible.

Zi Yinyang was alert now. Even if Zhang Ruochen used the space power again, it might not be effective.

How was he to do battle now?

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Chang Qiqi and saw that he was only heavily injured. He hadn't yet died from that strike. However, his injuries were grievous and if not attended to quickly by a doctor he could easily die.

“SWISH!”

Zhang Ruochen flew in and hoisted Chang Qiqi onto his back before flying out again. Passing through the giant hole above the Coliseum of the Martial Market, he landed on top of it.

The Coliseum of the Martial Market was 80 meters tall. Standing on top of it, much of Yunwu City was visible.

“Given the height of the Coliseum in addition to the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, I should be five kilometers away when I land. That should be enough to escape the sealed area the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect has created.”

When his Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon was at Small Success, Zhang Ruochen could cover have 500 meters in nine steps.

Now that his Shadow of the Wind Dragon had reached perfection, he was even more powerful.

Zhang Ruochen carried Chang Qiqi on his back. All of the Genuine Qi in his body surged and created a gust of Genuine Qi wind.

“Awoo!”

Zhang Ruochen rushed out. The Genuine Qi around him took on the shape of a dragon flying through the void space. Each time he took a step, that dragon would move forward hundreds of meters.

Zi Yinyang followed Zhang Ruochen to the top of the Coliseum. Glancing at the retreating figure of Zhang Ruochen he said, “He has a powerful technique.”

Without pause, Zi Yinyang pushed off from the wall and rushed to the ground. Looking in the direction Zhang Ruochen had gone in, he ran at a speed of 180 meters per second to quickly catch up.

“Bam!”

After nine steps, Zhang Ruochen landed on the ground. His feet shattered the stones, and penetrated the ground up to his knees.

The royal palace was not far from his current position.

He would be safe as long as he made it to the palace. It wasn't like Zi Yinyang would be able to slaughter his way in.

However, just as Zhang Ruochen was about to head out, his steps froze as his gaze alighted on the Young Lord of the Poisonous Spider, Hua Qingshan.

“Haha! I have waited a long time for you!”

The Young Lord of Poisonous Spiders held a machete in his hands and the ghost of a smile hovered over his lips, “Just as I thought, you are the mysterious prodigy Chen Ruo. You didn't let me down, your majesty.”

Zhang Ruochen stood in the middle of the street and his gaze was sharp, “I don't even know what you're talking about!”

“You know perfectly well what I'm talking about.” the Young Lord smiled, “Right now, you have two paths. One, you go with me, and you have a chance of survival.”

“Two, you can wait until Zi Yinyang catches up. At that time, you will die for sure. Think carefully before you decide.”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “I have never liked walking a path someone else has chosen for me.”

The Young Lord's face darkened, “Then death is your only option.”

A long howl came from behind.

Zi Yinyang had caught up. He landed on top of an ancient building behind Zhang Ruochen. Hefting his bloody sword, he stood ramrod straight and looked like a life-stealing Asura.

“Qing Huashan, Zhang Ruochen’s life is mine!” Zi Yinyang said coldly.

The Young Lord smiled and said, “It is only a head, if you want it then naturally I will not quibble with you. However, Zhang Ruochen is very cunning. Although he has only just broken into the Earth Realm, he has many tricks up his sleeve. Brother Zi, you should be careful!”

The Young Lord flew up and landed on the tallest nearby structure. He appeared to be only observing, but he was in a position to monitor the situation. Regardless of which direction Zhang Ruochen fled, he would be able to catch up and kill him quickly.

Under the gaze of two master warriors, Zhang Ruochen’s chances of escaping were very slim.

Furthermore, Zhang Ruochen sensed, with Space Domain, that there were nearly a hundred evil warriors waiting in ambush in the surrounding hundreds of meters. All his escape routes were firmly sealed.

Zhang Ruochen had twice escaped from the Young Lord’s hands, and this had taught him plenty of caution. This time, he was determined to succeed and had left nothing to chance.

“He just broke into the Earth Realm?”

Zi Yinyang was doubtful. After all, the power Zhang Ruochen displayed earlier was stronger than many warriors at the Completion of the Earth Realm. How could he have just broken into the Earth Realm?

The Young Lord laughed, “I had someone look into his background. At least four months ago, he was still at the Completion of the Black Realm.”

“Then he must die today.”

The gaze Zi Yinyang trained on Zhang Ruochen grew even colder and heavier.

# Chapter 224 - The Mysterious Master

Chapter 224: The Mysterious Master

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Zi Yinyang and the Young Lord's presence was too powerful. All the Spiritual Qi in the air was absorbed by them. It was like two martial arts legends standing at either end of the street.

The street was 60 meters wide, yet there was not a passerby to be seen. The doors to the stores on both sides of the street were closed tight. Only Zhang Ruochen, carrying Chang Qiqi, were standing on their own in the middle of the street.

“Junior...brother...apprentice...Zhang, don't mind me. Put me down and...go..., otherwise...you...you won't escape...”  
Chang Qiqi was sprawled against Zhang Ruochen's back. His voice was weak and very pained.

“Whether we leave or stay, we do it together.”

Zhang Ruochen's brow was furrowed, and his gaze became more determined than ever before. He had never considered escaping on his own.

They were very close to the royal palace. If a fight broke out, warriors from the palace would be able to arrive very quickly.

So they were not completely without a chance of survival.

Zhang Ruochen placed Chang Qiqi on the ground and took out a healing Pill. Feeding it to Chang Qiqi, he said, “Elder brother Chang, let's get you healed. I promise I will take you out of here alive.”

Chang Qiqi sat on the ground. The blood had left his face and he didn't even have the strength to talk. He could only shake his head gently at Zhang Ruochen.

If only Zhang Ruochen would leave him here, then he would have a chance to escape.

But if Zhang Ruochen stayed here, it would mean certain death.

Zhang Ruochen stood up again and stared in the direction of Zi Yinyang, "You are the young master of Hades Department?"

"Correct." Zi Yinyang replied.

Zhang Ruochen continued, "Given your cultivation, you should be able to kill me easily. Yet, I have escaped you again and again, do you know why?"

"If you are hoping to drag out time and wait for someone to rescue you, then you're sorely mistaken. The Chief of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect has already headed towards the royal palace to personally deal with the Yunwu Commandery Prince. The Yunwu Commandery Prince is too concerned with protecting himself right now." Zi Yinyang said.

Zhang Ruochen appeared to be very calm and said, "Since you don't want to know the reason, then never mind. Pretend I never said anything."

Zi Yinyang's gaze became suspicious, and after a moment he said, "Fine! I'll give you one last chance to speak!"

Zhang Ruochen replied, "Whether it is your broadsword or your sword, there is a giant flaw in your technique."

"What flaw?" Zi Yinyang asked.

Zhang Ruochen smiled lightly, but appeared to have no intention of saying anything.

The Young Lord said coldly, "Elder brother Zi, stop wasting words with him. He only wants to rattle you, so that you are weaker in battle. The so-called flaw is only a lie he made up."

“I almost fell for your trap. I think it would be best if you shut up forever.” Zi Yinyang said.

It has to be said, Zi Yinyang did feel a bit rattled just before. He really did think there was a flaw in his technique. After all, given his cultivation, it is a little strange he needed to spend such much effort to kill a warrior who just entered the Earth Realm.

After some thought, he realized that there was no technique under heaven that was completely flawless. Just like how there would never be a completely perfect person.

“Waaa!”

Zi Yinyang flew down from the ancient building and shot three beams of light from his sword in succession.

Two of them flew towards Zhang Ruochen while the other flew towards Chang Qiqi.

Zhang Ruochen snatched up Chang Qiqi’s broadsword and took a quick step forward. With one swing of the broadsword, he scattered the light that flew towards Chang Qiqi.

“PUFFT!”

However, Zhang Ruochen was struck by one of the light beams. Luckily the Ice-fire Kylin Armor blocked it. He only took two steps back to dissipate the power of the strike.

“Zi Yinyang, you’re considered one of the young masters of the black market. If you’re so good, why don’t you come after me, instead of using an injured warrior to control me?” Zhang Ruochen said.

Zi Yinyang retorted, “For an assassin, as long as it kills the person, any method can be used.”

Zi Yinyang attacked Chang Qiqi again.

Zhang Ruochen immediately stepped in-front of Chang Qiqi and swung down with both hands on the hilt.

“You don’t know what’s good for you!” Zi Yinyang sneered coldly.

“PFFFT!”

The Fish Intestine Sword pierced through Zhang Ruochen's left shoulder, while at the same moment, the broadsword in Zhang Ruochen's hand sliced towards Zi Yinyang's neck.

Zi Yinyang furrowed his forehead and prepared to withdraw the Fish Intestine Sword, however, he found that Zhang Ruochen's shoulder muscles had clamped around the Fish Intestine Sword and he was unable to pull it out.

Clearly, Zhang Ruochen had purposely shown his flaw to draw him into stabbing his left shoulder.

"You're crazy!" Zi Yinyang said coldly.

Zhang Ruochen was ready to fight with his life, but Zi Yinyang did not expect to die with Zhang Ruochen.

In this situation, Zi Yinyang had to give up the Fish Intestine Sword and quickly side-step two paces to avoid the blow Zhang Ruochen aimed at his neck.

Zi Yinyang felt rather dejected. Zhang Ruochen was the first person to hurt him in a fight, as well as the first to force him to give up his sword. Most importantly, Zhang Ruochen's martial cultivation was far lower than his.

As one of the seven young masters in the black market, Zi Yinyang had lost a lot of face by being forced to such a state by a teenager.

Zhang Ruochen also did not feel well as he had been injured severely.

As the Fish Intestine Sword had pierced his left shoulder, it brought Sword Breath into Zhang Ruochen's body. With the wound as the center, there was a large patch of Meridians and Blood Meridians that had been shattered; there was no feeling, and everything was numb.

Bearing the pain, Zhang Ruochen pulled the Fish Intestine Sword from his left shoulder. He continued to stand ramrod straight as he stared at Zi Yinyang and said, "Do you think I'm better with a broadsword, or a sword?"

"Even if your sword technique is better, you still can't escape your death today."

Zi Yinyang's fingers curled into claws and using marvelous footwork, like a blast of wind, he rushed to Zhang Ruochen.

His hand-claw was sharper than iron. His five fingers were completely encased in Icy Genuine Qi to create five piercing icicles.

The air around Zi Yinyan was affected by his Genuine Qi and snow began to fall. The snowflakes became bigger and bigger in an increasingly larger area, and the temperature turned frigid.

Zi Yinyang's physical quality was also able to invite a vision of heaven and earth.

“SWISH!”

Zhang Ruochen demonstrated the full power of being in the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword and in that brief moment he attacked with 12 sword techniques. It was so powerful that Zi Yinyang was not able to move forward at all.

“Stop!” A loud cry came.

From far away, a graceful shadow was rushing towards them from a small alley.

She wore all black clothing and a veil covered her face. Her figure was lithe and small, and a wisp of white Genuine Qi flowed around her. Altogether, it was a hazy and beautiful illusion, but her true form could not be seen at all.

Seeing this woman appear, Zi Yinyang immediately stopped and retreated to a distance. In a cold voice he demanded, “Who are you? Who dares to tell me to stop killing someone?”

The veiled woman laughed proudly, with a hint of disdain, “Never mind you, I would dare to order the Chief of the Hades Department to stop, and what's more, he would have to stop.”

“That's a big claim.”

Zi Yinyang's eyes narrowed and suddenly dashed towards the veiled woman at a speed of 180 meters per second. In a flash he had disappeared from where he stood and was stretching out a claw to attack the veiled woman.

“SWISH!”

Zi Yinyang was momentarily blinded and, suddenly, the woman disappeared.

This wasn't good.

Zi Yinyang immediately spun around and struck out towards the right with both his hands.

“Bam!”

From the right, the woman struck once and sent Zi Yinyang flying a dozen meters.

Yet she stood where she was, not a hair was moving.

“How is this possible?” Zi Yinyang felt the Genuine Qi in his body roiling. His arms felt like they had been broken, even moving a single finger sent bone-splitting pain down both his arms.

Among the younger generation, Zi Yinyang had always considered himself one of the top prodigies. He had never before tasted defeat.

Who on earth was this woman?

How could she so easily break the cultivation he had been so proud of?

The Young Lord of Poisonous Spiders saw that the situation was not good, and immediately came down to stand to the left of the woman, cornering her with Zi Yinyang.

“Lady, it is not a good idea to meddle in the affairs of the black market. I suggest you stop earlier than later.” The Young Lord said coldly while playing with his bronze machete.

Among those present, only the Young Lord knew that Zhang Ruochen had the power to control space, so naturally he would not allow someone else to rescue Zhang Ruochen.

“What if I don't withdraw?” The woman's voice was gentle, but also gave the sense of being very floaty. It was impossible to tell her real age from her voice.

The Young Lord and Zi Yinyang met each other's eyes briefly and attacked together.

This time, they held nothing back and attacked with all their strength.

After healing himself with Genuine Qi, Zi Yinyang's injured arms had recovered. Not only had they not been weakened, they were now even stronger.

It was very clear that he had not used all his strength when battling with Zhang Ruochen earlier.

“Bang! Bang!”

In a moment, Zi Yinyang and the Young Lord both spat out a mouthful of blood and flew backwards together before landing on the ground.

Covered in dust and dirt, they pushed themselves up from the ground and appeared extremely pathetic. They stared in shock at the woman standing in the middle of the street.

“You...you are a warrior of the Heaven Realm?” The Young Lord asked.

The woman laughed, “Such ignorance! It doesn't take a warrior of the Heaven Realm to deal with the likes of you, warriors on the Earth Board are sufficient.”

Zi Yinyang clasped his hand over his chest and blood trickled from the corner of his mouth. He shook his head and said, “Among the younger generation in the 36 commanderies, there are only two woman on the Earth Board. You are definitely not one of them.”

“However, I am the third.” The veiled woman stated.

Zi Yinyang replied, “Given your strength, you're probably ranked very high on the Earth Board.”

The Young Lord spoke, “Ah, indeed there are always better things, and stronger people. Today, we admit our defeat. We are satisfied to have been defeated by you. But, will you leave a name so that we may know who we lost to?”

“Haha! You couldn’t even withstand one of my attacks, and you want to know my name? I have already given the black market plenty of face by not killing you.” The woman laughed coldly.

“When I break into the Completion of the Earth Realm, I will definitely challenge you again.” The Young Lord was extremely bitter about his defeat and threw down the challenge. Collecting the evil warriors from the Poisonous Spider Club, he quickly slipped away.

Even if all the evil warriors from the Poisonous Spider Club attacked, they would not be able to capture Zhang Ruochen with the veiled woman there. They might even be completely destroyed by her.

The power of the veiled lady was terrifying and unfathomable. The Young Lord thought that even when he reached the Completion of the Earth Round he might not be able to withstand more than 10 of her attacks.

Zi Yinyang’s gaze swung towards Zhang Ruochen’s direction and landed on the sword in his hand, “Within three months, I will personally come to retrieve the Fish Intestine Sword.”

Having said that, Zi Yinyang turned and left.

Only Zhang Ruochen and the veiled lady remained on the street, along with the unconscious Chang Qiqi.

Their gazes met, but they did not speak.

# Chapter 225 - Weapon of Thunderbolt

Chapter 225: Weapon of Thunderbolt

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen was so badly injured that he had to sit down.

Although Zi Yinyang and Young Lord of Poisonous Spider were both repelled by the mysterious woman who suddenly showed up, Zhang Ruochen didn't down his guard. He held the Fish Intestine Sword single-handedly and said, "Great cultivation! Perhaps even Si Xingkong, the top one of the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge, can't compete with you. Who are you?"

"Hehe!"

The slim woman with a veil chuckled. She was enchanting, with a soft smile, and her voice was like a magic bell, so alluring that it could affect the human mind.

She just wore a layer of cyan chiffon and her perfect skin was partly hidden and partly visible inside it. Her breasts and hips were perky, yet her waist was outlined in a thin curve. Part of her jade-white legs and flawless beautiful feet peeked out from under her dress.

Within her laughter was the 'Power of Charmful Voice'.

This power meant that her voice could charm others and bring about illusions in their minds.

If a warrior's Spiritual Power was not strong enough, the moment he heard her laughter, he would become confused and disoriented and, caught up in her illusions, would show all sorts of ugly behaviors.

Once he was lost, he would have no chance to survive.

But the allure of her voice was useless against Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen had a strong will and Spiritual Power. He said mildly with clear eyes, ” Do you believe that I’ll make your power of charming voice backfire if you dare to use it again?”

The laughter stopped. The woman with a veil glared at Zhang Ruochen and said softly, ” I’ve heard of your great Spiritual Power which is the top of the disciples of the School of the Martial Market. If my Spiritual Power is weaker than you, it’s possible that my power of charming voice will backfire. But I don’t think you’ll return kindness with ingratitude, after all, you owe me for saving your life. Don’t you ever think of how to repay me?”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Why did you save me?”

The woman smiled, ” Because I want to recruit you.”

“Into the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“You know I am one of them?” Now it was her turn to be surprised.

Zhang Ruochen said, “You just used the power of charming voice. Who else could use this martial technique except for women from the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?”

“Interesting! I didn’t expect that you knew so much. I underestimated you before.”

The woman laughed, “Now that you know I am from the Moon Worship Demonic Sect and your life is still in my hands, what is your choice then? Join us or die?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and shook his head.

The woman walked towards Zhang Ruochen and said with a cold voice, ” Zhang Ruochen, I admire your talent and it’s useful to us. That’s why I want to spare your life. Don’t refuse a toast only to drink a forfeit.”

“You think you’ve got me?” Zhang Ruochen was still calm and showed no trace of panic.

The siren girl almost laughed in her exasperation, “Your injury is so serious that you could barely stand still. Do you have the strength to fight again?”

“I can try.” Zhang Ruochen answered.

“Don’t you realize that even if Zi Yinyang and Young Lord of Poisonous Spider teamed up, they would not rival me? Do you still want to fight against me?”

“Why not?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

She looked into Zhang Ruochen’s eyes and found that he was not joking.

How impressive!

Did he have a card up his sleeve?

“Fine. I’ll take this opportunity to find out how many secrets he’s hiding.”

The siren moved her body more than 10 meters to the side at a ghost-like speed. She stretched out an arm and spread out her palm to emit rays of white Genuine Qi to form a half-foot fly-cutter.

The Genuine Qi of a normal warrior of the Earth Realm was too impure to form weapons.

Only warriors on the Earth Board could use their pure and profound Genuine Qi to form weapons imbued with incredible power.

Besides, Genuine Qi-formed weapons were much easier to control. They could kill people without being noticed and disappear into a whisp of Genuine Qi at any time.

The Genuine Qi-formed fly-cutter seemed quite unreal. It was only a shadow floating above her elegant snow-white palm.

“SWISH!”

With a twist of her fingers, the fly-cutter shot at Zhang Ruochen like a white flash.

Zhang Ruochen sat on the ground with his legs crossed. He closed his eyes tightly and a light beam burst out of his body. In the beam, there was a Martial Soul which looked exactly the same as Zhang Ruochen floating above his head.

Only if absolutely necessary, would Zhang Ruochen use the power of the Martial Soul.

He just used a little power of the Martial Soul when he practiced the Space Domain before. He had never activated the Martial Soul to show its form suspended outside of his body and control the Spiritual Qi in the world.

Now he had no choice but to use the Martial Soul's power to survive.

“Weapon of thunderbolt!”

The Martial Soul floating over Zhang Ruochen's head seemed like an illusory image of a god. Its hands made all kinds of gestures without a stop to gather Spiritual Qi within the space of hundreds of meters around.

Manipulated by the Martial Soul, the Spiritual Qi there changed into threads of purple lightning.

Countless lightning gathered together to form a weapon of thunderbolt and it thrust toward the woman.

“Bam!”

The Genuine Qi-formed fly-cutter was smashed into white smoke almost in the blink of an eye.

The weapon of thunderbolt was extremely powerful. After destroying the fly-cutter, its force didn't diminish and the bundle of piercing purple light continued flying toward the woman.

The siren let out a holler and stepped back immediately. In the meanwhile, she produced five Genuine Qi-formed shields, in an attempt to block the weapon of thunderbolt.

But the penetrating force of the weapon of thunderbolt was so strong that it broke the shields in a moment and cleaved at the woman's white neck.

“SWISH!”

The woman was fast enough to make a narrow escape by turning herself into a shadow.

Then, she jumped to the top of an ancient building near the street like an elegant woman gracefully dancing and didn't dare approach Zhang Ruochen.

She touched the veil with her jade-like fingers and realized that her veil was shorter than before. It had been cut off by the weapon of thunderbolt.

It was lucky that only the veil got cut. If her movement had been any slower, it would have been her neck that was cut.

So awesome!

The siren was scared. When she stared at Zhang Ruochen, who was sitting in the middle of the street with his legs crossed, she had the odd feeling that Zhang Ruochen was the center of the universe and everything was circling around him.

“You have mastered the Martial Soul?” Looking at the illusory image of the Martial Soul, she felt it unbelievable.

Other warriors' Spiritual Power were not strong enough to see Zhang Ruochen's Martial Soul.

Yet the siren's Spiritual Power was above level 20. Naturally, she could see other warriors' Martial Souls.

How could a warrior of the Earth Realm produce a Martial Soul?

Normally, only warriors of the Heaven Realm could nourish their own souls with Genuine Qi to increase their power, which could become a Martial Soul once it reached a certain level of power.

Only by using a Martial Soul could the Spiritual Qi of the world be controlled.

The more powerful the Martial Soul, the more Spiritual Qi it can control.

Zhang Ruochen had been a warrior of the Completion of the Heaven Realm before. If his Genuine Qi has been adequate, with such powerful Martial Soul, he would have killed the siren with that strike.

Zhang Ruochen raised his glance, staring at the elegant siren, ” Since you already know that I’ve mastered Martial Soul, I can’t let you leave alive.”

Zhang Ruochen closed his eyes to control the Martial Soul with his strong Spiritual Power.

The Spiritual Qi gathered around the Martial Soul again to form a weapon of thunderbolt once more.

“Pfft!”

This time, the weapon of thunderbolt contained more power than the last, covering the entire street in rays of quivering lightning.

The woman’s expression changed and she turned around to escape immediately. After several flashes, she had completely disappeared.

A pleasant, floating voice came from the void space, “Zhang Ruochen, we’ll meet again. I will fight you once I master Martial Soul.”

Seeing that the siren had fled, Zhang Ruochen let out a long sigh. The thunderbolt that had been gathered burst apart with a crash, disintegrating into a lightning storm and spread out uncontrollably in all directions.

“Bam!”

A huge crater emitting black smoke appeared in the ground.

“Uh…”

The Martial Soul flew back into Zhang Ruochen’s body automatically. His face was as white as paper and a trickle of blood flowed from the corner of his mouth.

“It’s lucky the siren was scared away, otherwise I don’t dare imagine the consequences.”

Although the Martial Soul was controlled by Spiritual Power, Zhang Ruochen’s Martial Soul was different from warriors of the Heaven Realm.

Now, if he was to control the Martial Soul, he must connect to the Vessel of Spirit and provide it with Genuine Qi. Only then

could he mobilize it.

The first use of the weapon of thunderbolt had almost consumed all his Genuine Qi.

As for the second one, Zhang Ruochen was forcing himself to produce one even bigger than the first.

Had the siren not run away, Zhang Ruochen's second thunderbolt might have killed her, but it probably would have taken his life as well.

“Only when I use it in the Heaven Realm can I control the Martial Soul with my Spiritual Power instead of my Genuine Qi.”

“The siren actually survived my attack with the weapon of thunderbolt. She really has great martial cultivation. Maybe she could count as the top rank in the young generation of the heresy.”

Zhang Ruochen took a pill to heal his wound and rest for a while. Feeling somewhat refreshed, he stood up again.

He picked up a piece of light cyan chiffon from the ground, put it to his nose and sniffed it, “Butterfly Incense... doesn't senior sister apprentice Duanmu like butterfly incense?”

The light cyan chiffon was cut from that woman, so naturally, it had her scent.

votes needed!

# Chapter 226 - A Brutal Fight

Butterfly Incense was a superior class herb extracted from the Butterfly Flower.

It was extremely expensive. One gram of the incense was worth 100,000 silver coins.

Many of the female warriors who practiced Martial Arts liked Butterfly Incense not only for its long-lasting smell but also its calming power.

The odor would last an entire month each time they applied it. Bathing would do nothing to wash away the fragrance.

After applying Butterfly Incense, a warriors' breaths would be completely concealed. Other warriors would not be able to detect them. Like Zhang Ruochen now. He could only smell the odor of Butterfly Incense on the scarf rather than the actual breath of the female heresy.

Aside from Duanmu Xingling, there were countless female warriors who liked Butterfly Incense. It would be impetuous for Zhang Ruochen to assume the female heresy was Duanmu Xingling.

BOOM!

The ground shook and the horses groaned.

Under the leadership of the well-built imperial guard deputy general, a group of soldiers clad in black armor rushed from both sides of the street, surrounding the area in a circle. They stopped in front of Zhang Ruochen.

The imperial guard deputy general jumped down from the back of his savage beast, kneeled down on one leg and said, "I'm deeply sorry, Your Highness. We are late."

With Zhang Ruochen's martial cultivation, none of the imperial guards dared to be impolite in front of him. The deputy generals needed to be aware of their manners, they kneeled down and saluted.

The treatment of a genius prince and a crap prince was completely different in the world of Martial Arts.

Zhang Ruochen put away the scarf. He stared at the deputy general and asked, “What’s happening in the Royal Palace now?”

The imperial guard responded, “The Evil Warriors of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect have all retreated. Your Majesty has full control over the situation. The imperial guards in Yunwu City are all on their way to catch the Evil Warriors.”

Hearing that his father had taken back control of the Palace, Zhang Ruochen nodded and asked, “Has the Ninth Commandery Princess returned to the Palace yet?”

“That I don’t know, Your Highness.”

The imperial guard was scared of making him angry. He added, “Commander Wan has rushed to the Martial Market Coliseum in person. I’m sure the Ninth Commandery Princess will be safe.”

“In this case, please accompany me back to the Palace!” Although Zhang Ruochen was eager to go to the Coliseum right away, his condition didn’t allow him to protect himself or save anyone. Therefore, it was a wise decision to return to the Royal Palace.

Moreover, Chang Qiqi was badly injured and had fainted. He needed medical treatment immediately.

Two imperial guards lifted him up. They followed the troop of the imperial guards and returned to the Royal Palace.

When they arrived at the Palace, Zhang Ruochen ordered the servant to send for the best Pill master in the Palace to treat Chang Qiqi personally.

He had been waiting for the Pill master to confirm that Chang Qiqi’s condition had stabilized. He went to the Jade Palace exhausted.

When Concubine Lin saw the wounds on her son’s face and left shoulder, she was shocked. Tears fell down from her eyes.

Zhang Ruochen comforted her instantly. He told her that once a warrior decided to go with Martial Arts, injuries and wounds were an inevitable part of the way.

Shortly after, the Ninth Commandery Princess returned to the Palace safely under the escort of the imperial guards.

The major targets of the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect were the disciples of the Yuntai Suzerain and students of the School of the Martial Market. The Ninth Commandery Princess being attacked was a fish in the wrong net. Luckily, she hadn't encountered a severe attack.

Anyhow, it wasn't hard for the Ninth Commandery Princess to protect herself. She had the help of the War Map and the Wings of Wind.

She heard that Zhang Ruochen had already arrived at the Palace and rushed to the Jade Palace instantly. When she saw him, she grabbed him tight and cried out loud. Her head drilled into his arms.

It was understandable for a ten year old princess to be scared to death after experiencing such tragic fights. If she hadn't been a warrior of the Black Realm, she would have collapsed.

Zhang Ruochen touched her head gently the way a brother would and said, "The Martial Arts road is indeed very brutal. You're going to encounter more and more dangerous situations like the one you've just seen. It's not going to be as peaceful as the Palace."

The Ninth Commandery Princess nodded. Sobbing, she said, "I know. But this was the first time I've seen so many people being killed. There were hundreds of dead bodies all piled together...their blood turned the whole area into a giant blood pool. I'm still frightened just thinking about it..." "I wouldn't have been able to crawl out from the dead bodies if you hadn't given me the War Map. I'm afraid...I would have been torn to pieces by the Evil Warriors. Just like my Third and Sixth Brother." ..

Zhang Ruochen's whole body shook. "What? The Third Prince and the Sixth Prince are dead?"

The Ninth Commandery Princess replied, “I saw my Sixth brother being slashed in half by one of the Evil Warriors, his blood almost splashed onto my body. As for my third brother, he was slain to death by three Evil Warriors. His body was badly mutilated.”

Both the Third Prince and the Sixth Prince had gone to the Martial Market Coliseum just to see Zhang Ruochen be humiliated. No one could imagine that they had been killed in the Coliseum while Zhang Ruochen had escaped.

Zhang Ruochen sighed slightly and continued to comfort the Ninth Commandery Princess. After accompanying her back to her room, he entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel to start healing.

He didn't want to know how severe the fight had been while he was healing.

This was the brutality of the Martial Arts field. The strong lived while the weak died.

Zhang Ruochen wasn't surprised that the Royal Family of the Yunwu Commandery had been killed. It was as if the powerful Ming Dynasty had been conquered.

Warriors who possessed strong ability had a higher chance of living.

After healing for nine days straight in the internal space of the Spinel, the condition of his injury could finally be recovered. The scar on his face had also disappeared under the efficacy of the pills and Genuine Qi.

After encountering such a life and death battle, it seemed as if his cultivation had elevated to a certain level. He was one step closer to reaching the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm.

When a human being was forced into a hopeless circumstance, they could always find a way to stimulate their potential, thereby increasing their speed of breaking through realms.

Zhang Ruochen visited Chang Qiqi as soon as he left the internal space of the Spinel.

Although Chang Qiqi was seriously injured, his powerful physical quality allowed him to recover 20-30% after these few days of healing. At least he could walk now.

“Thank you for saving me, junior fellow apprentice Zhang. I won’t forget how much you’ve helped me!” Chang Qiqi knelt down and saluted when he saw Zhang Ruochen.

He held Chang Qiqi and said, “We’re brothers from the same School. Of course, I needed to save you!”

Chang Qiqi was grateful. He would be dead if Zhang Ruochen hadn’t insisted on carrying him away. He had even ignored his own safety.

He sighed, “I’ve heard that we, the School of the Martial Market have suffered a massive loss this time. 13 internal students and 27 external students are dead. This is only the number of bodies found. There are 24 students missing, either already dead or held captive.”

Zhang Ruochen responded, “The ability of the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect are indeed powerful. I guess they dispatched evil masters from the nearby commanderies to Yunwu City. Yet, the School only sent the young students to deal with them, how could we not lose?”

Chang Qiqi nodded and said, “I guess the School didn’t realize how brutal the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect would be. They even mobilized five senior myths of martial arts of the Heaven Realm to fight against us. With this loss, I’m afraid the School will have to change its tactics and send at least a few silver gowned Elders to guard at the Yunwu Commandery.”

Zhang Ruochen responded, “I’m sure that both the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect have also suffered great loss.”

“Indeed. Rumor has it that at least a thousand Evil Warriors are dead while more than a thousand of them have been locked in the Celestial Prison.”

He clenched his fists tight and said, “But, how could the lives of the Evil Warriors compare to the students of the School of

the Martial Market?”

“A random external student obtains the talent of breaking through to the Earth Realm. An internal student possesses not less than 30% chance to reach the Heaven Realm.”

“It could be said that a hundred Evil Warriors together is still incomparable to one of the external students’ lives.”

Zhang Ruochen patted his shoulders and said, “Don’t worry! The senior warriors of the School will definitely counter-attack after such a loss.”

Chang Qiqi calmed himself down and nodded. Suddenly, he looked as if he had thought of something. He asked, “Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, I’ve heard that you and Zi Qian are close friends?”

Zhang Ruochen was surprised. But he didn’t expose any facial expression. “What happened?”

He replied, “When you were fighting with Zi Yinyang in the Coliseum, it was junior sister apprentice Zi who discovered Zi Yinyang’s identity and informed senior brother and junior sister apprentice Chen Xier. Chen Xier suspects that she is one of the spies sent from the Hades Department, and thus locked her up. She might put her to death!”

“Killing without letting them go” had always been the way the School dealt with spies.

In order to save Zhang Ruochen, Zi Qian must have said something she shouldn’t have said and caused Chen Xier’s suspicions.

That sounded bad!

Anyhow, Chen Xier suspected Zi Qian’s identity because of him. Zhang Ruochen would have to get her out no matter what. He couldn’t let her die without doing anything.

Zhang Ruochen said, “I see. I guess it’s probably a misunderstanding between both of them. Elder brother Chang, do you know where she is being held?”

Chang Qiqi shook his head and said, “I’m not sure. However, the School has only three secret strongholds in Yunwu City. I

know you and Chen Xier are pretty close. You should go talk to her. I think she will let her go after listening to you.”

Chang Qiqi told him the location of the three secret strongholds as well as the secret way of contacting students of the School of the Martial Market.

Since Chang Qiqi’s injury was too heavy, he had to rest. He was unable to accompany Zhang Ruochen to help Zi Qian. So, Zhang Ruochen left the Palace on his own.

The situation of the Yunwu City remained complicated. Thus Zhang Ruochen didn’t leave the Palace as the Ninth Prince flagrant. Rather, he wore a metal mask and left without a trace in the middle of the night.

He knew that Zi Qian’s real identity was an assassin of the Hades Department. He didn’t dare to meet Chen Xier right away.

If she found out that Zhang Ruochen wanted to save a killer of the Hades Department....

What would she think?

It would not help the situation if she also suspected that Zhang Ruochen was one of the spies of the black market.

Although their relationship was pretty good, they hadn’t reached that certain level of trust.

Therefore, Zhang Ruochen decided to go meet Duanmu Xingling to learn more about the situation of the School in Yunwu City before planning anything.

It was going to be very dangerous saving a spy of the black market in the hands of disciples from the same School.

If Zhang Ruochen wasn’t cautious, he would bring upon his own death. The Royal Family of the Yunwu Commandery would also be affected.

...

(Monday)

# Chapter 227 - The Volley Manor

When Duanmu Xingling saw Zhang Ruochen, she was exceptionally excited. She said with a beautiful smile on her face and a pair of round and bright glittering eyes, “Zhang Ruochen, guess what good news I’ve brought to you!”

“With the situation of the Yunwu City, is it possible to have any good news?” Zhang Ruochen responded emotionlessly in the metal mask.

Duanmu Xingling rolled her eyes, took out a wooden box from the space bracelet and handed it to Zhang Ruochen.

“What’s that?” Asked Zhang Ruochen.

Duanmu Xingling lifted her chin, exposed her long and slender neck and said with pride, “Open it and take a look!”

After hesitating for a second, Zhang Ruochen opened the wooden box.

“SWISH...”

A strong whiff of an icy smell was released.

That smell contained a strong power of corrosion. It swallowed Zhang Ruochen’s fingers within a second.

The skin on his right hand all turned black at once.

Yet, Zhang Ruochen wasn’t scared; instead, he looked joyful. He closed the wooden box, and at the same time, activated his Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi, refining the toxic in his body.

“It’s Godhabitat Grass! Where did you find it, senior sister apprentice Duanmu?” Zhang Ruochen asked with little excitement.

The toxicity of the Godhabitat Grass was absolutely strong. It only took a small amount of the toxin drilled into Zhang

Ruochen's body for him to be able to refine with the help of Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi.

If he swallowed all the Godhabitat Grass into his stomach at once, not even the gods could save him.

Duanmu Xingling responded casually and said, "I asked a friend to find them in the Qianshui Commandery and send them back to the Yunwu City while traveling day and night. Well, It's just a small gift, and you don't need to keep thinking about it. Of course, Godhabitat Grass is rare as well as carrying an absolute strong toxicity. My friend could only find three of the grass, and I wonder if that's enough for you?"

"Sure, It's more than enough! Anyway, thank you so much, senior sister apprentice Duanmu!" Zhang Ruochen lifted his arms slightly and thanked Duanmu Xingling whole-heartedly.

In fact, the distance between Qianshui Commandery and the Yunwu Commandery was more than 100,000 kilometers. If she wanted to send the Godhabitat Grass within three days, she had to use a fourth-level savage bird and rush at the highest speed in order to make it on time.

Now, Zhang Ruochen owed her a favor.

It seemed like teamwork since Zhang Ruochen didn't ask Duanmu Xingling how she could send the Godhabitat Grass to the Yunwu City in three days, and she didn't ask him why he wanted the Godhabitat Grass.

She narrowed her eyes, smiled and asked, "By the way, has something happened for you to come?"

"I'm not going to hide it. Yes, there's an issue."

Zhang Ruochen put the Godhabitat Grass into his Storage Ring and said, "I wanted to know the situation of some disciples of the School in the Yunwu City."

"Is that it?" Duanmu Xingling put on a smile that didn't look like a smile.

He laughed and replied, "I'm not someone who is complicated anyway!"

Then Duanmu Xingling responded, “The School of the Martial Market suffered a massive loss in the fight at the Coliseum of the Martial Market. Ten genius students were killed brutally. Some of them have been caught and locked up somewhere else. There are three strongholds of the School in the Yunwu City, and Zi Qian is locked up in the dungeon of the Volley Manor. If Chen Xier found out that she is the assassin of the Hades Department, she would definitely kill her right away.”

Zhang Ruochen stared into Duanmu Xingling’s eyes, coughed and said, “Errr...how did you know I came to find you because of Zi Qian?”

Duanmu Xingling covered her mouth and chuckled, “You’re so close to her, and she exposed her identity because of you. It’s not hard to discover the special relationship between you two. Knowing she’s been locked up, you’ll no doubt go and save her. Did I surprise you by getting the correct answer?”

She continued, “Well, I’m curious, how far have you two gone?”

“We are pure, pure friends, not like what you think...” Zhang Ruochen shut his mouth when he realized that he leaked some news out. He really wanted to slap himself in the face.

“Haha! Got you, Zhang Ruochen. She is indeed an assassin of the Hades Department! You got nerves to be friends with killers of the Hades Department. Aren’t you scared that if sister Chen knew it, she would go crazy?” Duanmu Xingling laughed out loud.

Zhang Ruochen had to admit that he underestimated Duanmu Xingling’s intelligence. He never believed the phrase “women with plumped chests are stupid”.

He looked serious and said, “Senior sister apprentice Duanmu, this is not as simple as you think. Please, please don’t spread this news.”

“Don’t you worry! Do you really think I’ll sell you out given our relationship?”

Duanmu Xingling put away her smile. She touched her chin with two fingers and said, “Actually, I can even offer you

some help if you're going to save her.”

...

Every large-scale family and Suzerain in the Yunwu City owned their own individual manor.

The Volley Manor covered an area of 120 acres which was neither too big nor too small. It was one of the secret strongholds of the School in the Yunwu City.

Since it was a special period of time, the Volley Manor was highly secured and all array had been opened. It was even impossible for a Heaven Realm warrior to sneak in without a trace.

When Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling were approaching the Volley Manor, the royal guard who was stationed at the manor discovered them.

“This manor is private property. Who are you two?”

Before the royal guard even finished, both of them took out the token of the School of the Martial Market at the same time.

Looking at the token they were holding, the royal guard instantly kneeled down on one leg and saluted. Then he invited them into the Volley Manor with courtesy.

Many students looked surprised when Duanmu Xingling and Zhang Ruochen walked into the Volley Manor.

Especially when they saw the mysterious Zhang Ruochen. A lot of students were curious about him, and they all rushed towards him and wanted to meet the genius youngster who saved the Commandery Princess Yanchen in the Earth Blaze City.

“He's Zhang Ruochen, the Secret Disciple of the silver gowned Elder Hall Master. Why is he wearing a mask?” One of the external students, who gazed at Zhang Ruochen walking shoulder to shoulder with Duanmu Xingling, revealed a sense of envy as well as admiration.

“Since Elder brother Zhang is the Secret Disciple, it's normal if he's kind of mysterious. Moreover, we are definitely incomparable to his superior identity.”

Another student cried and said, “I can’t believe senior sister apprentice Duanmu is elder brother Zhang’s girlfriend...I’m hopeless now!”

“Such a beautiful woman like senior sister apprentice Duanmu, surely only the Young Genius like elder brother Zhang is worth being her boyfriend. You ain’t got any chance to steal sister Duanwu from brother Zhang.”

After entering the Volley Manor, Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling didn’t take any action. Instead, they settled down under the arrangement of the housekeeper.

In order to save Zi Qian, every step had to be planned. They couldn’t just fight.

“I’ll go take a look at the security of the dungeon. If possible, we’d better get her out tomorrow night,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Duanmu Xingling shook her head and said, “It’s easy to save her from the dungeon, but it’s hard to get her out of the Volley Manor. We need a perfect plan instead of just rushing to save her.”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “Don’t worry, I know how to get her out of the manor!”

When Zhang Ruochen finished speaking, he opened the window. After checking that no one was guarding his room, he jumped out of the window and transformed into an illusory image, dashing in the middle of the night.

The entrance of the dungeon was located on the mountain in the center of the lake. If he wanted to reach the dungeon, he would need to fly over the lake without a trace and open the door of the dungeon.

Yet, getting through the security of the Volley Manor wasn’t as easy as it sounded.

The surface of the lake probably had the Inscription of Array set up.

Zhang Ruochen released the Space Domain and sensed that there were three powerful breaths hiding at the lakeside.

Luckily, he possessed the Space Domain; otherwise, he wouldn't be able to discover the three Martial Arts masters hiding at the corner.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen heard a light step coming. He held his breath immediately and hid on the tree branch.

The sound of footsteps got closer.

With the faint light, Zhang Ruochen could see a pretty woman with a sexy figure come to the lake.

It was Chen Xier.

She stopped and flicked her finger slightly.

An elderly walked out from the dark and saluted Chen Xier with his arms slightly lifted, "Greetings, Miss Chen."

Chen Xier nodded and asked, "Did anyone approach the fake mountain in the center of the lake?"

The elderly responded, "Don't you worry. With three of us stationed here, even a mosquito couldn't fly into the mountain, let alone a human being."

Chen Xier nodded and continued, "Presbyter Xue has checked her blood and found that her Blood Meridian contains Saint Power, which is the Posterity of the Saint. If she really is the spy of the Hades Department, she isn't just an ordinary assassin."

"I guess the news that she's being locked up has probably spread. The master of the Hades Department would definitely come to save her, and you guys have to be cautious. Don't let anyone rescue her!"

The elderly sneered, "Since the School sustained a great loss, the black market and the Evil Warriors will also need to pay a price. Don't you worry, Miss Chen, no matter how many Evil Warriors the black market have sent to save her, death would be their only way out."

Chen Xier said, "I need to go see her. Keep hiding, you guys, and don't expose yourself."

She took out a palm-sized iron ship and put it in her palm.

The tiny iron ship was a seventh-level Genuine Martial Arms.

Under the surge of her Genuine Qi, the tiny iron ship turned into a three-meter-long little boat.

Riding on the little boat, Chen Xier sailed towards the fake mountain in the center of the lake.

At the same time, the Inscription of Array set up in the lake had been fully opened.

“It’s a good chance!”

Zhang Ruochen hid under the Space Domain and displayed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. He flew over the void space and reached the top of the fake mountain.

Since Chen Xier was heading to the fake mountain, the three elderly guards who were hiding in the lake didn’t recognize the weak current of Genuine Qi, appearing over the lake.

She reached the fake mountain and walked into a dark road.

“Greetings, Miss Chen.”

The two warriors who were guarding the dungeon kneeled down instantly and saluted Chen Xier.

“Open the stone gate.” Chen Xier said coldly without looking at any of them.

The two warriors both took out a key, put it into the keyhole which activated the Inscription of Array carved on the stone gate.

“BOOM!”

The thick stone gate eventually opened and revealed a long ladder linking to the underground.

A breeze of Icing air blew out from the stone gate.

The stone gate was so dark that he couldn’t see the bottom of the ladder.

Zhang Ruochen, who was following Chen Xier, glanced at the two warriors and recognized their cultivation levels.

Both of them possessed the cultivation at the Final State of the Earth Realm.

After the great loss of the School, the Martial Market Bank and the School of the Martial Market had indeed dispatched the Martial Arts masters to the Yunwu City.

The two warriors who were stationed at the dungeon were over 50 years old. Obviously, they were not students of the School, but rather warriors of the Martial Market Bank.

The School of the Martial Market was a base where the Martial Market Bank fostered geniuses. However, not all warriors of the Martial Market Bank came from the School. The Bank would also spend a large sum of the money to attract warriors from other commanderies.

Yet, the warriors who came from other places would only get a few chances to become the senior officials of the Bank. Moreover, their status was not as high as students of the School, so they couldn't get access to all of the cultivation resources. They were seen only as the outsiders of the Martial Market Bank.

# Chapter 228 - A Man with Two Faces

The dungeon was extremely deep and quiet, emitting a strong Icing air. If an ordinary person entered such a cold dungeon, they would freeze.

The distance between the ground and the bottom of the dungeon was 50 meters. The Inscription of Array had been carved into the stone wall, making it impossible for anyone to enter the dungeon from the underground.

Zi Qian sat cross-legged on the two-meter-high metal cage. Her slender arms and legs were tied with an iron chain, and a golden inscription mark was floating on the chain and handle.

Anyone who touched the iron chain, even slightly, would trigger the golden inscription mark, causing it to transform into an electric current and bounce the person away.

Chen Xier stood outside the metal cage, looking at Zi Qian who had been locked up and said, “There’s Blood Meridian of a Saint found in your body. You’re definitely not an ordinary assassin.”

Zi Qian kept her eyes closed. She placed her hands on her knees as if she didn’t understand what Chen Xier was talking about.

Zhang Ruochen, who had followed Chen Xier, entered the dungeon. He felt heartache when he saw Zi Qian locked up in the metal cage.

Furthermore, he was irritated that Chen Xier had locked Zi Qian in a cage only for suspecting that she was a killer of the Hades Department. It was an overly harsh punishment for Chen Xier to lock her in such a dark and cold dungeon.

If she had confirmed that Zi Qian was the spy sent by the Hades Department, what Chen Xier did, made complete sense. However, she hadn’t found any clue that she was one of the

killers of the Hades Department, and anyhow, they were both sisters from the same School.

Then, Chen Xier took out a sharp broken sword. She walked in front of Zi Qian, sneered with her red lips and said, "It's said that the relationship between you and Zhang Ruochen is pretty good?"

Zi Qian, who sat cross-legged in the metal cage, gradually opened her eyes. She stared at Chen Xier, who was standing outside the cage, and responded in a weak voice, "Zhang Ruochen and I...are only normal brother and sister."

"Haha! You finally speak!"

Chen Xier let out a laugh with her soft voice and her chest pumping up and down. As her eyes became fierce, she sneered, "If you and Zhang Ruochen are just brother and sister, why did you save him, given that you might expose your real identity? Tell me! Is Zhang Ruochen one of the spies of the black market?"

"No." Zi Qian closed her eyes again and stopped talking.

"BOOM!"

Chen Xier shifted her sight. She grabbed Zi Qian's left wrist, which was tied to the iron chain, and dragged her over. Her face was tightly stuck to the metal cage.

The short sword in her hands moved to Zi Qian's face. Chen Xier laughed, "If you don't tell me the truth, I'll cut your face open and you'll make you disfigured. Then, I'll imprison you in the Chikong Secret Mansion, and you'll never be able to see the outside world again."

The golden inscription mark, carved on the iron chain, kept drilling into Zi Qian's body like wisps of golden thunder.

Even though Zi Qian was an assassin who had been through all sorts of brutal training, she was in great pain at this moment because of the spasm that was passing through her body. She clenched her teeth, shivering and said, "I...What I said is true...Zhang Ruochen...has indeed...no relation to the black market..."

The golden light shined on Chen Xier's beautiful face and displayed her aesthetic outline. Her beautiful features were perfectly flawless.

Yet, Zhang Ruochen didn't find her pretty, but rather evil and cunning. It was as if she were a different person than the goddess image that she displayed.

He sighed with disappointment.

Hearing the sigh, Chen Xier's countenance changed. She asked, "Who is this?"

When Chen Xier was about to turn around, a palm wind hit her neck suddenly. She blacked out and fell to the ground.

Zi Qian, who was still in the cage, became nervous. She stared at the black shadow who had just knocked Chen Xier out while wearing a metal mask and asked, "Who are you?"

When the black shadow came closer, she saw a familiar face.

As Zhang Ruochen took off his metal mask, Zi Qian was able to recognize him.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen didn't make her seem happy but even more anxious. She lowered her voice and asked, "Why are you here? If warriors of the School of the Martial Market found you here, they would think you're also one of the spies of the black market."

Zhang Ruochen replied, "I'm here to save you!"

"I don't need you to save me. You should leave now!" said Zi Qian.

He was quite shocked and asked, "Do you think I can't save you?"

Zi Qian looked coldly and said, "How can you not understand? There's a reason people of the School of the Martial Market locked me up here. They are baiting the people from the black market to come save me. Not to mention, they have probably set up traps all outside the manor. I don't see any chance for us to escape."

“Anyway, you’re not like me. You’re the prince of the Yunwu Commandery with family and friends all around you. If the School suspects you as one of the spies of the black market, the entire Royal Family of the Yunwu Commandery would be affected.”

Seeing Zhang Ruochen was still there, Zi Qian said in a low voice, “Besides...we’re just friends. You don’t to take such a big risk for me...”

“Waaa!”

Before Zi Qian finished speaking, Zhang Ruochen took out his Abyss Ancient Sword and swayed downwards.

The iron chain that weighed a thousand kilograms broke into two part and dropped to the ground.

Then, Zhang Ruochen swayed four times in a row on Zi Qian’s wrists and ankles, cutting off the four iron chains that tied her to the metal cage.

He grabbed Zi Qian from the cage and said, “I’ve already saved you and have no way to go back now.”

Zi Qian was too weak to resist lying in Zhang Ruochen’s arms. She could only stare at Zhang Ruochen fixedly with a pair of beautiful eyes, expressing an angry but happy look.

Zhang Ruochen put her on the ground and flicked a pointed finger at her glabella, which caused a powerful Genuine Qi to surge through her body and unseal her blocked Meridians.

Afte her Meridians were untied, the dense Genuine Qi fully filled up the Meridians in her body. Shortly after, Zi Qian was full of energy and had recovered all her power.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Let’s go! It’s time to leave!”

Zi Qian’s face was blushed. She pulled Zhang Ruochen’s sleeves and asked, “How are we going to get out?”

He answered, “I have a way to conceal ourselves, and I’m 70% sure that the guards outside won’t be able to see us.”

Looking at Chen Xier, who was lying on the ground, Zi Qian said, “Perhaps I have a better idea!”

“What idea? Tell me.”

Zi Qian responded, “I’ve secretly learned ‘Silkworm Butterfly Skill’ in the Hades Department. Though I haven’t reached the realm of succeed, I’m still able to change my appearance in a simple way. Anyhow, it’s getting dark now, and I guess the warriors who are stationed at the dungeon wouldn’t dare to look at Chen Xier in detail. Once I change my look to hers, I’ll be able to escape easily.”

Zhang Ruochen also glanced at Chen Xier on the ground, for whom he had lost respect, and said, “That could work!”

He turned around and waited for a short while.

Zi Qian took off all Chen Xier’s clothes and wore them herself. Then, she helped Chen Xier into her clothes.

After getting changed, Zi Qian locked her into the metal cage and tied her with four iron chains.

She picked up the short sword on the floor, stared at the metal cage and said, “Chen Xier’s head is worth quite a lot on the ‘Board of Bounty Hunter’. Shall we kill her and share the rewards?”

Zhang Ruochen frowned his eyebrows slightly and said, “Well, I’m still a student of the School of the Martial Market, and I won’t let you kill people from the same School.”

In Chen Xier’s point of view, she was correct.

Zhang Ruochen was disappointed in Chen Xier because he felt that she was two-faced. She pretended to be perfect in front of him, but at the same time, she had just revealed her brutal nature behind his back.

He disliked women like her.

However, it was another matter that Zi Qian wanted to kill her. Surely Zhang Ruochen had to stop her from killing people.

“Fine! I’ll let her stay alive for now.”

Zi Qian put away the short sword and displayed the “Silkworm Butterfly Skill,” changing her face muscles and

outline. She even amended her body figure and looked exactly alike to Chen Xier. Others wouldn't be able to tell the bug.

“Silkworm Butterfly Skill allows me to change my outlook but not the physical quality nor the nature of Genuine Qi.” Zi Qian spoke with a voice that sounded exactly like Chen Xier.

It was to say that Zi Qian was indeed a qualified assassin, able to duplicate Chen Xier's elegance. When she walked out from the dungeon, the two warriors didn't notice any bugs.

Zhang Ruochen utilized the power of the Space Domain and distorted the space as if he had gone transparent. He walked next to Zi Qian and whispered, “Warriors of the School will soon find out that Chen Xier has been locked up in the cage instead of you. You need to escape from the Volley Manor tonight.”

Zi Qian nodded.

Riding in the little boat across the lake, Zi Qian didn't encounter any obstacles and walked directly to the exit of the Volley Manor.

“Greetings, Miss Chen.”

The warriors stationed at the Volley Manor all kneeled and saluted Zi Qian.

“Open the door, we're going out,” Zi Qian demanded to the warriors.

The warriors didn't dare to question “Chen Xier's” order and opened the door and array immediately. They released “Chen Xier”.

When “Chen Xier” was walking out the door, Zuo Lengxuan followed behind her. He looked at her back from far away and wondered, “Where is junior sister apprentice Chen going at such a late hour?”

He meditated for a second and decided to chase after her.

Seeing that Zi Qian had already left the Volley Manor, Zhang Ruochen didn't follow her. However, he hadn't expected someone like Zuo Lengxuan to suddenly appear out of nowhere.

Zuo Lengxuan had been chasing Chen Xier, and therefore, when he saw her leaving the Volley Manor so late at night, he followed her with a curiosity that was completely understandable.

However, that was not the real Chen Xier but actually Zi Qian.

If Zuo Lengxuan found out that she wasn't the real "Chen Xier", the consequence would be unimaginable.

Zhang Ruochen was worried about her. He concealed his body again and followed both of them.

After leaving the Volley Manor, Zi Qian displayed her technique. She dashed towards the dark and escaped at her fastest speed. She just wanted to leave the Volley Manor as fast as she could.

However, she felt like there was someone following her.

When she arrived at a relatively quiet area, she stopped and sighed, "Zhang Ruochen, I've already escaped and will be safe. You don't have to keep following me."

Zi Qian thought that the person following her was Zhang Ruochen. Therefore, she didn't speak as Chen Xier; instead, she used her real voice.

"CLIP-CLOP!"

The sound of footsteps rang out.

Zuo Lengxuan walked out from the jungle, looking at "Chen Xier" at a distance with hesitation and asked, "You're not junior sister apprentice Chen. Who are you? What's your relationship with Zhang Ruochen?"

Listening to Zuo Lengxuan's voice, Zi Qian's countenance changed, and she turned around instantly. She only knew that he wasn't Zhang Ruochen but an internal student.

Zi Qian had a faint impression towards Zuo Lengxuan. He was one of the top 50 masters of the Internal Academy, and they had met once or twice before.

She was completely shocked with despair. She hadn't expected to expose her identity after escaping from the manor. Perhaps

she failed the mission of escaping tonight?

# Chapter 229 - Zi Brother and Sister

Chapter 229: Zi Brother and Sister

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Before Zi Qian could react with the corresponding strategy, Zuo Lengxuan laughed out loud. He dashed forward, pointing one finger at her glabella.

The air on Zuo Lengxuan's finger swept forward. Zi Qian was astonished. She felt that the bitterly cold wind had frosted her to numb. The light before her shined in all directions. It glared so intensely that she couldn't open her eyes.

The cultivation between the two was widely different. Without waiting, Zuo Lengxuan sealed Zi Qian's Qi sea with one attack.

BOOM!

Zi Qian screamed and fell to the ground.

Her body twisted. But she pulled out her dagger and pointed to Zuo Lengxuan, who was 3 meters away.

He wore a contemptuous smile as he walked towards her. He said, "I looked down on you before, when you could operate your Genuine Qi, never mind now. Even though you're a Warrior of Division Profound, you can't withstand a single blow from me. I advise you not to strike a stone with an egg."

He gazed at her unbridled. There was no denying that Zi Qian now looked very much like Chen Xier. Not only did she have the breathtaking beauty, but also the grandeur and elegant temperament.

Once upon a time, Zuo Lengxuan had fantasized about the present scene repeatedly. But he simply could not be rude to Chen Xier. He could only suppress the evil thoughts in his mind.

Nevertheless, the woman before him was different. She was not noble like Chen Xier. Besides, there was not even a soul here. The evil thoughts he was suppressing in his mind inflated and finally burst out.

Zi Qian found that there was something wrong with Zuo Lengxuan's expression. With desperation showing in her eyes, she wielded the dagger purposefully toward her neck without hesitation. She felt like she wanted to take her own life.

At this moment, a blast of dark wind struck the dagger and sent it flying.

“Who's there?”

Zuo Lengxuan was stunned. He looked in the direction the wind had come from.

Zhang Ruochen came out from the darkness wearing a metal mask on his face. He didn't even look at Zuo Lengxuan. Instead he stared at Zi Qian. “I'm lucky I caught up to you. Are you hurt?”

She shook her head.

Seeing him, Zi Qian finally sighed with relief. She felt she had someone to rely on and no longer needed to worry about Zuo Lengxuan.

However, Zuo Lengxuan was nervous now. He gazed at the mysterious teenager who had appeared suddenly and asked, “Are you... Chen Ruo?”

“You could say that!” Zhang Ruochen responded.

Zuo Lengxuan knew that Chen Ruo's cultivation was very strong. He didn't dare to provoke him. He said prudently and carefully, “Junior Brother Chen, I believe that she is not Junior Sister Xier. Do not be fooled by her!”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Of course, I know that she's not Chen Xier.”

Zuo Lengxuan narrowed his eyes and asked, “Then, who is she?”

“Hades Department Assassin, Zi Qian.” Zhang Ruochen said frankly. “Don’t you know that the Silkworm Butterfly Skill of the Hades Department can change a person’s appearance?”

Zuo Lengxuan’s face grew paler. He couldn’t help clenching his fists and operating all the Genuine Qi in his body. He said, “If you know that she’s the Hades Department’s Assassin, why are you still helping her? Are you one of the heretics from the Hades Department too?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “People like you will never understand the relationship between her and me.”

“Haha! You just want to sleep with her because of her beauty. Why do you make it sound so lofty?” Zuo Lengxuan snorted coldly.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Whatever you think.”

Zuo Lengxuan knew clearly that he was no match for Chen Ruo. He stepped two steps backwards and said, “Since she’s the woman that Junior Brother Chen wants, I’m not going to interfere. I’ll pretend that I haven’t seen anything tonight. Now, excuse me, please!”

“Now that I’ve told you all this, you still want to leave?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Zuo Lengxuan’s eyes became cold. He responded, “Chen Ruo, could it be that you want to kill and silence me? You should know that even though your cultivation is a little bit stronger than mine, it’s far from enough for you to kill me. I don’t have anything against you. We don’t need to have a life and death battle, do we?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Who says that I have no grievance or enmity towards you? Perhaps you’ve forgotten that you nearly made me lose all my martial cultivation in the School of the Martial Market. Can’t this be regarded as deep hatred?”

Zuo Lengxuan frowned slightly and scanned his brain. The realization suddenly hit him and his countenance changed. He said, “I get it! You’re...”

SWISH!

Zhang Ruochen didn't give him the chance to speak. He moved his feet and transformed into a flowing light that pierced through Zuo Lengxuan's body.

Zuo Lengxuan's right hand still pointed forwards, but his body was frozen. He stood still as streams of blood flowed out endlessly from a bloody hole in his forehead.

BOOM!

His body fell to the ground heavily.

Zhang Ruochen stood with his back to Zi Qian. He stared into the darkness with sharp eyes and asked, "Brother Zi. Since you're here, why don't you show yourself?"

Shortly after, came a sneer from the dark.

"You're worthy of being a Secret Disciple. I'm surprised you could find my breath." Zi Yinyang came out from the dark. He stood upright and wore a black robe with a black fighting sword at his side.

Zhang Ruochen had already discovered Zi Yinyang's presence before killing Zuo Lengxuan. This was why he didn't let Zuo Lengxuan say his name out loud.

If Zi Yinyang knew that Chen Ruo was actually Zhang Ruochen, they would be fighting each other now.

Seeing Zi Yinyang, Zi Qian's countenance became unnatural. She tried to avoid him.

Since he had shown up, Zi Qian would definitely not be in danger.

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Zi Yinyang and walked out into the darkness.

Zi Yinyang stared at the departing figure of "Chen Ruo" with killing intent in his eyes. But he wasn't sure if he could kill him, so he didn't take action. He could only let him go.

Zi Yinyang watched Zi Qian until "Chen Ruo" disappeared completely. He said coldly, "How dare you not salute when you see your brother? Do you think I'm going to take you to

the Law Enforcement Hall and hand you to the law enforcement presbyter for punishment?”

Zi Qian changed to her original appearance. She gazed at Zi Yinyang with cold eyes and said, “I know how to get to the Law Enforcement Hall. You don’t need to take me. I’ll go right now.”

“Stop!” Zi Yinyang said seriously. There was a chill to his voice.

Zi Qian stopped and said, “Zi Yinyang, what other advice do you have?”

“Is this the way you talk to your brother?” Staring at her figure, Zi Yinyang no longer had the heart to be tough on her. Softening his voice, he said, “Do you think that I don’t know you exposed your identity in order to save Zhang Ruochen? I failed to kill him because of you.” ..

“So what?” Zi Qian said.

Zi Yinyang said, “Father sent you to the School of the Martial Market to conduct an important task. But you exposed yourself because of a man. If he knew it, he would definitely kill you.”

Zi Qian laughed and said, “He has never seen me as his daughter and never gives me any resources to practice. The martial cultivation I possess now is all due to my own efforts. Zi Yinyang, I’m telling you, if I had as many resources to practice as you, I would be way stronger than you.”

“Are you thinking of betraying the Hades Department?” Zi Yinyang asked.

Zi Qian was silent for a moment. Then she responded, “It’s none of your business. I’ll report to the Law Enforcement Hall when I return to the Hades Department.”

Zi Yinyang said, “You don’t need to go to the Law Enforcement Hall! I’ve shouldered all your duty for you. Father has a new task for you. If you can finish it, you can make amends for your fault with good deeds and you will still have the chance to practice in the ‘Black Market First-Class Hall’.”

“The Black Market First-Class Hall!” Zi Qian was surprised.

Zi Yinyang nodded his head. “Father has seen all your efforts in the School of the Martial Market. He hopes you can strive for top 10 of the Profound Board in the Black Realm. You should know that he loves you.”

Zi Qian sneered and said, “He has so many daughters. If I hadn’t shown my extraordinary practice talent in the School of the Martial Market, would he even notice me? I won’t go back to the Hades Department until I’ve reached the Heaven Realm. You can tell me my new task now.”

Zi Yinyang stared at Zi Qian. Then he took a jade bottle out from his bosom and passed it to her. “This is a reward from father, a drop of Holy Water. It can help you to improve your physical quality,” he said.

Zi Qian took the Holy Water without a trace of politeness.

Zi Yinyang opened his lips and told Zi Qian her new task. Soon after, he turned away and disappeared like a ghost.

...

The next day, warriors of the School of the Martial Market finally found Chen Xier imprisoned in the dungeon.

After she was released, she immediately dispatched all the warriors in the Volley Manor, in an effort to recapture Zi Qian.

Unfortunately, the warriors didn’t find Zi Qian. Instead they found Zuo Lengxuan’s corpse.

At noon, Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling left the Volley Manor without anyone noticing. No one would suspect them.

“With the dungeon so tightly guarded, how did you save Zi Qian? And how did you manage to imprison Chen Xier?” Duanmu Xingling asked with curiosity.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “I can’t tell you.”

“If you don’t tell me, I’ll go and tell Chen Xier, and ask her to capture you. Since she loves you so much, maybe she’ll foster you as her gigolo and ask you to serve her every night... perhaps that’s too good for you. After all, she’s one of the top

10 beauties in the Omen Ridge. Many men long to be her gigolo day and night.” Duanmu Xingling’s bright eyes twinkled.

Knowing that Duanmu Xingling was joking, Zhang Ruochen didn’t take it seriously. He said, “Senior Sister Duanmu, we should bid farewell here! I’ll leave for the imperial palace!”

Duanmu Xingling pursed her lips up and squinted at Zhang Ruochen. Then she said, “You call me Senior Sister, yet you never invite me to your palace. I hate you, Zhang Ruochen!”

She left with her chin up.

Zhang Ruochen looked at this lovely girl. A smile showed on his face again. He thought of the three blades of Godhabitat Grass that she had sent him.

“I have 25 days before the beginning of the Ceremony of Worship. I must succeed in practicing the Body of the False God before then.”

The situation in the imperial palace was unpredictable and the only way to protect himself was to enhance his strength constantly.

Zhang Ruochen returned to the imperial palace instantly and entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel again to begin his practice.

# Chapter 230 - Regret

Chapter 230: Regret

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Godhabitat Grass was a unique type of grass that contained high toxicity.

The toxin refined from a blade of Godhabitat Grass was strong enough to poison 10 myths of martial arts in the Heaven Realm.

If there was enough toxin and its refinement was pure, it could even poison a Half-Saint if it was refined as a God Habitat Poisonous Pill.

Of course, it required at least a hundred blades of Godhabitat Grass to refine one God Habitat Poisonous Pill. What was more, only level-six alchemist could refine it successfully.

Though Godhabitat Grass was highly toxic, it was a necessary supplementary medicine to practice the Body of the False God.

“For flesh and blood, Godhabitat Grass is a highly toxic substance. But for the Martial Soul, it’s harmless. If the Martial Soul absorbs the efficacy of the Godhabitat Grass and I assist it with a special secret skill, it will manifest a holy illusion.”

Zhang Ruochen opened the wooden case where the Godhabitat Grass was stored carefully.

Wisps of black toxic gas swirled out from the wooden case and pervaded the whole internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

Fortunately, Zhang Ruochen was prepared for this. He transferred the power of the Space Domain and controlled the flow direction of the toxic gas, preventing it from approaching his body.

A white light beam shot out from the top of Zhang Ruochen's head.

The light spots in the light beam condensed into a Martial Soul and floated in midair.

Under Zhang Ruochen's control, a drop of Half-Saint's Blood, bright as a small red sun, flew out from the jade bottle in front of him. It emitted tremendous breath and quickly fused with the Martial Soul.

After infusing the Half-Saint's Blood, the Martial Soul became slightly compact and condensed. It began to slowly absorb the gas that the Godhabitat Grass emitted.

"It would be better to utilize Half-Saint's Light to practice the Body of the False God."

"But since there's no Half-Saint's Light, I have to use Half-Saint's Blood as a substitute."

He had obtained 64 drops of Half-Saint's Blood in total from the Chikong Secret Mansion. He had already used one drop, so now he had 63 left.

He could successfully practice the Body of the False God with 63 drops of Half-Saint's Blood and the power of Godhabitat Grass.

Half-Saint's Blood and Godhabitat Grass were quite precious and priceless. Using them up made his heartache. But as Zhang Rouchen thought about how he could absorb the power of sacrifice unbridled and enjoy treatment as a god once he successfully practiced the Body of the False God, he felt extremely excited.

No one would be able to see through his Body of the False God. Except a Half-Saint.

But how many Half-Saints did the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge have?

Even if there were a few Half-Saints, they rarely showed up given their status.

Zhang Ruochen knew more clearly than others how horrible the power of a Half-Saint was. They could kill a warrior of the

Heaven Realm with only a gaze.

The Heaven Realm was the peak of Martial Arts and could be regarded as a myth among warriors.

But Half-Saints were beyond the Martial Arts. They had broken the limitation of human beings and their longevity was way beyond normal mankind.

A day and a night passed. The drop of Half-Saint's Blood was absorbed completely by the Martial Soul and infused with it.

Zhang Ruochen's Martial Soul seemed to be a little stronger and emitted faint holy breath.

WAAA!

The second drop of Half-Saint's Blood flew out from the jade bottle and transformed into a dragon-shaped Spiritual Blood droplet. It looked like the surface of the Martial Soul was covered with a dragon-shaped armor as it continued to absorb the breath that the Godhabitat Grass emitted.

Zhang Ruochen sat cross-legged on the ground. He knitted gestures with both his hands and infused Genuine Qi into the Vessel of Spirit constantly to supply the Genuine Qi that the Martial Soul needed.

Time passed day by day. In the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen had absolutely no idea how much time had elapsed.

There were only two days left before the Winter Solstice Ceremony of Worship. Heavy snow fell down from the sky. The colorful and lively imperial palace had turned into a snow city overnight.

The Lin Family, the eighth-class family in the Yunwu Commandery was encountering a large joyous event.

Its number one master, Lin Jingye, had broken through to the Heaven Realm. This was a big event in the Martial Arts world of the Yunwu Commandery. Numerous people came to the Lin's Mansion to congratulate.

It should be noted, altogether there were only 14 warriors of the Heaven Realm in the whole Yunwu Commandery whose

names could be called out. Every one of them was extremely powerful, and their presence had a mythical quality.

After the birth of a warrior of the Heaven Realm, the Lin Family's status in the Yunwu Commandery immediately rose. They even had a say in the court.

They were hosting a family meeting in their mansion.

Lin Jingye, who was over 70 years old but looked as if he was 50, sat in the top-most position and emitted a formidable, imposing dignified manner.

The powerful Genuine Qi wave of a warrior of the Heaven Realm suppressed the air throughout the room. It was as if the air had solidified and couldn't circulate, frightening everyone.

Powerful people like Lin Fengxian, Lin Enbo, Lin Xizhao and so on all sat below. Lin Chenyu, Lin Ningshan, and other young geniuses joined the meeting as well.

As the current leader of the Lin Family, Lin Fengxian stood up and spoke first. He said, "Since my father has broken through to the Heaven Realm, our family will become a seventh-class family aboveboard. By becoming a seventh-class family we will increase our influence tenfold."

Lin Chenyu was the No.1 master in the young generation of the Lin Family. He sneered and said, "For the Lin Family to become a seventh-class family, a catalyst is needed."

"What kind of catalyst?" Lin Fengxian asked.

Lin Chenyu responded, "We must get the support of the Royal Family if we want to be a seventh-class family. Ningshan is already 16 years old and it's time to finish the engagement we made two years ago. As long as she marries the Seventh Prince, the Lin Family's status in the Yunwu Commandery will increase. At that time, we will naturally become a seventh-class family."

Lin Fengxian frowned slightly. He hadn't expected Lin Chenyu to bring this up.

Two years ago, he had been all for the engagement between the Seventh Prince and Lin Ningshan.

But afterwards, he had heard that the real woman the Seventh Prince wanted to marry was Han Qiu, the daughter of the Head of Yuntai Suzerain. Even if Lin Ningshan married the Seventh Prince, she could only be a concubine. She would have a low status.

Han Qiu definitely did not have a low status. The Royal Family of the Yunwu Commandery wouldn't dare to bother her, let alone the Lin family. If Lin Ningshan served the same husband, could she live a good life?

After all, Lin Fengxian was Lin Ningshan's father. He didn't want to push his daughter into the flame.

Lin Ningshan already had an engagement with the Seventh Prince and it was time to marry her as was scheduled. Perhaps it was too late to break off the engagement!

But perhaps now, the birth of a myth of martial arts at the Heaven Realm in the Lin Family would cause a favorable turn.

Lin Fengxian instantly cupped one hand in the other to Lin Jingye who sat above and said, "Father, maybe it isn't beneficial for Ningshan to marry the Seventh Prince. Perhaps it will bring us disaster."

Lin Jingye snorted and said, "I told you, you shouldn't have done in the first place, but you didn't believe me. Do you regret it now? If Ningshan and Chen-er were to come together, how nice that would be...Ah!"

Lin Ningshan, who sat below naturally heard Lin Jingye mention Zhang Ruochen. Her eyes glimmered faintly but dimmed quickly.

She knew that she had no possibility of getting together with Zhang Ruochen. Even if Zhang Ruochen gave her a chance, Commandery Princess Yanchen would not.

The Lin Family didn't dare to offend Han Qiu. Let alone Commandery Princess Yanchen.

She could only blame herself for not knowing how to cherish the opportunity.

If she lost it, she lost it.

Lin Jingye thought for a while, gazing at Lin Ningshan. He said, “Ningshan, do you want to marry the Seventh Prince?”

Lin Ningshan pursed her lips and shook her head slightly.

In just two years, Lin Ningshan had met many outstanding women who were more extraordinary than her in the Yuntai Suzerain, and she no longer had pride. She had gradually become mature and rational.

Lin Jingye said, “Alright! I’ll go to the imperial palace in person for you and the future of the whole Lin Family. Since it’s us who hoped to arrange the marriage in the beginning, and now we want to break off the engagement, you’d better be prepared mentally. There is not a high chance for success.”

Lin Ningshan felt happy and thought secretly, “My grandfather is a myth of martial arts of the Heaven Realm now. Even the Yunwu Commandery Prince will show him respect. Perhaps there’s a possibility to stop this engagement.”

Lin Jingye went to the imperial palace that very day. After visiting the Yunwu Commandery Prince and the Queen, he began to discuss the marriage between the Seventh Prince and Lin Ningshan with them.

He put forward the idea of breaking off the engagement. The reason was that Lin Ningshan didn’t deserve the Seventh Prince, and she didn’t want to affect his prospects.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince was extremely angry. He rejected Lin Jingye’s suggestion on the spot.

A marriage of the Royal Family was not as easy to break off as they had thought.

Lin Jingye knew that it was impossible to terminate the engagement. Then, he thought of another method and made a detour to visit Concubine Lin.

Lin Jingye was Concubine Lin’s father. He definitely had the right to see her.

He wanted to see Zhang Ruochen first, but hearing that he was secluding himself for refining, he didn’t go bother him. He had

some words with Concubine Lin and told her the awkward situation the Lin Family was now facing.

As he was leaving the imperial palace, the Queen and the Seventh Prince were also discussing this matter in a Secret Room.

The Queen sneered and said, “Lin Jingye really has the nerve! He just broke through to the Heaven Realm and is starting to think that he’s invincible. How dare he put forward the idea of breaking off an engagement! Does he think an engagement with the Royal Family is a trifling matter?”

Zhang Tiangui sat opposite the Queen and said, “Mother, you’ve misunderstood Lin Jingye.”

“Have I?” The Queen asked with surprise.

Zhang Tiangui said, “Any intelligent person can see that I’ll be together with Han Qiu. She’s the daughter of the Head of Yuntai Suzerain. Even a hundred Lin Ningshans aren’t a patch on one of her fingers. If Lin Jingye is clever, he doesn’t dare to marry his granddaughter to me. Compared to her life, the extermination of Lin Family is more important.”

The Queen finally understood. She said, “My dear son, how sure are you that you will get Han Qiu?”

With a confident smile, Zhang Tiangui said, “One hundred percent.”

The Queen said, “In order to avoid new problems from cropping up unexpectedly, we’d better break off this engagement and let go of the Lin Family.”

Zhang Tiangui also knew clearly the green-eyed envy of a woman. Han Qiu was a woman too. How could she not get jealous?

If the Yunwu Commandery was powerful enough, his concubinage was just a small matter.

But the influence of the Yunwu Commandery didn’t match up with the Yuntai Suzerain at all. If he dared to have concubines casually, it indeed went against him to pursue Han Qiu.

Zhang Tiangui's eyes became colder. He said, "From my point of view, Lin Ningshan is a menial woman. She is dispensable for us, but not for Zhang Ruochen. Perhaps we can use her to deal with him."

The Queen nodded her head in agreement. She said, "Zhang Ruochen has made a lot of progress. In just two years he reached the Earth Realm. It's said that a master like Zi Yinyang can't kill him either. If we let him go, I'm afraid he'll become a threat to you."

Scorn showed in Zhang Tiangui's eyes. He laughed and said, "I won't give him any chance to grow, Mother. You just wait and see. After the Ceremony of Worship, there will be no more Zhang Ruochen in the Yunwu Commandery."

# Chapter 231 - Come out with honors

24 days had been passed outside while in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel more than two months had passed.

The practicing of Body of the False God had been unprecedentedly smooth. It was perfect and beyond Zhang Ruochen's expectation.

In his last lifetime, Zhang Ruochen never practiced the Body of False God. After all, in the last lifetime, he had had no need to plunder the Sacrifice Power because his identity had been as a noble. It had been easy to obtain any resource he wanted.

Zhang Ruochen was ecstatic about his success.

In order to practice the Body of the False God, his Martial Soul had blended 63 drops of Half-Saint's Blood and three blades of God Habitat Grass. His present Martial Soul surpassed that of Completion of Heaven Realm warriors.

When he released his Martial Soul, everything inside the royal palace emerged in his mind. It was so real.

“Unexpectedly, there are four myths of martial arts of the Heaven Realm. Sure enough, the Royal Family was not being superficial.”

Zhang Ruochen could feel four strong breathes in the royal palace. They came from deep inside the Mount Emperor and were more powerful than that of the Yunwu Commandery Prince.

He took back his Martial Soul. He didn't want to alarm the four myths of martial arts. Their Spiritual Power surpassed the twentieth level and their perceptual skills were strong. If Zhang Ruochen got too close to them, they might discover him.

“If now I control the Spiritual Qi of heaven and earth with my Martial Soul, one strike of ‘weapon of thunderbolt’ will kill

that heresy siren.”

Zhang Ruochen sat cross-legged on the ground. The most powerful breath exuded from his body and a huge golden aura floated above his head. He was like a god sitting in the center of heaven and earth.

A Martial Soul was the soul of a warrior. Now that Zhang Ruochen’s Martial Soul was stronger, his Spiritual Determination would be more powerful too.

Zhang Ruochen could now dominate an ordinary Martial Arts master of the Earth Stage with only a gaze, just by wielding his Martial Soul Power.

In fact, the Body of the False God referred to his Martial Soul rather than his mortal body.

WAAA!

When he received the Martial Soul the strong breath which had wafted around outside him converged back into his body immediately, like tidewater, and then disappeared.

After withdrawing his strong momentum, Zhang Ruochen appeared quite reserved.

As long as he didn’t release his Martial Soul intentionally, no one would perceive his changes

“My martial cultivation has increased as expected. But to break the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm I still need sacrifice power.”

Zhang Ruochen stood up and left the internal space of Time and Space Spinel. He headed towards The Jade Palace.

“The Ninth Prince has finished secluding himself for refining!”

Two young maidservants rushed to tell Concubine Lin the news.

Zhang Ruochen arrived at Concubine Lin’s room and greeted his mother, “How are you, mom?”

To his surprise, Huang Yanchen was boiling tea for Concubine Lin elegantly and sitting leisurely next to her. It looked like a

beautiful picture.

Zhang Ruochen was amazed that senior sister apprentice Huang, who had a such short fuse could be so gentle and quiet. She was thoroughly showing the Royal Family's temperament.

.

Huang Yanchen poured hot tea into a cup and then offered it to Zhang Ruochen with two hands.

He was astonished to see her being so gentle. He took the cup and sipped the tea.

Swallowing the hot tea, he felt extremely comfortable. All his meridians and Blood Meridians opened thoroughly and his every pore breathed.

“Good tea!”

He closed his eyes and his mind became clear. He could feel the Genuine Qi in his body flowing more quickly.

The tea's effect was not so good for a warrior.

But to common people like Concubine Lin, this tea was more beneficial than any lucid mushroom or ginseng.

Moreover, the mild efficacy of this tea was wonderful for an average person. If it was drank regularly, it could make him or her reach the Yellow Realm or prolong their life-span.

Huang Yanchen said melodiously with a smile, “I specially sent people to bring me back 15 kilograms of this tea, ‘White River Leaves’. It will be enough for Concubine Lin for ten years.”

Zhang Ruochen put the cup on the table and said with a smile, “I didn't know that senior sister apprentice Huang was a master in tea ceremony...before.”

“Why do you still call Yanchen as senior sister apprentice? Commandery Princess Yanchen is a gentle lady with a gorgeous face and aristocratic status. You are extremely lucky that she loves you! If you don't treat her well later, I will punish you,” said Concubine Lin unhappily.

Concubine Lin liked Huang Yanchen more and more each time she met with her. She thought she was a fairy, perfect as a jade and had no shortcomings. She sometimes thought she was dreaming to have such a beautiful and elegant daughter-in-law and then couldn't help smiling herself awake.

Zhang Ruochen said, "Mother, let me reassure you that I have a good relationship with Commandery Princess Yanchen."

Glancing at Zhang Ruochen, Huang Yanchen said softly to Concubine Lin, "Shall I be going, your Grace?"

"Chen-er, see Commandery Princess off." Concubine Lin glared at her son with unhappiness because of his bad manners.

Zhang Ruochen stood up quickly and bowed to Huang Yanchen, "This way please, Your Majesty."

Huang Yanchen arched her eyebrows at him and then left the room.

When they had walked out of the Jade Palace, Zhang Ruochen said seriously, "Senior sister apprentice Huang, did you mean it?"

Huang Yanchen stood in the snow wearing a white silk robe with a Bordeaux red cloak. It made her fair face appear even more like crystal.

Huang Yanchen stared at Zhang Ruochen with her two big royal blue eyes and said coldly, "Of course I meant it."

"But we agreed that our engagement was fake..." said Zhang Ruochen. He shook his head in confusion.

"Zhang Ruochen, are you joking? I am the Commandery Princess of Qianshui Commandery, the same as you are the prince of Yunwu Commandery. How could our engagement be fake?" said Huang Yanchen. She was serious too.

Zhang Ruochen was speechless. He looked at Huang Yanchen for a moment, then said, "Senior sister apprentice, you shouldn't break your promise."

Huang Yanchen raised her chin, exposing her white neck and said, "Did you fall in love with Duanmu Xingling? So you

want to break off the engagement with me?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “It’s got nothing to do with senior sister apprentice Duanmu.”

“If you don’t like her, why did you say you were her boyfriend?” Huang Yanchen asked angrily.

“You mean my other identity, Chen Ruo?” replied Zhang Ruochen.

Huang Yanchen bit her lips tightly and said coldly, “I never knew she was so good at disguises. She even tried to seduce her sister’s fiance. She was never really my sister. But now she is an enemy!”

Looking at the serious expression on her face, Zhang Ruochen sighed. He had never expected this to happen.

He intended to explain it, but realized that the more he explained, the more suspicious she was.

He really didn’t understand women.

It was not incidental that he had died under Princess Chi Yao’s hands in his last lifetime. Maybe he had hurt her somehow so she finally killed him with a sword.

But trying his best to think back, he couldn’t find when he had offended Princess Chi Yao.

Why do I spend so much time trying to figure out what they are thinking?

He remembered Emperor Ming’s advice: never divert your attention from Martial Arts’ Practice. He pulled himself together.

Zhang Ruochen didn’t go back to the Jade Palace but instead towards the Imperial Ancestral Temple.

Tomorrow there would be a Ceremony of Worship in the Imperial Ancestral Temple.

It was natural to investigate here in advance. He was planning to capture the sacrifice power tomorrow.

The Imperial Ancestral Temple had started to arrange the Ceremony of Worship half a month ago.

On the ancient stone-altar outside the Temple piled millions of sheep and cattle oblations, including several savage beasts.

Yunwu Commandery had a population of a hundred million and treated Martial Arts as its fundament. They were preparing for a grand Ceremony.

Thousands of warriors, eunuchs, and maidservants were busying around the altar.

They all greeted him as he entered the Imperial Ancestral Temple.

Zhang Tiangui spoke behind him.

“Ninth brother, the Ceremony of Worship will be held tomorrow. Why are you here tonight?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and replied, “Seventh brother, why are you here?”

In addition to Zhang Tiangui was Han Qiu, they had been walking side by side in the distance.

Lin Chenyu followed them and bowed his waist. His eyes were gloomy and no one could figure out what he was thinking.

All three were top Martial Artists. They left no footprints when they passed.

Zhang Tiangui said, “I will host the Ceremony of Worship this year following father’s command. You should have opportunities like this when you get older.”

Gazing at Zhang Ruochen’s face, Han Qiu showed a curious expression. With a smile, she said, “I heard that the Ninth Prince’s sword techniques are preeminent and that even the disciple of a Half-Saint, Qing Chibai, lost to you. Could you please show us your talent today?”

Zhang Ruochen boasted a great reputation among the younger generation, especially his attainments in sword techniques and Spiritual Power. He ranked first among his peers.

If his martial cultivation was high enough, the first genius title, which Zhang Tiangui bore, would one day belong to Zhang Ruochen.

As a sword technique master, Han Qiu's sword technique was at the peak of Sword Following the Mind too. Her sword techniques ranked third among the young generation in the Omen Ridge's 36 commanderies.

Of course, she wanted to challenge Zhang Ruochen's sword techniques.

If she could defeat Zhang Ruochen, would it mean that her sword techniques were better than Qing Chibai's?

Zhang Tiangui practiced palm techniques mainly, rather than sword techniques. Even though he was First Genius, he was not outstanding at sword techniques.

# Chapter 232 - Gods Manifested

Chapter 232: Gods Manifested

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen had revealed his true strength at the Coliseum of the Martial Market. Zhang Tiangui must have figured out that he was the so-called Chen Ruo.

“That meant that the fact that he had reached the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword was also known, right?”

Lin Ningshan was the only person who had witnessed Chen Ruo performing the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword. Even though she told Zhang Tiangui and Lin Chenyu about it afterwards, neither of them believed her.

After all, according to legend, only Half-Saints could reach that realm.

They both thought that because her cultivation was so low, she had overestimated Chen Ruo’s performance.

She was like an ant, who saw an elephant as a mountain.

Lin Chenyu sneered at Zhang Ruochen’s nonchalance and said, “Zhang Ruochen, the lady in front of you is senior sister apprentice Han Qiu, daughter of the Master of the Yuntai Suzerain. Her sword technique had already advanced to an incredible realm. You should be flattered that she even invited you to a sword contest! Don’t you dare refuse! I know you boast about your remarkable sword technique, yet there is no limit to skill in the martial arts. I bet you won’t even be able to withstand ten of her movements.”

Han Qiu frowned slightly and said with a cold tone, “I’m challenging Zhang Ruochen to a sword fight. You’re merely a servant, how dare you speak to me like that?”

“Please forgive me, senior sister apprentice!” Lin Chenyu begged.

Deathly pale, he immediately went down on his knees and touched his chest to the ground.

For Han Qiu, Lin Chenyu was just a servant of Zhang Tiangui. Zhang Ruochen on the other hand was the young genius who was able to surpass Qing Chibai in sword technique. There truly was a world of difference between them.

Han Qiu was willing to make peace with Zhang Ruochen through the sword fight, but she would never treat Lin Chenyu as an equal.

For the most part, Han Qiu was unaware of the conflict between Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Tiangui. She treated him as Zhang Tiangui’s talented younger brother.

Han Qiu stared at Lin Chenyu and said with contempt in her voice, “I am not your senior sister apprentice! Such irresponsible remarks must be punished. Cut out your tongue, or I’ll do it myself.”

Lin Chenyu turned to Zhang Tiangui for help with panic in his eyes.

He had suffered castration before, and lost an arm. It would be far too horrible to lose his tongue as well.

“Junior sister apprentice Han, Lin Chenyu is the older male cousin of Zhang Ruochen,” Zhang Tiangui said.

“Ah, I see!”

Han Qiu was quite surprised. She only knew that Lin Chenyu was Zhang Tiangui’s servant, and unaware of his other identities. She never paid much attention to him.

Zhang Tiangui had made Zhang Ruochen’s cousin his servant. Perhaps their bond was only superficial.

Han Qiu ignored Lin Chenyu. She looked at Zhang Ruochen and decided to explain, “Ninth Prince, please don’t mistake my intentions. I sincerely hope to trade experience with you, that is why I challenged you to a sword fight.”

“All right, it’s just a sword fight. No big deal,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Han Qiu was delighted that she finally had the opportunity to compete with another master of sword technique.

She wondered what realm he had reached.

With snowflakes whirling in the air, the whole world had turned into an endless expanse of white.

The royal guards, eunuchs and maidservants on duty all stopped and gazed at Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu, who were standing facing each other in the snow.

They were all very excited. Being able to witness a sword fight between two masters of the Martial Arts was quite rare.

“I’ve heard that the Ninth Prince excels at sword technique. I wonder which realm has he cultivated to?” someone said.

“His Highness must have risen above most warriors. His strength is surely beyond our imagination!” said another.

“Yet his rival is the beloved daughter of the Master of the Yuntai Suzerain! Is His Highness sure of victory?” a third asked.

“The Yuntai Suzerain is the shrine of Martial Arts. Even our Majesty used to be its disciple. Lady Han’s sword technique must be brilliant. I think the Ninth Prince has little chance of winning!” said a fourth.

With his left hand behind his back, Zhang Ruochen reached out with his right hand with incredible speed. His two fingers perfectly grasped a snowflake floating in the air.

The snowflake was delicate and crystal clear, giving off a thin mist of Icing Air.

The snowflake between Zhang Ruochen’s fingers did not thaw.

“SWISH!”

He continuously reached out with his arm, creating dozens of shadows.

When he was finished he had strung together 108 snowflakes and coagulated them into a glittering and translucent sword, which he now held in his hand.

Everyone watching gasped in amazement.

The movement of Coagulating Snow into Sword was a great secret.

Only warriors who had reached the Peak of Sword Following the Mind could make flowers or grass into swords. Even snowflakes could congeal and create a sword, just as Zhang Ruochen had done.

“Awesome!” Han Qiu exclaimed.

Witnessing Zhang Ruochen’s technique, Han Qiu instantly stretched out two delicate fingers. While continuously waving her arms, she too had soon coagulated a sword out of snowflakes.

But her sword was only comprised of 72 snowflakes.

That was the best she could achieve!

Zhang Ruochen waved his snow sword and released his Genuine Qi. His Sword Breath flurried the snow on the ground, which flew up into the air creating a Sword Breath swirl.

Han Qiu watched Zhang Ruochen standing in the flying snow. She shook her head and said, “Let’s call this off. I can’t match you in sword technique.”

“SWISH!”

Her snow sword cracked, 72 snowflakes separated from each other and fell to the ground.

Zhang Ruochen withdrew his Genuine Qi and threw down his snow sword, scattering the snowflakes.

Han Qiu gazed at his back sheepishly and said in a clear voice, “Your sword technique is brilliant, Your Highness. I hope we can challenge each other again when we return to Devil Martial City.”

“You have an excellent sword technique as well. You place among the top talents in the younger generation. Now, I must leave,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Han Qiu was indeed an accomplished swordswoman. She had reached the Peak Realm of Sword Following the Mind at a very young age, comparable to the Half-Saint’s disciple Qing Chibai.

As Zhang Ruochen left, a look of appreciation crossed Han Qiu’s face. “With such remarkable talent, he will be unparalleled in our generation within five years, at the most,” she said.

Zhang Tiangui watched her expression with murder in his eyes.

“I really hate Zhang Ruochen! I used to consider him to be a nobody. Who would have thought that he could reach such a high realm! Luckily, his cultivation is still underdeveloped. It shouldn’t be difficult to put an end to him with some sneaky tricks.” Zhang Tiangui had made up his mind.

The Ceremony of Worship was held on the Winter Solstice. There is one thing that is very important for a commandery. And that is the Ceremony of Worship.

Apart from commanderies, all suzerains, families, cities and towns regarded the importance of the worship ceremony very highly.

It was the only time when people could communicate with the gods.

It was also only through this ceremony that human beings could open their Sacred Mark, begin their Practice, and finally become warriors.

Those who failed to open their Sacred Mark were unable to absorb Spiritual Qi.

For a commandery, the national ceremony of sacrifice was especially important. It could dictate a commanderies rise and fall. Depending on the grandure of the ceremony, the gods

would grant their people more, and higher class, Sacred Marks.

An increased amount of warriors made a commandery stronger.

The national sacrifice ceremony in the Yunwu Commandery was only medium-sized. In the eyes of its warriors, it was quite a magnificent spectacle.

Nearly everyone living in Yunwu City gathered in the Imperial Ancestral Temple, where oceans of people spread as far as the eye could see.

The sacrifice was tremendously sacred. Even the evil warriors were afraid to sabotage the ceremony and offend the gods, for fear of divine retribution.

The Ceremony of Worship this year was hosted by the Seventh Prince Zhang Tiangui. He represented his father, which told people that the Yunwu Commandery Prince was most likely going to make him the crown prince.

It was an unprecedentedly grand occasion, on which over a hundred thousand calves and lambs, as well as thousands of giant savage beasts, were offered to the gods.

The Minister said a prayer after the bells had rung out.

Afterwards Zhang Tiangui led the civil officials and military officers to the altar and held his head high, as if he had already become the next Yunwu Commandery Prince.

Zhang Tiangui stood on the elevated altar and searched for Zhang Ruochen in the crowd, but he was nowhere to be found. Feeling arrogant, he thought he had stolen the scene. And that was why Zhang Ruochen refused to attend the ceremony.

Zhang Tiangui used his Genuine Qi to make his voice loud and clear, "This Ceremony of Worship will now begin."

Shell trumpets and bugles on the altar created a powerful sound, various other instruments joined in the chorus.

Armored soldiers began to sacrifice the animals, pouring their blood into the altar and presenting it to the gods.

The altar was fueled by the blood, ancient inscriptions arose into the air.

“SWOOSH!”

A huge column of blood rushed upwards toward the sky from the altar and broke through the clouds, as if it was heading towards the vast void of space.

Meanwhile, Zhang Ruochen was sitting cross-legged at the center of an imperial palace.

His Martial Soul materialized, it was gloriously radiant.

“Transform!” he called out.

His Martial Soul suddenly transformed into a God’s Shadow with blood-red armor. The Martial Soul then flew out of the palace and hovered above the Imperial Ancestral Temple.

Before Zhang Ruochen had practiced the Body of the False God, ordinary people could not see his Martial Soul. Things were different now. Even those who knew nothing about martial arts could see his illusory image.

But it required him to reveal the Body of the False God of his own volition. If he did not, his Martial Soul would remain unidentifiable.

The God’s Shadow kept growing and expanded to become one hundred and twenty feet in height, with eyes like two scorching suns. It bent its head down and looked at the crowd beneath, creating a terrifying atmosphere.

It looked like the shadow of a real god revealing itself to the human world.

Someone saw the God’s Shadow above and shouted with excitement, “God Manifestation! God Manifestation!”

Everyone looked up at the giant shadow in the heavens.

“The God!”

“Kneel!”

Nearly everyone in Yunwu City went down on their knees and groveled before the God’s Shadow in the sky with excitement

and piety.

There had been a few God Manifestations in Kunlun's Field, but they were few and far between. They usually only happened during first-class sacrifice ceremonies.

Where there was a God Manifestation, there was also a God's blessing. This miracle assured people living in the region that the gods were watching over them.

Not only poor people, but also strong warriors and officials were thrilled and excited. A God Manifestation had occurred in the Yunwu Commandery. What a true honor!

“A God reveals himself when I'm hosting the Ceremony of Worship? Could this be an omen of my future success?” Zhang Tiangui thought to himself.

Immensely excited, he instantly knelt down on the ground like the others before the Body of the False God. He shouted, “God bless the Yunwu Commandery! I am mortal Zhang Tiangui worshipping before our Master!”

Following the Seventh Prince, the Minister, the Marshal, the generals and other officials all went down on their knees and worshiped the God Manifestation. They hoped that the God would see their piety and grant them a blessing.

A God's blessing could have a great impact on the rest of your life, no matter how small it was.

Even the Queen, high above the masses, stood up from her gold-phoenix seat and walked down. She pulled up her dress, knelt down on the ground, and showed her reverence to the God's Shadow.

# Chapter 233 - Breaking Through Two Realms Consecutively

A Gods manifestation was not to be taken lightly. It was considered a miracle.

The God's Shadow in the sky above was such a grand display that even the highly respected, stronger warriors of the Heaven Realm in Yunwu City were shocked. They all rushed to the Imperial Ancestral Temple.

They could not see past the ruse and believed that the gods were indeed manifesting themselves.

After all, Zhang Ruochen's Martial Soul was more powerful than that of other warriors in the Completion of the Heaven Realm. Since normal warriors in the Heaven Realm had not yet practiced their Martial Soul, how could they see through Zhang Ruochen's manifestation?

Besides, he had accomplished the Body of the False God so he could easily fool warriors in the Heaven Realm.

The giant God's Shadow began to absorb the sacrifice power just like in the scene of Spirit Conquering Mountains and Rivers.

The God's Shadow drew a deep breath, as if it had come alive. One percent of the blood light at the altar converged and flowed towards it.

Sacrifice power was so powerful that warriors were unable to absorb it at all. Zhang Ruochen however, was proficient in secret, ancient techniques. He could assimilate sacrifice power by using Body of the False God.

When the sacrifice power entered into his Body of the False God, it was transformed into Genuine Qi. It flowed into his

body through his Vessel of Spirit, between his Martial Soul and Qi sea.

Zhang Ruochen was worried that his Qi sea would not be able to withstand the strong sacrifice power.

After all, it was only meant to be absorbed by gods.

When the Genuine Qi, full of sacrifice power, poured into Zhang Ruochen's Qi sea it lit up many God's Marks on his Qi sea wall. There was a deafening god Brahma sound.

Zhang Ruochen had reached the Ultimate Realm and also drew Chord of Gods twice. That firmly activated the God's Mark on his Qi sea wall.

God's Mark could unexpectedly come to life under the great impact of sacrifice power.

All kinds of strange God's Shadows were suspended in the air above his Genuine Qi sea.

They were Bodies of the False God.

When the Bodies of the False God appeared, the Martial Soul suspended above the Imperial Ancestral Temple also gave out a god Brahma sound. The absorption speed of the sacrifice power increased tenfold.

One percent of the Spiritual Blood at the altar flowed into the Body of the False God.

A strong surge of sacrifice power poured into Zhang Ruochen's body and helped him break through new realms. He instantly reached the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm, and the space of his Qi sea expanded fifteen times its previous size.

His martial cultivation kept improving greatly and he began to challenge the next realm, the Dawn State of the Earth Realm.

"I never thought that the God's Mark in my Qi sea would activate and assist in assimilating the sacrifice power so greatly. I don't think my Qi Lake will burst under the protection of God's Mark, but will my body be able to bear it?"

Breaking through into new realms was a good thing, and your body will withstand greater pressure at higher levels. Sacrifice power was still pouring into his body.

“How long can the meridians inside me endure this?”

“The Sacrifice power is extremely powerful!” He had intended to absorb one percent of the sacrifice power to break through to the Advanced Stage of the Earth Realm or the Dawn State of the Earth Realm.

Absorbing sacrifice power at this speed, however, would fill normal warriors in the Completion of the Earth Realm with that much Genuine Qi in less than an hour.

“What should I do with all this sacrifice power?”

He found a bright spot suspended above his Qi sea among all the Bodies of the False God.

That bright spot was shaped like a sword.

Heart of the Sword.

Zhang Ruochen had just broken into the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword. His Heart of the Sword was as small as a grain of rice.

“Maybe I could use Heart of the Sword to help me absorb the sacrifice power.”

He already felt his glabella dilatating, as though his Qi Lake was about to change. That meant he was about to break into the Dawn State of the Earth Realm.

He must act quickly.

While controlling Heart of the Sword with his Spiritual Power, he started to absorb the Genuine Qi from the sacrifice power.

“Heart of the Sword did absorb sacrifice power...”

It brought him some relief. He then began to wonder why.

Sacrifice power was comprised of two powers, Power of Pray and Power of Animal Spirits.

Power of Animal Spirits came from the blood of the slaughtered bulls, sheep and savage beasts, and turned into

Spiritual Blood driven by the altar array and became a means of opening the Door of Heaven.

Power of Pray was the main body which represented the faith and willpower of all the people in the Yunwu Commandery over the year.

It was terrifyingly powerful. It seemed as though his Martial Soul had taken in one percent of the sacrifice power, but actually most of it had entered into the Door of Heaven while a little was transformed by Vessel of Spirit and absorbed into his Qi sea.

What Heart of the Sword absorbed was Power of Pray whereas Zhang Ruochen absorbed the Power of Animal Spirits.

There were tens of thousands of people in Yunwu Commandery helping Zhang Ruochen improve Sword Comprehension right now. The growth rate of Heart of the Sword had accelerated.

The more sacrifice power he absorbed, the more people there would be to help him improve his Sword Comprehension.

“Bam!”

Zhang Ruochen’s Martial Arts Realm broke through to the Dawn State of the Earth Realm.

Turbulent Genuine Qi surged towards all his Meridians and entered his blood, muscles, bones, internal organs, skin and hair. Not only did his cultivation improve, but also his physical quality as well.

His Heart of the Sword had started out the size of a grain of rice. Now it had doubled in size in an hour, and the outline of a sword could be seen clearly.

That would normally take three years of hard practice to achieve.

He had taken a huge step forward in the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword, and was no longer at the Beginner level.

The ceremony of Worship was coming to an end.

Zhang Ruochen withdrew his Martial Soul and began to refine intumescent Genuine Qi inside his body.

He broke through two realms consecutively within an hour and his Genuine Qi had expanded a hundred times.

The Genuine Qi Zhang Ruochen had practiced before was just one percent of what he now possessed.

Since too much Genuine Qi had been gained and outmatched his power, it was quite hard to control. Just a little carelessness would cause him to be possessed by the Devil.

Had it not been for his mighty Spiritual Power and Martial Soul, he would have lost control of his furious Genuine Qi.

“Qing Spiritual Fire Sky!”

With his eyes closed, he referred to the operating mode of the third level recorded in the Scripture of Emperor Ming’s Empyrean. He gathered the Genuine Qi in his body to run slowly with 36 Meridians.

Genuine Qi would become more docile every time it finished a large circle of vital energy in Meridians.

To begin with, Zhang Ruochen had to operate his Genuine Qi very slowly. As his ability to control Genuine Qi strengthened, the speed with which he could run the Genuine Qi could be gradually increased.

After 100 circulations, the blustering Genuine Qi inside his body finally calmed down.

“Finally, my improved realm is temporarily stable now. But I think it may take at least a month to accumulate and consolidate my cultivation, if I want to keep my body in optimum condition.”

Zhang Ruochen exhaled deeply and raised his arm slightly. A massive burst of Genuine Qi surged out from his palms.

Each wisp of Genuine Qi was like a flame, emitting an enormous amount of heat.

“Since I have broken through two realms, I think I could defeat masters at the same level of Young Lord of Poisonous

Spider, even if I don't use my Sword Comprehension of Heart Integrated into Sword and power of space. My combat ability will definitely improve when I have full control over my Genuine Qi, and reach a point where I can use it as I please.”

Zhang Ruochen was quite pleased with his new cultivation. He stood up and opened the palace gate.

He dissolved into a Shadow and disappeared as he moved.

He was quickly outside the Imperial Ancestral Temple.

“My current speed is 180 meters per second. If I can bring out my best, I think I could increase that to 200 meters per second by using Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon.” Zhang Ruochen smiled, he was quite satisfied with his speed.

Normal warriors in the Completion of the Earth Realm could reach a speed of 100 to 120 meters per second.

Though he was in the Dawn State of the Earth Realm, he could attain a speed of 200 meters per second. With his current cultivation, even ten warriors in the Completion of the Earth Realm were no match for him.

Except, of course, for the Three-realm Fighting Geniuses like Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and Zi Yinyang. They were not normal warriors.

The Ultimate Realm of the Earth Realm had to be reached at the speed of sound.

The speed of sound was not constant, but variable at about 340 meters per second. It fluctuated under different circumstances.

Not even a normal warrior at the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm could reach the speed of sound.

Reaching the speed of sound was as difficult for a warrior of the Earth Realm as climbing up into the sky.

But Zhang Ruochen was not a normal warrior. His starting point was destined to be higher than others when he reached the Ultimate Realm for the first time. It was raised once again when he reached the Ultimate Realm for the second time.

In truth, warriors of the Earth Realm could never reach the speed of sound.

Zhang Ruochen had already broken through two more realms than other warriors. Naturally, it was easier for him to challenge the Ultimate Realm of the Earth Realm.

All things are difficult before they become easy. You feel more relaxed than others and can even achieve great success when you do your best from the beginning.

That can be applied to other things besides practicing Martial Arts.

Six hours had passed since the end of Ceremony of Worship. There were still many warriors kneeling on the ground outside the Imperial Ancestral Temple.

People were beginning to leave and discuss the gods manifestation.

Zhang Ruochen was listening to them talk, and a faint smile flickered across his lips.

“Where did you go, Zhang Ruochen? Didn’t you attend the Ceremony of Worship?” Huang Yanchen approached him, followed by an old woman and an elderly man.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and answered, “I had something to deal with so I missed the sacrifice. What happened?”

He focused his attention on the two elderly people. He felt an intense force surrounding them, as if two huge mountains were moving towards him.

He was sure that they must be myths of martial arts in the Heaven Realm, and thought that the Qianshui Commandery deserved to be a superior class commandery. It had arranged for two warriors in the Heaven Realm to protect Huang Yanchen, that was impossible for an inferior commandery.

Huang Yanchen had a solemn look on her face, “This year’s Ceremony of Worship was extraordinary, the Gods had manifested! It has never happened in the history of the

Qianshui Commandery. You missed quite a miracle. I don't think you'll see anything like it again in your life!"

Huang Yanchen was very proud to have seen the gods manifestation during her lifetime, compared to Zhang Ruochen who had missed it.

"Oh!"

Zhang Ruochen smiled faintly and said, "Gods manifestation! Sounds interesting. So did you get the god's blessings?"

## Chapter 234 - Mission

Huang Yanchen frowned. She said with doubt in her eyes, “There is no good fortune from the gods. I assume it is because of the small sacrifice from the Yunwu Commandery, and it was not approved.”

“The sacrifice in the Qianshui Commandery is 100 times bigger than that in the Yunwu Commandery. There are tens of millions of cattle and sheep, and hundreds of thousands of savage beasts for the oblations. The Spiritual Blood they emanate is enough to cover the surrounding area within a thousand miles.”

“With such sacrifice in the Yunwu Commandery, it’s amazing that the god’s manifestation appeared at all. Do you still want good fortune from the gods?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled, “Since there was no good fortune from the gods, what’s the harm in missing the god’s manifestation?”

“You... ” Huang Chenyan said.

The god’s manifestation was a very sacred occasion. He was not taking it seriously at all, which made her angry. She did not want to talk about it with him anymore.

Huang Yanchen looked at Zhang Ruochen contemptuously and said, “You’ve recently secluded yourself for refinement. I guess there are a lot of things that you don’t know.”

“What has happened in Yunwu City while I was in seclusion?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Huang Yanchen said arrogantly, “The School of the Martial Market has sent six silver gowned Elders to the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce. They united with the Yuntai Suzerain, wiped out the headquarters of the Black Market and killed more than 5,000 Evil Warriors and captured more than 3,000, inflicting heavy losses on the Black Market. Other powers in the Black Market were almost completely annihilated except

for the Hades Department and the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce itself.”

Zhang Ruochen was shocked that the School of the Martial Market had sent six silver gowned Elders. They were Martial Arts masters in the Heaven Realm. They must have been very angry.

“What about the Moon Worship Demonic Sect?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Huang Yanchen replied, “Except for the headquarters of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, which has yet to be found, every gang of the Moon Worship Demonic Sect in Yunwu Commandery has almost been wiped out. Without them, the Moon Worship Demonic Sect has lost its power in the Yunwu Commandery. It won’t be restored for decades.”

“The payback on the Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect has ended. It’s a pity that Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and Hua Minggong escaped. If I had caught them, I would have ripped them to pieces.”

Huang Yanchen’s five fingers were claw-shaped, exposing long fingernails. She hated the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce very much.

Huang Yanchen held back her anger. She said, “I’m going back to Devil Martial City, what about you?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “I will stay in Yunwu City and return in a month.”

Since Zhang Ruochen had just broken through the Martial Arts Realm, he didn’t intend to go back to the School of the Martial Market so soon. He wished to strengthen his realm in Yunwu City and spent more time with his family.

There would be little time to come back in the future.

Huang Yanchen said, “Well! I have killed lots of Evil Warriors to exchange for merits when I get back to Devil Martial City. When I get the merits, I can exchange them for more practice resources. I have to increase my realm as soon as possible.”

The next day, students from the School of the Martial Market and disciples from the Yuntai Suzerain were starting to leave the Yunwu Commandery.

Although Zhang Ruochen missed this big war and had lost the chance to earn more merits, he had no regrets. His cultivation had reached the Dawn State of the Earth Realm. That was something to be happy about!

After having breakfast with Concubine Lin, Zhang Ruochen saw Zhang Tiangui walking towards him as he walked out the palace.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen, Zhang Tiangui smiled and called out, “Ninth brother, what a coincidence. I was just about to come find you.”

“What do you want to find me for?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Zhang Tiangui replied, “It’s not me who is looking for you, but rather my father. Follow me to the Sunglow Palace!”

Zhang Ruochen looked at Zhang Tiangui seriously. Although he thought that the smile on Zhang Tiangui’s face was fake, he didn’t think he would try and trick him in the palace. So, he followed him to the Sunglow Palace.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince was sitting above the Sunglow Palace wearing a golden gown. He had bright piercing eyes with Dragon and Tiger Breath around his body. It seemed that his martial cultivation had improved.

“Your Majesty!”

Everyone below saluted the Yunwu Commandery Prince.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince nodded and said, “The Black Market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect have been defeated, but there are still Evil Warriors left. For the safety and stability of the Yunwu Commandery, those Evil Warriors must be wiped out completely. Last night, the Seventh Prince learned of Evil Warriors hiding in the Qinghe Castle, 150 kilometers away from Yunwu City.”

“The Evil Warriors are very powerful. Among them are masters in the Completion of the Earth Realm. I have decided

that the Seventh Prince and General Chihan shall lead 10,000 soldiers with 3,000 crossbows to wipe them out. What do you think?”

General Chihan went down on one knee and said, “Yes, Your Majesty.”

Zhang Tiangui walked out, bowed before the Yunwu Commandery Prince and said, “Father, I just received a message from a junior fellow apprentice in the Yuntai Suzerain. The chief director Hua Minggong from the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce in the Yunwu Commandery has been found. Hua Minggong is a master in the Heaven Realm. Only I can defeat him. As for the Qinghe Castle, I suggest that the Ninth brother and General Chihan be sent to wipe them out.”

The Yunwu Commandery Prince thought for a moment and nodded, “Hua Minggong is a myth of martial arts in the Heaven Realm. It is said that he was injured by the silver gowned Elder of the School of the Martial Market. Now is the time to attack. If we let him go, we may never find him again. I’m worried you won’t be able to kill him by yourself, let Wan Chengchong go with you. You stand a much better chance if you two work together.”

Every myth of martial arts in the Heaven Realm had extremely high cultivation and were very difficult to kill.

In order to kill a warrior in the Heaven Realm, you needed at least three warriors in the Heaven Realm working together. Or, one of the warriors in the Heaven Realm had to be over 10 times more powerful than their opponent.

The Yunwu Commandery Prince sent both Zhang Tiangui and Wan Chengchong to deal with Hua Minggong after careful consideration.

The Commandery Prince stared at Zhang Ruochen and asked, “Ninth son, would you like to go with General Chihan and attack Qinghe Castle?”

Zhang Ruochen had a bad feeling about this. It did not seem like a coincidence. Zhang Tiangui just happened to know there

were Evil Warriors hiding in the Qinghe Castle, and also Hua Minggong's whereabouts? It all seemed a little too convenient.

It felt like Zhang Tiangui had wanted to send Zhang Ruochen and General Chihan to the Qinghe Castle all along.

“Ninth brother, the warriors in the Qinghe Castle are just a motley crew. The most powerful one of the Evil Warriors is in the Completion of the Earth Realm. Are you afraid? You can rest assured that even if there was any danger, General Chihan is with you, and is powerful enough to protect you,” Zhang Tiangui said with a smile.

General Chihan had a beard, a thick, powerful back and broad shoulders. His cultivation had reached the Completion of the Earth Realm. He was a brave warrior in the army of the Yunwu Commandery, and was qualified to be one of the top 10 masters.

He struck his chest and said with a rough voice, “Ninth Prince, you can indeed rest assured. When we are at the Qinghe Castle, you can stay at the back and keep the troops in battle formation. I will burn the Qinghe Castle to the ground.” “You will get the credit for killing the Evil Warriors. You can bring it to the School of the Martial Market and exchange it for a lot of merits.”

In General Chihan's opinion, Zhang Ruochen was only a teenager who had never seen a major battle. It would be normal for him to be afraid.

But, he was a prince.

Even if they defeated the Qinghe Castle, the credit would belong to the Ninth Prince.

General Chihan knew that he couldn't count on the Ninth Prince to help suppress the Qinghe Castle. He could just stand there and receive all the credit.

After all, the Ninth Prince was still young and could not be compared to the Seventh Prince. The Seventh Prince had managed to kill a myth of martial arts in the Heaven Realm alone, and deserved to be the pride of the Yunwu

Commandery. Along with being the top genius among the 36 commanderies in the Omen.

Although Zhang Ruochen felt that something was wrong, he was not afraid at all. With his current strength, he could match an ordinary myth of martial arts in the Heaven Realm.

Zhang Ruochen smiled, “In that case, I will go to the Qinghe Castle with you General Chihan.”

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen had agreed, Zhang Tiangui smiled cunningly to himself.

After walking out of the palace, Zhang Ruochen and General Chihan rode on two savage beasts toward the barracks outside Yunwu City.

One hour later, General Chihan had gathered 10,000 cavalry and rushed toward the Qinghe Castle.

General Chihan rode on a red tiger 1,7 meters high. With thick armor on his body, he was an impressive sight. He was at the front of the army with a black Wolf’s Fang Mace, which weighed 800 kilograms.

Zhang Ruochen was sitting in an elegant carriage, which was in the middle of the army and very well protected.

In the carriage, Zhang Ruochen was sitting on a soft mattress with a stove beside him. It was very comfortable.

“General Chihan is treating me like a genius prince and thinks that I’m here to steal the credit for this attack,” Zhang Ruochen thought with a forced smile.

General Chihan had indeed misunderstood things. In his opinion, he could defeat the Evil Warriors in the Qinghe Castle by himself. The Yunwu Commandery Prince had sent the Ninth Prince with him, obviously to let him take the credit and exchange it for merits in the School of the Martial Market.

His mission was to attack the Qinghe Castle and protect the Ninth Prince.

So, he treated him as a rich man’s son and protected him very well. He was so afraid that the Ninth Prince would get hurt by the Evil Warrior.

Qinghe Castle was 150 kilometers away from Yunwu City. With the speed of the cavalry, they reached it in two hours and surrounded it.

Qinghe Castle was a medium sized castle, with an area of 160,000 square meters and a wall 10 meters high.

Qinghe Castle was a stronghold for the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

Most of the goods of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce were transported from all over the country to Qinghe Castle. Then they were sent to the black market in Yunwu City to trade.

After escaping from Yunwu City, Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and Hua Minggong immediately rushed to the Qinghe Castle. They prepared to move the goods stockpiled in castle and flee.

However, the army of the Yunwu Commandery had surrounded the castle before they could get away.

Zhang Tiangui knew that Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and Hua Minggong were at the Qinghe Castle, that's why he sent Zhang Ruochen to attack it. His plan was to have them kill Zhang Ruochen.

# Chapter 235 - Blood Sprayed Everywhere

The proprietor of Qinghe Castle was Zhao Jian. He was a senior figure in the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

When he stood on the wall and saw the soldiers outside, he became frightened. He rushed into the castle immediately and reported the news of the attack from the imperial court to Hua Minggong, who was recovering from an injury.

Hua Minggong had been injured by two silver gowned Elders from the School of the Martial Market five days ago, in a battle that had occurred in the headquarters of the Black Market. He had just recovered.

Hearing the news, Hua Minggong's face darkened. He said as if he was talking to himself, "Hum! They arrived quickly. Did you see if it was Wan Chengchong or Zhang Tiangui leading the army?"

Zhao Jian shook his head and said, "Neither of them. It was Jin Chihan, the seventh figure of the army in the Yunwu Commandery."

"What? The Yunwu Commandery Prince doesn't think very much of me! I can't believe they sent Jin Chihan to attack Qinghe Castle. Haha!" Hua Minggong felt relieved and said, "How many soldiers does he have?"

"There are at least 10,000, and they are all elite," Zhao Jian replied.

Hua Minggong sneered coldly and said, "The goods in the castle have almost been transferred away. I'm leaving today, and I will give the Yunwu Commandery Prince a present before I do. I will also let him know that this won't end well if he chooses to proceed with this attack."

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider walked in the room and said with a smile, "Father, you are right. Jin Chihan seeks his own

death by coming to Qinghe Castle. Zhao Jian, you go and open the gate. Let him in.”

“Yes.”

Seeing Hua Minggong and Young Lord of Poisonous Spider so confident, Zhao Jian’s fear vanished. Instead, he now had a treacherous smile on his face and walked toward the top of the city gate.

Standing above the city gate, Zhao Jian gave the order to raise the white flag. He stared at General Chihan in the distance and said, “General Chihan, please don’t attack us. We surrender.”

“Open the gate quickly. Let General Chihan in.”

“Bam!”

Pushed by 24 warriors, the gate slowly opened.

General Chihan smiled coldly 2.5 kilometers away, “They are indeed a motley crew. As soon as I surround Qinghe Castle, they surrender. They crumble easily!”

Zhang Ruochen reminded him, “General, be careful. There must be a Defender Array set up in the castle. If you enter, and the Evil Warriors unlock the array, you will be in a very disadvantageous position.”

General Chihan was a veteran and knew the power of the Defender Array very well. He nodded and said, “Indeed. We have to stay alert.”

General Chihan stared at Zhao Jian who was standing above the city gate. He shouted, “If you destroy the four array towers on the city wall, I will accept your surrender. Otherwise, my only choice will be to attack.”

Zhao Jian looked at Young Lord of Poisonous Spider standing in the distance.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider smiled wickedly and nodded to him.

In Young Lord of Poisonous Spider’s opinion, it was easy to kill Jin Chihan and the 10,000 soldiers even without the array.

Besides, he couldn't stay in Qinghe Castle anyway. It was better the array be destroyed, so it wouldn't fall into the hands of the imperial court of the Yunwu Commandery. It cost quite a lot to deploy a Defender Array.

“Bam!”

“Bam!”

With four loud bangs, the four arrays outside Qinghe Castle collapsed into piles of rubble.

When General Chihan saw that the array towers were destroyed, he laughed out loud. He swung his arm and said, “Red Electric Battalion and Red Wind Battalion, come with me to Qinghe Castle. Let's exterminate the Evil Warriors.”

General Chihan brought two Battalions, almost 4,000 soldiers, and marched toward Qinghe Castle with great strength and vigor.

Meanwhile, Zhang Ruochen was sitting in the carriage. He frowned slightly and talked to himself, “They destroyed their four arrays. Did I overthink this?”

General Chihan led the army forwards. As soon as they reached the castle, the city gate was shut with a bang.

“Haha! Jin Chihan, you are too stupid. Did you really think I would surrender?” Zhao Jian smiled.

From all sides of the Qinghe Castle, hundreds of Evil Warriors in purple gowns rushed out. They were all the top evil masters and surrounded General Chihan and his 4,000 soldiers.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and Hua Minggong walked out from the castle and stood on the stone table. They stared at General Chihan down below with a smile.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider said, “General Chihan, the Yunwu Commandery Prince sent you to Qinghe Castle to seek your doom. Why do you serve the imperial court? You should join the Poisonous Spider Club. With your strength, you will be treated like royalty.”

Seeing Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and Hua Minggong, General Chihan looked pale and knew he had walked into a

trap.

Not only did he fall into Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and Hua Minggong's trap, but also the Seventh Prince's trap. He did not understand why the Seventh Prince had set him up.

One myth of martial arts could easily kill an army of 10,000 soldiers. Not only was Hua Minggong a warrior in the Heaven Realm, Young Lord of Poisonous Spider also had the strength to fight with warriors in the Heaven Realm.

It seemed that everyone was against him.

General Chihan didn't surrender. He clenched his teeth, lifted the pitch-black Wolf's Fang Mace and shouted, "Brothers, fight!"

"Stubborn man!"

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider lost his patience. He pulled out his machete and infused his Genuine Qi into it.

The inscription on the machete was fully activated. Two beams of light two meters high rushed out towards the army.

"SWISH"

With only one strike, dozens of soldiers were torn apart. The blood colored the ground beneath them red.

In front of a master like Young Lord of Poisonous Spider, it did not matter how large your army was. 10,000 soldiers or even 100,000 soldiers would not be able to stop him.

When Young Lord of Poisonous Spider attacked, Zhao Jian jumped off the city wall. He struck out a palm and 10 soldiers flew into the air.

Zhao Jian's cultivation had reached the Completion of the Earth Realm. He started to kill the soldiers in front of him and none of them could withstand his attack.

Soon there were corpses everywhere.

He rushed to General Chihan and engaged him.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider looked at the thousands of soldiers before him. He revealed a cruel smile, "A group of

ants want to attack Qinghe Castle? This is a joke... ”

Suddenly, there was a loud and distinct roar from outside the wall. The piercing sound echoed through the entire castle.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider’s eyes narrowed as he looked outside the wall, “Is there a master in the army?”

“Bam!”

The city gate of Qinghe Castle was made of refined iron, half a meter thick. But it was shattered into pieces by one, powerful Sword Breath.

The broken pieces of the city gate flew toward the Evil Warriors under the control of the attacker’s Genuine Qi.

“Bang! Bang!”

17 Evil Warriors’ bodies were penetrated and flew into the air. The blood was splattered everywhere. They all died instantly.

Zhang Ruochen held the Abyss Ancient Sword in his hand and walked through the city gate. He stared at Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and said, “Hua Qingshan, we meet again!”

When the city gate was shut, Zhang Ruochen knew that something was wrong. So he made his way to the castle right away.

Outside the wall, the shouting of soldiers and the sound of drums could be clearly heard. The remaining 6,000 soldiers formed an attack and rushed toward Qinghe Castle.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider saw that Zhang Ruochen had entered the castle. He was shocked, then laughed out loud and said, “Zhang Ruochen, there’s a way to reach heaven, yet you decide to break into hell.”

“Did I?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled, “I’d like to see whose heaven and hell it is.”

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider hummed coldly. He had a serious expression in his eyes and said, “This time, you won’t be able to escape!”

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider jumped up into the air more than 30 meters, and swooped down rapidly. Using his speed, he swung toward Zhang Ruochen's head with his knife.

The bright knife light extended more than 10 meters in front of him, like a brilliant moon falling from the sky.

“Swish!”

Zhang Ruochen moved his body slightly and vanished from where he stood.

“What?” Young Lord of Poisonous Spider was shocked. He did not expect Zhang Ruochen's speed to be so great.

“Bam!”

The ground shook when Young Lord of Poisonous Spider struck it with his knife, leaving a mark 100 meters long and three meters deep.

The destructive power far outmatched what a normal warrior could produce, astonishing everyone.

“You are too slow!”

Zhang Ruochen spoke behind Young Lord of Poisonous Spider.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider's expression changed. When he was about to turn and strike again, Zhang Ruochen had already struck out a palm at his back.

“BOOM!”

The powerful palm knocked Young Lord of Poisonous Spider to the ground like a brick. He rolled 30 meters and demolished a wall.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider flew awkwardly into the air from the ruins and fell to the ground again. He tore off his now shabby coat, exposing a set of silver armor.

With the protection of the armor, he survived the palm from Zhang Ruochen. He was only slightly injured.

The armour on his body was called Silver Armour with Snake Scale, which was a level six Genuine Martial Arms. It was

made from overlapping silver scales.

“Zhang Ruochen, I once looked down upon you. It’s no surprise you wish to fight me, your cultivation has had a great breakthrough.”

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider stared at Zhang Ruochen with rays of green light in his eyes. Then they turned completely green, making him look very monstrous.

The Soul-absorbing Eye.

This was a martial technique in the mid-class of the Spiritual Stage. Generally, only warriors in the Heaven Realm could practice it successfully. Although Young Lord of Poisonous Spider practiced the Soul-absorbing Eye, he did not do so successfully.

Zhang Ruochen’s Spiritual Power was very powerful. You could not expect to hurt him if you had not succeeded in practicing the Soul-absorbing Eye.

Zhang Ruochen merely ignored his Soul-absorbing Eye. He rushed at Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and attacked with his sword.

“Sacred Plenilune Sword.”

The Sacred Sword Skill was just a low-class of Spiritual sword technique. However, when Zhang Ruochen reached the level of Heart Integrated into Sword, he practiced the Sacred Sword Skill to the Perfection of Martial Arts.

The Perfection of Martial Arts was a very advanced realm.

Once a martial technique reached the Perfection of Martial Arts, its power would be increased exponentially.

Even the sword technique of a low-class of Spiritual could have the same power as the sword technique of the mid-class of Spiritual Stage.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider never thought that the Soul-absorbing Eye would have so little effect. He quickly had to hold up his knife and defend against Zhang Ruochen’s attack.

Zhang Ruochen's sword technique was excellent and ingenious, he could not withstand it.

The Abyss Ancient Sword merely twisted slightly and avoided the machete in his hand. It struck Young Lord of Poisonous Spider's waist.

“PUFF!”

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider was cut into two pieces. Even the Silver Armour with Snake Scale could not withstand the Abyss Ancient Sword.

A young top evil master was killed by Zhang Ruochen's sword, the blood splashed everywhere.

# Chapter 236

Chapter 236: Fierce Fighting between Warriors in the Heaven Realm

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Although Young Lord of Poisonous Spider had not yet reached the Completion of the Earth Realm, he was a real “Three Tricks Genius”. He was able to withstand dozens of attacks from weaker warriors in the Heaven Realm. Otherwise, he would not have the title as one of the seven young masters in the black market.

However, a top young master had just been killed by Zhang Ruochen, and cut into two pieces. Even if he took a Five-Class Pill, he could not be revived.

“Young master was... killed!”

The Evil Warriors in the Poisonous Spider Club all stared at Zhang Ruochen with surprise and fear in their eyes. It was like they were looking at a myth of martial arts in the Heaven Realm.

General Chihan was astonished too. He did not expect that the young Ninth Prince’s martial cultivation could be so terrifying. There was not much difference in martial cultivation between him and the Seventh Prince.

Hua Minggong’s anger came to a boil. He let out an ear-splitting roar and swooped toward Young Lord of Poisonous Spider’s body. He held up half of the body.

“Qingshan, Qingshan...” Hua Minggong cried out.

Young Lord of Poisonous Spider was Hua Minggong’s only son, and a top genius too. Hua Minggong loved him very

much and held him in his arms.

He could not accept the fact that his only son had been killed by a teenager. He felt great anger and grief.

Hua Qingshan had a very strong life force. Although he was cut into two pieces, he was still alive. He said with a trembling voice, “Fa... father, av... avenge me...”

Then Hua Qingshan truly died.

Although a warrior in the Earth Realm had a strong body, it still had its limits.

A warrior in the Heaven Realm who had practiced into the Martial Soul successfully could, despite the fact that he was cut into two pieces, seal his Blood Meridian with Genuine Qi and form an independent blood circulation in the upper part of the body. He could live for half a month if he had a powerful life force and enough body control ability.

If he could find a Spiritual Dose within that half a month, it would be easy for him to live for several decades.

There was a huge disparity between the warrior who had practiced into the Martial Soul and the one who did not.

Hua Qingshan put down Young Lord of Poisonous Spider’s body. He stared at Zhang Ruochen mercilessly with his cold eyes and roared, “Give me back my son’s life!”

Zhang Ruochen looked relaxed and said, “If you can kill me, go ahead!”

It was very normal to kill for revenge in the Martial Arts circle.

Although Hua Qingshan was a myth of martial arts in the Heaven Realm, Zhang Ruochen felt no fear at all. He could see through Hua Qingshan’s martial cultivation, and it was at the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm.

There were seven stages in the Heaven Realm: the Initial Stage, the Middle Stage, the Advanced Stage, the Dawn State, the Medium State, the Final State and finally, the Completion.

The warrior with a cultivation at the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm could be the top figure in the Martial Arts circle in Yunwu Commandery. He would be a myth in the eyes of an ordinary warrior.

However, Hua Minggong was injured badly. If he could muster even half of his strength, it would be incredible.

Zhang Ruochen's opponent was a myth of martial arts and was superior to warriors in the Earth Realm in many respects, and was definitely a dangerous figure. He dared not look down on Hua Minggong at all.

It would seem that there was only one realm of difference between the Completion of the Earth Realm and the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm, but it is not that simple.

Hua Minggong suddenly stamped on the ground with his two feet, and a stroke of powerful Genuine Qi gushed out from his body and poured out in all directions.

Impacted by the Genuine Qi wave, the nearest hundreds of soldiers were all injured severely and spat blood out of their mouths. Half of them fell down on the ground and were not able to stand up.

General Chihan had already killed Zhao Jian, the master of the Qinghe Castle. He was holding the Wolf's Fangs Mace and sitting on the back of the Savage Giant Red Tiger as he rushed toward Zhang Ruochen and said, "Ninth Prince, Hua Minggong is a myth of martial arts. We are no match for him. You go first and I will hold him off."

Hua Minggong laughed darkly and kicked his legs against the ground, making a big hole half a meter deep. He dashed out suddenly and picked up the Savage Giant Red Tiger and General Chihan with one hand.

"Go away!"

Hua Minggong's Genuine Qi was like the flow of water and carried great power. He threw the Savage Giant Red Tiger and General Chihan who together weighed 5000 kilograms.

"Bam!"

The Savage Giant Red Tiger and General Chihan were thrown outside the wall of the Qinghe Castle.

A master in the Completion of the Earth Realm was like a child in front of Hua Minggong. They had no chance to resist and were easily thrown aside.

“Bam! Bam!”

Hua Minggong reached out his arms and grabbed two soldiers, holding them above his head. He used his Genuine Qi power to crush their bodies.

With his only son dead, Hua Minggong went insane and wanted only to kill.

“Zhang Ruochen, give me your life!”

What kind of evil cultivation did Hua Minggong practice? When he activated his Genuine Qi to the extreme, the skin all over his body turned black and his hair turned white. He was like a demon.

“Green Devil Hand!”

Hua Minggong wore a pair of black metal gloves. Under the prompting of Genuine Qi, the Inscription of Light Series on the gloves was activated and formed two beams of cold, dark light.

One paw struck out and formed 12 paw prints, giving out a clapping sound.

Zhang Ruochen stood upright in place and swung his sword 12 times at the 12 paw prints, which created a series of crashing sounds.

The gloves and the Abyss Ancient Sword clashed together violently, with sparks flying off in all directions. Genuine Qi formed ripples of energy in the air.

Hua Minggong’s speed reached 220 meters per second. He was like a ghost shadow, spinning around Zhang Ruochen. He struck out countless handprints.

Zhang Ruochen went through his paces and three human phantoms appeared. It was like a man with three heads and six

arms. He swung a three-handed sword and turned Hua Minggong's attack into nothing.

Reaching the Realm of Heart Integrated into Sword, Zhang Ruochen's sword technique was at a very high level. No one could break the defense of his sword technique unless there was a huge gap between their cultivation.

Hua Minggong's fastest speed was actually 280 meters per second. He was injured badly, so his speed was affected greatly.

That was fortunate for Zhang Ruochen, otherwise he would not have been able to deal with him so easily.

“Sacred Sky-piercing Sword!”

When Zhang Ruochen initiated the attack, all of his Genuine Qi was gathered into the sword like a long rainbow. It penetrated layers of illusory images and thrust at Hua Minggong.

“Your sword doesn't even have a tip, and you want to hurt me?” Hua Minggong smiled coldly.

Hua Minggong changed his expression quickly and saw that there were inscriptions rushing out of the break of the Abyss Ancient Sword. They gathered together and formed an illusionary sword tip.

The power that a level nine Genuine Martial Arms had was very terrifying, and Zhang Ruochen had superb sword technique. The point of the sword stabbed toward Hua Minggong.

Hua Minggong was forced to strike out another move, “The Dark Handy Devil”, attacking the Abyss Ancient Sword's tip.

“BOOM!”

Hua Minggong fell back 13 steps and had a pain in the palm of his hand. His level seven Genuine Martial Arms “Black Golden Gloves” split, and there was a drop of blood coming out of the crack.

“A level nine Genuine Martial Arms! Boy, you really are hiding a big secret.”

The pain in his hand helped Hua Minggong stay clear-headed. He no longer lost his mind to hatred and gradually regained his senses.

He was now injured badly and could not muster even half of his power. He would suffer greatly if he fought with Zhang Ruochen.

Besides, Zhang Ruochen had the advantage of soldiers and held in his hand a level nine Genuine Martial Arms. He dominated him completely.

If the fight continued, he might fail and die at the hands of a teenager.

Hua Minggong was an important figure who had been famous for dozens of years. He was well renowned in the Yunwu Commandery, and was as well known as Mount Taishan and the North Star. Even if he were to die in a fight, he would not die at the hands of a teenager. That would be a great insult.

There was no hurry to seek revenge.

When he was fully healed, it would be easy to kill Zhang Ruochen.

“Zhang Ruochen, I’ll let you live a few more days.”

Hua Minggong clenched his teeth and put Hua Qingshan’s body into the Spatial Ring. He kicked his legs, flew hundreds of meters and landed on the top of the city wall in Qinghe Castle.

That Spatial Ring once belonged to Huang Yanchen. It was taken from her by Hua Minggong.

“Still want to run away?”

Zhang Ruochen displayed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, demonstrating the speed of 200 meters per second. Both of his feet stood on void space. Every step he took was hundreds of meters apart.

Judging from what Hua Minggong had said before, “You are hiding a big secret”, Hua Minggong already knew that Zhang Ruochen could control the space power.

Hua Minggong and Young Lord of Poisonous Spider did not let this secret out because they were confident that they could capture him and find out the secret of the space power by questioning him.

But now Young Lord of Poisonous Spider was dead, and Hua Minggong was injured badly. He might not keep it a secret much longer.

There were lots of masters in the Poisonous Spider Club. Hua Minggong was just the chief director of Yunwu Commandery in the Poisonous Spider Club.

The other 35 commanderies each had a chief director. The martial cultivation of some were above Hua Minggong.

If the Poisonous Spider Club knew about Zhang Ruochen's secret, it would be a disaster. So he could not let Hua Minggong get away.

There was a big river outside the Qinghe Castle that was more than 70 meters wide. The current was swift, with waves rising up five meters high.

Hua Minggong rushed out of Qinghe Castle and regulated all of his Genuine Qi. It ran to both of his legs through the Meridians. He dropped into the river and stepped on the waves. He dashed out again and reached the opposite side of the river.

There was a sound of breaking wind behind Hua Minggong before he could take a break.

Zhang Ruochen stepped into the void space and chased after him with a speed not much slower than him.

“Damn! I never expected that he would have reached such a Realm, I looked down on him before!” Hua Minggong rushed into the dense forest without stopping for a rest.

“My god! Do my eyes deceive me? Hua Minggong is a warrior in the Heaven Realm, he is a myth, and he is running away from the Ninth Prince,” a soldier was standing outside Qinghe Castle and watched in open-mouthed surprise at the two masters chasing after each other in the distance.

“The Ninth Prince conceals his cultivation and is an unparalleled hero with his talent, no less than the Seventh Prince.

“I think the Ninth Prince is more talented than the Seventh Prince. And the Ninth Prince has only been practicing for two years.”

...

General Chihan scolded loudly and said, “Both of the princes are talented. You bastards, stop talking nonsense, watch what you say.”

In the distance, the two figures had turned into two black dots.

General Chihan looked serious and said to himself, “The Ninth Prince dares to try to kill Hua Minggong? I have to report this to His Majesty.”

# Chapter 237 - Miles to Kill

Chapter 237: Miles to Kill

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The Winter Solstice had just passed. It was the coldest time of the year, bringing snowfall to the Yunwu Commandery. It was snowing everywhere and everything was covered by a vast expanse of white snow.

Zhang Ruochen had traveled almost 16 thousand miles in four days and nights, chasing after Hua Minggong from the Qinghe Castle to the Lin'an County in the northern region of the Yunwu Commandery.

They fought three times on the road. Zhang Ruochen had the upper hand in almost every battle, with Hua Minggong being the loser, running away with his tails between his legs.

However, Hua Minggong could go faster than Zhang Ruochen and thus, he was able to escape from Zhang Ruochen every time.

They fought even harder than they had before as they approached the Lin'an County, as if the world had been turned upside down. The battle on the ice river was so intense that even the icing cold was melted by the Genuine Qi.

Hua Minggong had managed to get away from Zhang Ruochen once again. There was no sign of him anywhere.

Yet, Zhang Ruochen could catch up with Hua Minggong again and again as he had the Martial Soul.

He would be able to detect where Hua Minggong was by releasing the Martial Soul as long as Hua Minggong was still within a hundred kilometer.

Undoubtedly, Hua Minggong did not know that Zhang Ruochen had acquired the Martial Soul. So, every time he fled, he would try not to leave any trace, thinking he could get rid of Zhang Ruochen.

However, no matter how careful he was, Zhang Ruochen could find him in a single day. Therefore, a fight was inevitable.

Hua Minggong was already wounded and yet, he did not have a chance to heal as Zhang Ruochen was chasing him down. He was hoping to kill Zhang Ruochen by using his unique technique at first. However, every time when they fought, Zhang Ruochen only suffered minor injuries while his condition of an injury worsened, eventually slowing him down.

“He escaped again! Lin’an County is the last county in the northern region of the Yunwu Commandery. Very soon he will enter the Square Commandery’s border. Could it be that he wanted to seek help from the Poisonous Spider Club there?”

Zhang Ruochen felt his heart sank. He looked off in the direction where Hua Minggong escaped and chased after him.

Although Hua Minggong was a warrior of the Heaven Realm, unlike Zhang Ruochen who was young and possessed a strong Spiritual Power and vigorous Spiritual Blood, he was an aged man. Zhang Ruochen would not feel tired even if he went on 10 days without any rest.

He was old!

After trekking miles to escape, Hua Minggong felt that his speed was gradually declining along with his serious injuries.

He knew that he could not afford to fight Zhang Ruochen again. He would have nowhere to escape.

“Damn it! If I carry the Red Spider Vessel with me, I would have easily escaped.” Hua Minggong’s hair was disheveled and the rest of his body was covered with blood. He had at least 10 sword scars on his body.

Originally, the Poisonous Spider Club had two Red Spider Vessels in the Yunwu Commandery. However, the two Red Spider Vessel had been shipped to the Square Commandery while carrying a large number of goods.

Since he lost the Red Spider Vessel, and there were not any ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms with him, how could he

stand up to Zhang Ruochen's power?

As a prestigious martial arts legend in the Heaven Realm, he could not help but feel a sense of despair while he was fleeing for his life.

Luckily, he made it to the Lin'an County before Zhang Ruochen could catch up. If he kept going north, he would enter the territory of the Square Commandery.

The Royal Family of the Square Commandery was on good terms with the Poisonous Spider Club. Therefore, the headquarter of the Poisonous Spider Club was built near the Square Commandery.

Only the senior officials knew about this secret.

Entering the Square Commandery would mean entering the territory of the Poisonous Spider Club. This time, Zhang Ruochen would be the one who had to flee.

"Once I'm fully healed, I will tear that bastard into pieces!"

Then, Hua Minggong rushed into the Lin'an County Town.

He remembered there was a hidden stronghold in the Lin'an County Town. So, he planned to visit the stronghold in order to make contact with the Poisonous Spider Club, hoping their masters who were currently in the Square Commandery could provide immediate help.

This stronghold was not a huge one, only dozens of members were based here.

When the club members saw Hua Minggong, they were welcoming him as if an ordinary citizen had met the emperor. They all went out to offer greetings and politely led him into the stronghold.

Hua Minggong asked, "Who's the person in charge here?"

An elderly who had reached the Dawn State of the Black Realm walked out, bowed to Hua Minggong and said, "Report to the chairman, I'm Li Chuan, the principal of this stronghold."

Hua Minggong wasted no time in giving an order and said, "Take my token and head over to the Hugestone City' stronghold in the Square Commandery now. Ask Mu Qing to send the Red Spider Vessel for help. Also, tell him that if he agrees to help, he can at least get a ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms in return."

Hugestone City was the nearest large-scale stronghold less than 500 kilometers away from the Lin'an County Town. If Mu Qing rode on a savage bird, he would be able to reach Hua Minggong within two hours.

Mu Qing was a senior official of the Poisonous Spider Club whose cultivation had reached the Heaven Realm. He was responsible for all matters of the southern border of the Square Commandery.

The relationship between Hua Minggong and Mu Qing was not as good as it seemed. However, Hua Minggong believed that if he traded a ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms with Mu Qing, he would definitely rush to rescue him.

In the black market, there was no true friends, only interests.

If there were no interests, even if he was a warrior with a powerful background, he would not risk his life to help.

The elderly who called Li Chuan was surprised by Hua Minggong's words. He wondered who had such power to put the chairman in such a difficult position. Could it be that the Yunwu Commandery Prince was assassinating him in person?

He did not dare to question any further. After taking the token, he rode on the savage bird, flew out of the Lin'an County Town and rushed toward the border.

Hua Minggong could, of course, go to Hugestone City in person. However, he was afraid that he would be caught up by Zhang Ruochen before reaching the City.

"I wonder how Zhang Ruochen could find me every time I escape. It seems that it's easier for him to look for me when I went into the forest with fewer people around while it took him some time if I hid in the populated cities. I just hope that he won't be able to find me before Mu Qing arrives."

Gritting his teeth, Hua Minggong thought about how he was a martial arts legend and yet being chased miles by a young man. What would other think of him if such news spread out? That thought left him feeling utterly humiliated and disgraced.

Of course, Hua Minggong knew that now was not the time to be worrying about how to save his reputation but rather how to save his own life.

As long as he could hold out until Mu Qing arrived, then, that would be the death of Zhang Ruochen.

“If all else fails, I have no choice but to use the Forbidden Art.” Hua Minggong’s hands were clenched tightly into fists, showing determination.

...

Shortly after, Zhang Ruochen also arrived at the Lin’an County Town.

Lin’an County was just a small county on the border of the Yunwu Commandery. It had been suffering from the chaos caused by the ongoing war, where most parts of the county laid in ruins.

A year ago, the Lin’an County Town was conquered by the Square Commandery. Almost all citizens in the county were kidnapped and sold into slavery to the Square Commandery.

The wealth in the county was also robbed, turning it into a dead city.

Later on, when Zhang Ruochen had engaged to Huang Yanchen, the Yunwu Commandery had received support from the Qianshui Commandery to put pressure on the Square Commandery.

The Square Commandery Prince was forced to return more than 20 counties, including the Lin’an County Town, to the Yunwu Commandery together with a large sum of money as compensation. And yet, these counties had fallen into disuse and became more deserted than before.

Walking on the street in the Lin’an County Town, there were only a few people could be seen wandering around, looking

pale and skinny as if they had not been eating for days.

During the winter, many people in the Yunwu City of the Yunwu Commandery would die of cold and hunger, let alone such small county on the border.

The citizens who suffered from cold and hunger were all staring at Zhang Ruochen with pleading eyes as he walked past them. Then, they quickly shifted their gazes as they did not dare to look directly at him.

Since they were captured and enslaved by the Square Commandery, they had been through enough bullying and were scarred for life. Of course, they would not dare to offend Zhang Ruochen, who looked like someone from a noble family.

Zhang Ruochen looked off into the direction of one of the alleys. He saw a little girl with thin, shabby clothes kneeling down on the snow and crying loudly. She was shaking a woman as hard as she could with her thin arms.

“Mum... wake up... please wake up... mum...” The little girl was crying while nudging the woman’s body.

Zhang Ruochen walked over and looked at the woman. He noticed that the woman’s face was completely covered with frost and her body was stiff. Apparently, she had died of cold last night.

It seemed that this woman took the little girl in her arms and used her own body heat to keep her daughter warm throughout the night. Otherwise, the little girl would be frozen to death as well.

“Brother, please... please help me wake my mother up...” The little girl who was about three or four years old stared at Zhang Ruochen with tears in her big, round eyes. Her voice was full of despair.

Zhang Ruochen was in a hurry at first as he wanted to kill Hua Minggong as soon as possible. And yet, when he gazed into the little girl’s pure, clear eyes, he felt much calmer.

He suddenly realized, “Why does my killing desire become so strong these days? Is it because I have absorbed a large

amount of sacrifice power that it affects my pure intention for Martial Arts?”

The power of sacrifice contained the Power of Pray of countless people, built from the spirit and will of thousands of human beings. For the gods, it was easy to consume the spirit and will of those people.

However, Zhang Ruochen was only a human warrior. Surely, he would be affected by the sacrifice power and thus deviated his pure intention for Martial Arts.

Should I kill Hua Minggong?

“Of course, I should.”

However, the killing desire in Zhang Ruochen’s heart was so strong that he could no longer think straight. If he could not clear his head in time, the killing desire would continue to rise and soon after, he would become obsessed and eventually turned himself into a killing monster who had lost his sanity.

“Luckily, my Spiritual Power is strong enough to suppress the sacrifice power temporarily. After killing Hua Minggong, I have to seclude myself for some time to clear my mind.”

Zhang Ruochen took off his jacket, squat down and placed it on the little girl’s body and said, “Your mum has passed away. She won’t wake up anymore. You have to become a stronger person and live a better life, that’s how you can survive in such cold weather when you grow up.”

Zhang Ruochen had to admit that he was not someone who knew how to tell a lie. He did not even know how to comfort or lie to a kid.

To hear such words coming from Zhang Ruochen made the little girl cried even louder. She said, “No! No... my mum will wake up. She will wake up! You’re a liar... go away... you go away now!”

Not knowing what to do, Zhang Ruochen shook his head slightly and planned to leave. Suddenly, his came to a stop. Taking out 10 Blood Pills, he placed them in the little girl’s hand and said, “If you’re hungry, eat one!”

There were too many people in the world who needed help and yet, Zhang Ruochen's ability was limited. He could only give so much.

After stopping down for the little girl, Zhang Ruochen had to leave and continue to look for Hua Minggong.

Hua Minggong was hiding in the Lin'an County Town and Zhang Ruochen had already detected his exact location. Soon after, he would be able to find him.

Zhang Ruochen found it weird that Hua Minggong stopped running away and wondered what he was planning in secret.

An undue delay might bring more twists and turns. So, he must kill him as soon as possible in order to spare himself the troubles which would arise later.

His mind was still set on killing but there were subtle changes in his mindset that certainly helped to calm himself down.

# Chapter 238

Chapter 238: Silver Needles Stabbing Veins, Fire Pills Burning Blood

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Arriving at the front door of the Poisonous Spider Club's stronghold, Zhang Ruochen looked over at the tiny courtyard in front of him. He could clearly sense the presence of Hua Minggong.

“This is it!”

He walked to the main door of the courtyard. Standing 10-feet away, he raised his arm and bent his fingers into a fist.

Immediately, his Genuine Qi surged out of his palm, formed a transparent Qi pillar and hit the door.

“Bang!”

The main door of the stronghold was directly shattered into pieces.

Tens of Evil Warriors who ambushed behind the main door had all been sent flying off to the side by the powerful Genuine Qi. They fell to the ground everywhere, spreading all across the place.

The broken wood pieces left puncture wounds on every Evil Warrior's body. Some people's brains were punctured and some were hit in the stomach... half of them died on the spot while the other half were seriously injured.

Without sparing a glance for any of the Evil Warriors lying on the ground, Zhang Ruochen strode forward and entered the stronghold, heading directly to the inner courtyard.

He then saw Hua Minggong who was in the middle of recuperating.

Hua Minggong was sitting cross-legged on the ground with his palms pressed together. A Genuine Qi hood with a diameter of

10-feet was covering him as he sat in the center of it.

The Genuine Qi looked like light mist wrapped around his body.

Hua Minggong had already stopped healing the moment Zhang Ruochen entered the stronghold. He opened his eyes and said coldly, “Zhang Ruochen, you catch me up again! I thought I didn’t leave any trace. Tell me, how did you find me?”

Zhang Ruochen surely could not tell him his secret about Martial Soul. He responded faintly, “Hua Minggong, stop trying to buy yourself some time. I wouldn’t give you a chance to escape today!”

Hua Minggong stood up and yelled, “If this is the case, one shall stand and one shall fall. Let’s fight!”

There was a huge stone mill beside him, weighing at least a few thousand kilograms.

He lifted the stone mill up with one hand and rotated his arm twice before throwing it at Zhang Ruochen.

At the same time, Hua Minggong immediately turned around and fled. He did not plan to fight with Zhang Ruochen from the very beginning.

“Boom!”

Zhang Ruochen launched a palm strike that shattered the stone mill and hurried after Hua Minggong.

“Still trying to run? Stop here right now!”

Zhang Ruochen released the Space Domain that covered a space of 500 meters in radius, displaying the power of “Space Freezing”.

Hua Minggong who had fled a hundred meter away suddenly felt that the space around him was completely frozen. His body, as if being sealed in the icing cold, became extremely difficult for him to move.

Since the pressure exerted on his body was getting stronger, he could only use the power of Blood Meridian and slammed into

the void space as hard as possible.

“Snap!”

The space had been torn apart and Hua Minggong regained his freedom.

However, Zhang Ruochen had already caught up in the brief moment when he was being sealed. He immediately launched a palm strike toward Hua Minggong.

“Dragon and Elephant Returning to Earth!”

Hua Minggong’s eyes turned red and his Spiritual Blood started to swirl around rapidly. He stepped on a crimson Blood Wave, spun around and delivered a fist strike at the same time.

“Earth-shaking Fist.”

A stirring of powerful Genuine Qi wave radiating out as both fist and palm clashed together.

Hua Minggong coughed and spat out a mouthful of blood as he staggered backward.

Zhang Ruochen landed on the ground but he did not hesitate even for a moment before dashing forward again. The Spiritual Blood surging wildly in his Meridians rushed toward his arm as he advanced, causing rumbling sounds to echo out. Then, he unleashed another palm strike.

“Elephant Galloping.”

The intense power in Zhang Ruochen’s palm formed a massive translucent palm print before his hand, letting out a loud whizzing sound.

Hua Minggong could feel the mountain-toppling, sea-draining force of the palm print even before it reached him. It was as if he would be blown away anytime soon.

Knowing this would be a tough battle, Hua Minggong’s eyes shone with intense rage as he shot both fists forward with all the strength he could muster.

“BOOM!”

The massive force sent Hua Minggong flying through the air, falling 10-feet away. His arms were in great pain and it felt like his bones had broken.

“Damnit! If I still have my Black Golden Gloves on, you would never be able to defeat me!”

The fist technique Hua Minggong practiced could only unleash its full power with the help of Black Golden Gloves. And yet, his Black Golden Gloves was struck and shattered by the Abyss Ancient Sword long ago.

“Kid, you leave me no choice but to use the Forbidden Art.”

Rising to his feet, Hua Minggong then took out an eight-and-a-half-foot long silver needle and stuck them into the eight major Meridians in his body.

At the same time, he took out a red Pill, popped it into his mouth and quickly swallowed it down.

In the briefest of moments, he seemed like he had recovered from his injuries. The flow rate of the Genuine Qi in his body had also doubled up.

The skin on his body had turned completely black. His red eyes were ice cold, almost as if a poisonous snake itself were staring at Zhang Ruochen.

“Silver Needles Stabbing Veins, Fire Pills Burning Blood.”

Zhang Ruochen frowned and said, “By using the Forbidden Art to stimulate the Meridians and burn your blood, I’m afraid you will die 20 years earlier than you should.”

“So what? If I don’t use this Forbidden Art, I don’t even have a chance to fight.” Hua Minggong responded.

“Indeed.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded and subsequently took out the Abyss Ancient Sword. His expression turned serious as he knew that the current Hua Minggong should not be underestimated, preparing himself for a fierce battle.

As for Hua Minggong, since he had applied the Silver Needles Stabbing Veins, he had already returned to his heyday.

Moreover, he took the Fire Elixir which could burn the blood in his body, making him much more powerful than his state in the heyday.

It could be said that Hua Minggong was now in the actual state of a Heaven Realm's warrior.

Of course, there was a time limit for using the Forbidden Art. If he could not kill Zhang Ruochen within two hours, the power of Silver Needles Stabbing Neins and Fire Pills Burning Blood would eventually disappear. By that time, he would become very weak, offering a chance for Zhang Ruochen to slaughter him freely.

However, Zhang Ruochen had a feeling that Hua Minggong was trying to delay the fight. Therefore, he did not want to waste any more time but to kill him as fast as he could in order to avoid any changes.

“Zhang Ruochen, it's time for you to experience my real power.”

Hua Minggong laughed out loud. He flew forward at a top speed of 280 meters per second and appeared in front of Zhang Ruochen just as soon as his voice rang out in the air.

“Earth-shaking Fist.”

The powerful fist strike unleashed was accompanied by a strong gust of wind.

Since Hua Minggong's speed was too fast, Zhang Ruochen did not have enough time to dodge the attack. He could only block his fist strike with his sword.

“BOOM!”

A massive outpouring power from the sword surged toward Zhang Ruochen's arm and sent him flying through the air.

Hua Minggong immediately launched the second and the third fist strike even before he could land on the ground. He did not spare a chance for Zhang Ruochen to retaliate by delivering 49 fist strikes in a row, completing an entire series of fist technique.

“BOOM!”

Zhang Ruochen was sent flying backward and had no idea how far he went. All the houses and buildings on the street were knocked to the ground. His hair, body, and face were covered in dust and ash, looking unkempt and messy.

Luckily, Zhang Ruochen was not wounded as he was protected by the Space Domain as well as clad in the Ice-fire Kylin Armour. He just looked a bit rough and disheveled.

After sending out 49 fist strikes, Hua Minggong paused for a moment for recovery.

While Hua Minggong was resting, Zhang Ruochen took advantage of the opportunity to attack. He thrust up from the ground, flew up into the air and activated the Genuine Qi in his body before slashing his sword down.

“Hoo...”

As soon as Hua Minggong lifted his head up, he could only see a dazzling sword light descended from midair, like a river composed by a wisp of Sword Breath.

He spread his arms wide to condense the Genuine Qi at his palms. He brought his hands together, hoping to catch Zhang Ruochen’ sword with bare-hands and surprisingly, he did it.

“Bang!”

The ground beneath Hua Minggong shook violently. Then, it cracked in all directions and eventually split apart, causing a muddy wave to sweep over the ground, rushing off to the sides.

The smoke and dust slowly dispersed.

The area within 10-meters radius had sunk almost one meter below the ground, forming a massive hole.

“Kid, is this what you’ve got? I can catch your ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms with bare-hands. If I were to have a ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms with me, I will be able to kill you with one hit.”

Hua Minggong chuckled. Still holding the sword with both hands, he leaped into the air and hovered directly above Zhang Ruochen. Then, he slammed his foot down.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head gently. He released his hands from the sword's handle all of a sudden and let the sword fall to the ground. At the same time, he swung an arm toward the void space.

“Space Crack!”

Hua Minggong's expression flickered as he felt a sense of imminent danger. However, he could not figure out where it came from.

“PHEW!”

Suddenly, the void space in front of Hua Minggong vibrated faintly, and tiny cracks began to appear. Then the cracks joined together and transformed into a three-foot-long crack.

There was a chaos between the cracks.

A strong, devastating suction force poured out from the crack. Even with a cultivation level at the Heaven Realm, Hua Minggong was not able to resist it.

The Space Crack was like a massive mouth of void space, swallowing Hua Minggong's head down within seconds.

“BOOM!”

A headless body fell off from the midair. Fresh blood was seen pouring from the neck, giving off nauseating smells.

Zhang Ruochen stretched out his arms. The Abyss Ancient Sword, who was held by Hua Minggong, quivered in between his hands before it shot up into the air and eventually fell into Zhang Ruochen's hands.

“The power of the Space Crack is indeed magnificent. Even the warrior of the Heaven Realm couldn't stand up to its power. I wonder how powerful it's going to be if I were to practice the Space Collapse.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at the dead body on the floor. He crouched down and removed the Spatial Ring from Hua Minggong's finger.

The Spatial Ring was filled with treasure. Other than Pills and Genuine Martial Arms, he stored a large number of Spiritual

Crystals and some silver coins.

The classes of Pills and Genuine Martial Arms were not high, he only had a third-class pill and a sixth-level Genuine Martial Arms at best. In terms of a warrior of the Heaven Realm, he was too poor.

However, the number of Spiritual Crystal he owned had surprised Zhang Ruochen. With more than 9,200 crystals, they could certainly be piled up into a small crystal hill. On top of that, there was also some good-quality medium level Spiritual Crystal and some high-grade Spiritual Crystal. These crystals definitely worth more than 10 million silver coins, which could be considered as a small fortune.

Why did Hua Minggong carry such a large amount of Spiritual Crystal with him?

It should be noted that almost every warrior would convert Spiritual Crystal into silver coins and deposit them into the Martial Market Bank.

Most of the Evil Warriors in the black market, too, would usually have another identification so that they were able to deposit their assets into the Martial Market Bank instead of carrying it around all the time.

In fact, the black market had also established their own Bank. However, the black market had many internal conflicts and divisions, therefore, their Bank could not be compared to the Martial Market Bank. They were often closed down due to bankruptcy.

As a result, the Evil Warriors of the black market mostly preferred to store their wealth in the Martial Market Bank instead.

Although it was risky, they did not need to worry about the bankruptcy of the Martial Market Bank. It was also very convenient for them to withdraw money as every county was sure to have a branch of the Martial Market Bank.

Of course, once the Martial Market Bank discovered their real identity, their accounts would be blocked and their assets in the Bank would be frozen.

Comments (3) rhone14 rhone14 Awh

rhone14 rhone14 Exp

azunyan azunyan The battle is quick, but the info dump about  
banking system... 😊<sup>zzz</sup>

# Chapter 239 - Dragon-imprisoned Lightning Palm

Chapter 239: Dragon-imprisoned Lightning Palm

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen threw the dead body of the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider out of the Storage Ring, dropping it on the ground.

The Young Lord of Poisonous Spider's body was wrapped in the Icing cold. Obviously, Hua Minggong wanted to bring him back to his hometown and bury his body there. It was a pity that his dead body carried no value to Zhang Ruochen and thus he did not want to keep it in the Storage Ring.

By killing Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and Hua Minggong, Zhang Ruochen would surely receive a large number of merit points.

With the extensive intelligence system of the Martial Market Bank, they could easily find out that they were killed by Zhang Ruochen. Therefore, Zhang Ruochen did not need to bring their bodies back to prove it.

“Judging by the greedy and selfish nature of the Evil Warriors in the black market, I'm sure both Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and Hua Minggong didn't tell anyone about my power of manipulating the space. Now that they are dead, I don't need to worry about whether or not the news would be leaked out.” Zhang Ruochen felt much more relieved as he did not want anyone to find out that space and time were his best-kept secret.

As if sensing something ahead, Zhang Ruochen suddenly turned his head and looked up at the sky. He saw a red dot flying toward him.

Rumbling sounds rang out in the sky above.

As the sound became louder and louder, the air seemed to vibrate as well.

The sound drew the attention of the Lin'an County Town's citizens. They all rushed out of their houses and looked up at the sky.

A massive red battleship over 70-feet could be seen flying from the north. It was made of pure iron and steel, making it truly looked like the ship of gods.

There were nine arrays floating at the bottom of the battleship. The arrays kept rotating within themselves, forming chains of inscriptions.

“Red Spider Vessel!”

“Just as I thought. Hua Minggong was really trying to buy some time while waiting for help. Luckily, I've killed him one step ahead. Otherwise, they would have me surrounded with no way out.” Zhang Ruochen said with a gloomy expression on his face.

It was too late to leave now!

He knew that today's fierce battle was inevitable.

If they were to fight in the Lin'an County, this small county would be razed to the ground under the power of the Red Spider Vessel, resulting in countless casualties.

Without any hesitation, Zhang Ruochen unleashed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. In a flash, he had already rushed out of the county and sped toward the ice river in the distance.

The people on the battleship had already sensed the presence of Zhang Ruochen from earlier. At the same moment that he left the Lin'an County Town, the Red Spider Vessel had also shifted direction to chase after Zhang Ruochen.

The Red Spider Vessel that had reached the speed of sound soon caught up with him.

Zhang Ruochen stopped running and stood next to the ice river, adjusting himself to an optimal state. He seemed exceptionally calm while the Genuine Qi in his body began to blend in with the Spiritual Qi between heaven and earth.

The Red Spider Vessel almost looked like a huge monster floating above Zhang Ruochen's head in the void space. It was so massive that it shielded one-third of the sky, casting a huge shadow on the ground.

On the deck of the Red Spider Vessel stood a Purple-gowned Elder who was chubby and had long grey eyebrows, who appeared to be full of vigor. Smiling faintly, he looked at Zhang Ruochen who stood underneath and said, "You are quite fast, kid. Are you an internal student of the School of the Martial Market?"

Mu Qing had witnessed how Zhang Ruochen unleashed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon earlier from afar. He burst out with incredible speed, moving at 200 meters per second.

A youngster who could reach such a high level of speed was surely the best of the best.

Zhang Ruochen replied, "Why should I tell you?"

The Purple-gowned Elder laughed coldly and said, "My name is Mu Qing, the principal of the Poisonous Spider Club in the southern border of the Square Commandery. I've received the signal from Hua Minggong seeking help and immediately rushed over. Where is Hua Minggong now?"

Zhang Ruochen answered, "Guess he's on the way to the netherworld."

"You killed him?" Eyes wide, the Purple-gowned Elder stared down at Zhang Ruochen intensely as if his pupils were about to emit lightning.

Zhang Ruochen said, "You're too late."

Mu Qing was not as furious as Zhang Ruochen imagined him to be. Instead, he smiled and said, "Hua Minggong is too useless. How could he die at the hands of a youngster? He has ruined the great reputation that he had preserved through his entire life. But if he died, he died. Then, I could be the chief director of the Yunwu Commandery."

In fact, Mu Qing's martial cultivation had reached the Heaven Realm, but he could only be one of the eight principals of the Square Commandery. Not only did he need to obey the chief

chairman of the Poisonous Spider Club, but he also had to take orders from the chief director of the Square Commandery. It was no wonder he felt resentful about not being promoted.

Since Hua Minggong was dead now, Mu Qing would replace him and become the chief director of the Yunwu Commandery as a matter of course.

Although the Yunwu Commandery was just an inferior commandery, it was always better than being subordinated to others.

However, Mu Qing had to take revenge for Hua Minggong's death so as to prove that he was more powerful than Hua Minggong. That way, he would be highly regarded by the Club.

Mu Qing shifted his gaze to Zhang Ruochen again. He could not believe how a youngster like him could kill Hua Minggong, who had reached the cultivation of the Heaven Realm. He thought to himself, perhaps Hua Minggong was already seriously injured, giving this youngster here the advantage over him.

“Kid, I can't believe you dare to kill the chief director of the Poisonous Spider Club. Do you know what kind of price you will pay?” Mu Qing said coldly.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “What kind of price?”

“Not only you'll have to die, your family, too, will be perished. All the women in your family will be arrested. They'll become the goods of the Poisonous Spider Club and sell into slavery.” Mu Qing replied.

Zhang Ruochen chuckled, “Is this how the Poisonous Spider Club threaten people?”

“Threaten you? Haha! I guess I need to teach you a lesson so that you'll know how we work.”

Mu Qing leaped into the air and jumped off from the Red Spider Vessel as if a massive black bird descending from the sky. Then, he slammed his palm down toward Zhang Ruochen.

“Sky-shaking Palm!”

His palm was completely wrapped in the lightning.

“BOOM!”

The palm strike caused rumbling sounds as loud as thunder to echo out and rang through dozens of miles.

Although it was just a palm print, it exuded an explosively strong vigor.

Zhang Ruochen did not expect that Mu Qing would jump off from the Red Spider Vessel and initiate the attack.

Obviously, Mu Qing did not think that a youngster like him should be taken seriously. He was full of confidence. Even if he did not borrow the power of the Red Spider Vessel, he believed he could still kill Zhang Ruochen.

In his opinion, it would be shameful to kill a youngster with the help of the Red Spider Vessel.

That would be killing chickens with choppers.

One had to admit that Mu Qing was indeed very powerful. Although he was still in the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm, he was even stronger than Hua Minggong who had performed the Forbidden Art.

“Dragon in the Sky!”

Zhang Ruochen leaped into the air and exploded upward with incredible speed. The Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi surged out from his body and wrapped around his palm. Then, he struck toward Mu Qing.

“BOOM!”

The lightning palm and the firing palm clashed together.

Zhang Ruochen fell to the ground hard and trod out a half-meter-deep pit. There were still some faint lightning discharges flowing on his arms, and half of his sleeves were completely burnt to black.

He shook his arms gently, and the burnt part of the sleeves instantly crumbled into powder. His sleeves were now torn and sooty.

Zhang Ruochen narrowly lost the first round of the fight.

It was understandable why he had lost the fight. The fact that his opponent had a cultivation of the Heaven Realm, and he was in his heyday made it clear that the seriously injured Hua Minggong could never match up to his strength.

Moreover, Zhang Ruochen could only take down Hua Minggong by surprise with the help of “Space Crack”.

Although Hua Minggong had used the Forbidden Art and was powerful at that time, he was exhausted as well as too thrilled to think straight. Therefore, he could not clearly detect the subtle changes of the space.

Hence it was easy for Zhang Ruochen to kill him.

However, Mu Qing was now in his heyday and his Spiritual Power was very sensitive. It would not be as easy as before if Zhang Ruochen still wanted to use the “Space Crack” to plot against him.

Since there were no guarantees of success, Zhang Ruochen did not want to use the power of space. Otherwise, not only could he not kill Mu Qing, but he would also reveal his secrets.

After landing, Mu Qing stared at Zhang Ruochen in surprise, “You’re able to catch my ‘Sky-shaking Palm’, no wonder you can kill Hua Minggong. With your strength, I guess you’re one of the top 10 internal students of the School of the Martial Market?”

“If you want to fight, fight! Stop talking nonsense!”

Zhang Ruochen initiated an attack on Mu Qing. With the powerful surge of the Genuine Qi, the 40 Inscription of Power Series carved on the Abyss Ancient Sword had been activated. The sword instantly became much heavier, reaching a weight of four thousand kilograms.

He unleashed the “Sacred Guiding Sword” and slashed toward Mu Qing.

“SWISH!”

At the same time, Mu Qing exploded forward at a speed of 300 meters per second. His body shifted a little to the side and

easily dodged the attack. After he evaded Zhang Ruochen's full force sword strike, he flicked a finger toward Zhang Ruochen's left temple from the left side.

His speed was way faster than Zhang Ruochen, almost reaching the speed of sound.

“Perfect timing!”

As if he could predict Mu Qing's move, Zhang Ruochen raised his sword horizontally and slashed toward Mu Qing's waist.

If Mu Qing kept going forward, he could, of course, pierce through Zhang Ruochen's temple and kill him with just a flick of his finger. But he would also be slashed apart by the Abyss Ancient Sword.

He surely did not want to perish together with Zhang Ruochen, therefore, he immediately stepped back and changed his movements again.

Following that, Zhang Ruochen had also changed his movement by unleashing the Sacred Sword Skill, the Perfection of Martial Arts. It successfully forced Mu Qing to retreat every time.

Both of them had changed more than 10 moves in a short period of time and yet none of the moves had actually reached each other. Every time Mu Qing made a move, Zhang Ruochen had blocked it in advance.

“Kid, I can't believe you have practiced your sword technique to the Perfection of Martial Arts. But no matter what, I'll destroy you!”

Retreating to 10-feet away, Mu Qing brought his hands together while strands of lightning pooled at his palms. They transformed into a human head-sized thunderbolt.

“Dragon-imprisoned Lightning Palm.”

Once a warrior of the Poisonous Spider Club reached the Heaven Realm, he could choose to practice a mid-class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage, and Mu Qing had chosen the “Dragon-imprisoned Lightning Palm”.

Similarly, for an ordinary Evil Warriors, he could only receive the mid-class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage when he reached the Heaven Realm. As for those who contributed greatly to the black market, they would then receive the second type of mid-class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage.

Even the Royal Family of the Yunwu Commandery had only possessed one type of mid-class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage as their best technique. It showed how precious the technique was.

In the School of the Martial Market, if one wanted to learn the martial technique above the Spiritual Stage, they would have to spend a large number of merit points in exchange for the technique. Moreover, they could only practice it on their own without teaching anybody else.

Not every warrior had studied through countless exercises of the superior level and martial technique like Zhang Ruochen did.

Other warriors were incomparable to what Zhang Ruochen had done.

Mu Qing had originally obtained the Sacred Mark with a thunder nature that the Genuine Qi he practiced also carried such nature. This was exactly why he was stronger than Hua Minggong in the same realm.

The Genuine Qi of Hua Minggong did not carry any nature of power.

“Awoo!”

Mu Qing unleashed a palm strike. As if there was a dragon howling ferociously, the thunderbolt broke out a loud roar and transformed into a wisp of dragon shadow lightning.

“Nine-folds of the Elephant Power.”

Zhang Ruochen launched six palm strikes in a row. The power of six palm strikes was pooled together to form a single palm print and thus six times the attack power burst out from it.

...

# Chapter 240 - Controlling the Giant Ship

Chapter 240: Controlling the Giant Ship

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

The two palm prints clashed together violently.

Genuine Qi spread and lightning flashed in all directions.

“Bam!”

Mu Qing shuddered as he felt a strong wave of power surge toward him from the youth’s palm strike. It disrupted the flow of his Genuine Qi in his body and he involuntarily staggered backward.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen twisted his right hand and swung his sword. Unleashing the technique of Sacred Plenilune Sword, he slashed down toward Mu Qing’s head.

A dazzling arc of sword light, bright as a full moon, swept out in peremptory manner. Streaks of Sword Breath pooled together and winged their way toward Mu Qing’s head.

Wielding his fist with one hand and his sword with the other, this was the Multitasking technique.

It was as if Zhang Ruochen had divided himself in two, and became two top masters who attacked Mu Qing at the same time.

“You can Multitask, but so can I.”

Mu Qing’s cultivation had reached the Heaven Realm. His Spiritual Power naturally would be above level 20, so he could also use Multitask.

“SNAP!”

Left hand reaching over his waist, Mu Qing pulled out a Golden Line Long Whip. The instant the long whip was swung in the void space, it appeared as if a golden streak of light had flown out. It trembled violently and rumbling sounds of the blast exploded out.

That Golden Whip was made by refining the 16 Meridians of a Heaven Realm warrior. It was a level seven Genuine Martial Arms.

The warrior’s Meridians would become tougher and tougher under the constant nurturing of the Genuine Qi.

In particular, the Meridians of the Heaven Realm warriors were unbelievably strong. Their Meridians could not be destroyed with knife or fire, making them a wonderful material for refining weapon.

The Golden Whip in Mu Qing’s hands was made by a Master of Weapons Refinement who had taken out 16 complete Meridians from the body of a dead warrior of the Heaven Realm. He had braided the Meridians together and carved Inscriptions into it before refining it. Finally, it became a level seven Genuine Martial Arms.

The Golden Whip was as fine as a single strand of hair and almost 3 feet in length. In the hands of a warrior of the Heaven Realm, it was sharper than a broadsword.

A warrior would immediately get his neck cut off if the long whip came into contact with him.

“SWISH!”

Mu Qing had mastered the whip technique. He could control the thin whip very well and it became very unpredictable and enigmatic in his hands, forcing Zhang Ruochen continued to retreat.

“SWISH-”

A golden flash of light could be seen as the giant pine tree next to Zhang Ruochen was chopped apart by the whip. The tree

crashed backward and landed on the ground with a loud thud, causing a flurry of snowflakes to fall from the leaves.

The whip caught a corner of Zhang Ruochen's clothing and it fell apart within seconds. A scrap of white cloth fluttered loose and landed on the ground.

Since he could not attack at a close range, he would have to fight from a distance.

“Animal Spirits Fixing Arms!”

The Spiritual Blood in Zhang Ruochen's body surged out and dissolved into threads of blood. They wrapped around his body and pooled together to form the image of a Nine Handle Blood Sword.

Having reached the Earth Realm, the image of the Blood Sword had also become more solid.

The nine swords spun rapidly around Zhang Ruochen and emitted streaks of crimson Sword Breath.

“SWOOSH!”

Zhang Ruochen pointed his finger out and the nine swords immediately merged into a single streak of blood light which then flew toward Mu Qing's chest.

The Blood Sword moved with the speed of lightning.

Even with Mu Qing's speed, he would not be able to dodge it. His expression flickered and he immediately infused his Genuine Qi into a jade amulet hanging around his chest.

The defensive inscriptions on the jade amulet were activated and a Light Shield of three-meters-long and half a-meter-thick, appeared and hovered in front of him.

“BOOM!”

The Blood Sword slammed into the Light Shield and pierced halfway through before the Spiritual Blood dissipated.

The Light Shield also dissolved into threads of Spiritual Qi and gradually faded into the air.

Mu Qing was rattled by the sight. The youth's Spiritual Blood was too strong. He could even condense it into the Nine Handle Blood Sword. Luckily, he wore an amulet. Otherwise, he would have already died at the hands of Zhang Ruochen.

It cost an enormous amount of silver coins to purchase an amulet, and it could only be used once.

Mu Qing felt a pang of sorrow looking at the tarnished jade amulet on his chest. That had cost him one-third of his fortune to purchase.

"It's a pity he had an amulet!" Zhang Ruochen shook his head gently. That had been such a great opportunity, but Mu Qing had managed to escape.

Mu Qing knew he had misjudged the youth's strength. Worried that he might get himself into deeper waters, he immediately turned around and fled toward the Red Spider Vessel.

As long as he made it back to the Red Spider Vessel, he would be able to draw upon the power of the vessel and easily kill the youth.

Zhang Ruochen, of course, would not give him the chance to return to the Red Spider Vessel. Activating all the Genuine Qi in his body, he formed the "A Hundred to Fire" vision of heaven and earth.

"PHEW!"

His Genuine Qi ignited and turned into a sea of fire that enclosed a hundred meters in diameter, trapping Mu Qing in the flames.

"Break!"

Mu Qing struck out his palm to swiftly rip apart Zhang Ruochen's vision of heaven and earth. Then, he rushed out of the sea of flames.

Just as he made his escape, a giant sword came slashing down and struck with unerring accuracy toward his head.

"How could it be so fast... no way..."

Mu Qing realized that the sword was not held in Zhang Ruochen's hands, rather it came from the skies.

“Sword Defending Technique!”

Expression flickering, he immediately took a step to the right, hoping to dodge the strike.

“PUFFT!”

Mu Qing did not completely dodge the strike. The Abyss Ancient Sword chopped down on his left shoulder and took off a huge chunk of flesh and even some bones. His left arm was almost completely cut off.

Intense pain surged up from his arm to his body. Half of his body was numb. It was as if the pain was deep down to the bones.

“Bang! Bang!”

Constantly changing its moves, the Abyss Ancient Sword had displayed more than 20 techniques in a row while hovering midair. Mu Qing was heavily encircled by the sword strikes and thus he had no chance to re-board the Red Spider Vessel.

Mu Qing wielded the Golden Whip in one hand and swung the whip rapidly to block the Abyss Ancient Sword's constant attack.

A grim expression overtook his face as he fought hard against Zhang Ruochen. He deeply regretted underestimating the youth earlier, if he had known, he would have used the power of the Red Spider Vessel and would not end up in such dire straits.

“Peng Shu, activate the Red Spider Vessel array immediately, and lend me a hand.” Mu Qing yelled loudly sending the sound waves rippling through the air, calling out to one of the evil warriors aboard the Red Spider Vessel.

An attack array hovering in the void space to the left of the Red Spider Vessel began to rotate slowly, creating a whirlpool which sucked in all the Spiritual Qi in the surrounding space.

An extremely strong sense of dangerous aura spread out from above, making Zhang Ruochen felt a little suffocated.

Zhang Ruochen made a snap decision and unleashed Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon which he had practiced to the Succeed level. His body rose nine times in a row and his movements were as smooth as floating clouds and flowing water. Looking as if he were climbing a heavenly staircase, he landed on the deck of the Red Spider Vessel.

“Kid, you have guts!”

Anxiety rose up in Mu Qing when he saw Zhang Ruochen boarded the Red Spider Vessel and thus, he immediately chased after him.

He mentally berated himself for miscalculating again. If he had known earlier, he should have activated the defense strategy on the Red Spider Vessel. That way, no matter how strong the youth was, he would not be able to board the Red Spider Vessel.

However, the evil warriors waiting aboard the Red Spider Vessel did not know that Mu Qing was unable to defeat the youth. Therefore, they did not activate the defense strategy. This gave Zhang Ruochen the opportunity he needed.

“Peng Shu, quickly activate the Vessel-defending Formation to kill that youth!” Mu Qing roared.

Once he was on board, Zhang Ruochen glanced at Mu Qing who was chasing him and stretched out his arm to draw the Abyss Ancient Sword back to himself. He then rushed toward the control center of the Red Spider Vessel.

Peng Shu was standing in the control center. Having heard Mu Qing’s voice, he was just preparing to activate the Vessel-defending Formation.

Suddenly, a shadow flashed past him and in an instant, a youth was already standing before him.

“Who are you...”

Peng Shu stared at the youth. Before he could finish his sentence, he saw the youth swung his sword toward him.

Peng Shu was Mu Qing’s trusted aide as well as a brave general. His cultivation had reached the Completion of the

Earth Realm.

He was preparing to execute a palm technique to counter Zhang Ruochen's sword attack. But before he could do so, his head was already sent flying off to the side, separated from his neck and landed on the ground.

Zhang Ruochen struck out his palm to push Peng Shu's body out of the way. He then placed a hand in a sunken hole on the control panel and activated a number of Spiritual Crystals.

The Spiritual Crystals inlaid on the Red Spider Vessel emitted strands of Spiritual Qi which triggered the Inscription of Array.

“Boom!”

A huge array, hundreds of meters in diameter, was seen hovering over the Red Spider Vessel while emitting a dazzling glow of light. Light chains were lowered down one after another, enveloping the Red Spider Vessel completely.

If one were to stand on the ground and look from a distance, he could only see a mass of dazzling light emanating from where the Red Spider Vessel was located. It was like a miniature sun.

“Damn it!”

Having just caught up to Zhang Ruochen, Mu Qing raised his head to glance at the defense array above. He shivered in terror. He immediately turned tail and jumped off the vessel.

Zhang Ruochen had already taken control of the Red Spider Vessel and activated the Vessel-defending Formation. If Mu Qing continued to stay on the Red Spider Vessel, he would, without a doubt, die.

If he could escape the Red Spider Vessel, then he had a chance to live.

What Mu Qing did not know was that Zhang Ruochen not only launched the Vessel-defending Formation, he had also activated the defense strategy.

“BOOM!”

Mu Qing crashed into the inscriptions of the defense strategy. A wall of light appeared before him and bounced him back.

The sudden hard knock to the head made the dignified warrior of the Heaven Realm see stars. He almost fell to the ground as he stumbled around.

“Kid, I am going kill you!”

Mu Qing gritted his teeth and charged toward the control center.

Just as he charged 10 steps forward, the Vessel-defending Formation had already formed over 20 lightning bolts, each as thick as the opening of a bowl. Almost as if 20 odd snakes were descending from the sky, they all fell onto Mu Qing.

“BOOM!”

Mu Qing’s body exploded instantaneously and a dense cloud of black smoke began to spread out from it.

After the black smoke cleared, a broken skeleton fell to the ground with a loud thud. A golden whip was still held in the hands of the skeleton.

When the Poisonous Spider Club was creating the Red Spider Vessel, they made sure to place the Vessel-defending Formation in the most important location, fearing that it would fall into the hands of another warrior.

Thus, even Mu Qing’s cultivation could not stand against an attack from the Vessel-defending Formation.

“Luckily there is the Red Spider Vessel. Otherwise, killing Mu Qing would not be an easy task.”

Zhang Ruochen walked down from the control center and released Space Domain in order to investigate the entire Red Spider Vessel.

Mu Qing had rushed to rescue Hua Minggong and could not have brought many people. However, the Red Spider Vessel was so huge that it was impossible to have only Mu Qing and Peng Shu on board.

There had to be other evil warriors hiding in the ship warehouse. They had to be found to avoid unexpected events.

# Chapter 241 - Slave Girl

Chapter 241: Slave Girl

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Just as he thought, Zhang Ruochen could sense the aura of dozens of people hiding in the ship warehouse after a quick search.

The auras of these people were all different. Some of them had strong Spiritual Blood as if they were savage beasts in human form; others had weak Spiritual Blood and were no different from ordinary people.

Only when the remaining evil warriors were all cleansed, would the Red Spider Vessel completely belong to him.

“The Red Spider Vessel is a good treasure. It would probably make a lot of money if I were to sell it.”

Zhang Ruochen was heading to the ship warehouse when he passed by Mu Qing’s skeleton and saw the Golden Line Long Whip. He picked it up before pushing open the door to the warehouse and walking in.

The Golden Line Long Whip was a level seven Genuine Martial Arms and thus, it was also another priceless treasure.

The warehouse of the Red Spider Vessel was very huge. It was divided into three levels and could hold thousands of people without crowding.

The moment Zhang Ruochen entered the warehouse, an evil warrior clad completely in black armor rushed toward Zhang Ruochen with a sword in hands. His cultivation was already at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm and clearly, he was the martial arts master guarding the warehouse.

“SWISH!”

A golden ray of light flashed across the neck of the evil warrior at the moment when Golden Line Long Whip was swung.

The black armor easily tore apart as if he was made of paper under the Golden Whip's attack.

The warrior covered by black armor froze in terror with his hand and sword raised until Zhang Ruochen had walked some distance away. Then, his head, along with his helmet, landed on the ground with a crash.

At the top level of the Red Spider Vessel, Zhang Ruochen cleared out 12 evil warriors all at once. Their cultivations ranged from the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm to the Initial Stage of the Black Realm.

They were all Mu Qing's servants and each had their own given task. Among them were weapon refiners who repaired the inscriptions on the Red Spider Vessels, housekeepers who maintained the account books, as well as warriors who guarded the vessel.

Zhang Ruochen walked into the middle section of the Red Spider Vessel and realized the decor here was totally different from others. It was as if he had just walked into a royal palace. The decorations were extremely extravagant and there were 24 beautiful slave girls congregated at the center of the warehouse. They were staring in horror at Zhang Ruochen who had just barged in.

Having felt the intensely powerful aura emanating from Zhang Ruochen, they all kneeled, trembling, on the ground and did not even dare to lift their heads.

The 24 slave girls were all first-class beauties with good figures and appearances. Almost all of them were ordinary people; only three had activated a Sacred Mark, but their cultivations were very low.

"Mu Qing sure knew how to enjoy life," Zhang Ruochen gently shook his head and asked, "Are you all part of the Poisonous Spider Club?"

The 24 slave girls all kneeled on the ground in a line and no one dared to reply.

Zhang Ruochen continued, "If none of you speak, I can only assume you were all part of the Poisonous Spider Club and

execute everyone.”

There was a girl among them whose cultivation had reached the Advanced Stage of the Yellow Realm. She plucked up her courage and raised her head, and replied as she sobbed, “S ... sir, we were all once citizens of the Yunwu Commandery, but we were caught by soldiers of the Square Commandery when we lost the battle and then sold to the Poisonous Spider Club.”

“The most beautiful girls were singled out and sent to the Red Spider Vessel to serve the important figures of the Poisonous Spider Club.”

“There were 57 of us at first, but now there are only 24 left. Sir, please, rescue us. We don’t want to die here...”

The other slave girls began to cry and beg as well, “Sir, please, rescue us! This is hell on earth, please!”

Zhang Ruochen felt his heart sank as he looked at the 24 young girls who were at the peak of their beauty. They were all once citizens of the Yunwu Commandery. Some were probably aristocratic daughters, but because of the defeat, they became slaves of the evil warriors.

Who was to blame?

Only the Yunwu Commandery was to blame for not being powerful enough to protect them.

Of course, the Yunwu Commandery Prince was not entirely to blame. After all, the Yunwu Commandery was an inferior commandery while the Square Commandery was a medium level commandery, and was ten times more powerful. Once they met in battle, there was little to no chance of victory for the Yunwu Commandery.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen’s eyes lit up and he asked, “You said, you were originally caught by the Square Commandery before sending to the Poisonous Spider Club?”

“Yes.” Said the rather bold slave girl.

“Does that mean there could be a collusion between the imperial court of the Square Commandery and the Poisonous Spider Club?” Zhang Ruochen mused to himself.

If what they said was true, then it was no longer just a small matter.

Regardless of whether it was the Yunwu Commandery or the Square Commandery, they were both commanderies within the First Central Empire. Only because they were remotely located, the First Central Empire was lax in its control and allowed various commanderies to set up their independent imperial courts, take lands, and be titled, Princes.

However, no commandery could violate the basic laws of the First Central Empire.

For example, the First Central Empire was allied with the Martial Market Bank. Empress Chi Yao fully supported the Martial Market Bank, and the official power of each commandery must also align themselves with the Martial Market Bank in suppressing the black market and the Moon Worship Demonic Sect.

If any commandery was found to be colluding with the black market, not only will they face retribution from the Martial Market Bank, they also would not be tolerated by the Empire.

To put it simply, if the Square Commandery was truly colluding with the black market in secret, they were looking for death. The surrounding large commanderies could join forces to launch an attack and split the territories belonging to the Square Commandery. Even the Martial Market Bank would support them wholeheartedly.

One of the slave girls spoke up cautiously, “Sir, I have something important to tell you.”

Zhang Ruochen stared at her and said, “Speak!”

The girl spoke in a low voice with tears in her eyes, “I ... I have a condition!”

“You are negotiating with me?” Zhang Ruochen smiled faintly.

The slave girl froze, thinking she had offended Zhang Ruochen. She immediately knelt down and kowtowed to him endlessly.

Zhang Ruochen said, “You don’t need to be afraid of me. Tell me your condition!”

The slave girl replied, “If you promise to release us, I will tell you an important piece of information.”

She did not know Zhang Ruochen’s identity, but she knew very clearly that Zhang Ruochen must be a top warrior. Otherwise, how could Mu Qing and the Golden Line Long Whip have fallen into his hands?

They did not want to continue to be Zhang Ruochen’s playthings. So, they decided to stand up for themselves and fight for their freedom, even if their power was insignificant when compared to him.

Zhang Ruochen found a chair and sat down. He smiled and said, “You might not know my identity. I am the Ninth Prince of the Yunwu Commandery as well as an internal student of the School of the Martial Market. Even if you hadn’t asked it of me, I would still let you go.”

All their eyes lit up once they learned about Zhang Ruochen’s identity. The previous fear was completely replaced by worship and admiration.

He was a prince of the Yunwu Commandery, what an important person!

Furthermore, he could kill a legendary warrior like Mu Qing. That was heroic beyond words so naturally, they came to worship him.

Being imprisoned as a slave on the Red Spider Vessel, have they not all dreamed of a handsome young prince who would lead the army and rescue them from this hellhole?

Now, their dreams had come true!

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Where will you go after I release you? You are all very beautiful and most of you haven’t practiced Martial Arts and so, you can’t even protect yourselves. Under these circumstances, you will soon be captured again and enslaved to others.”

The slave girls' eyes dimmed as they knew Zhang Ruochen was speaking the truth.

In this world where respect was founded upon martial prowess, weak people could only be slaves. Sometimes not even as good as slaves.

Zhang Ruochen continued, "Rest assured, since I am here, I will ensure you are all settled well. Now can you tell me the information?"

Having received Zhang Ruochen's promise, they felt much relieved. The girl who had practiced Martial Arts said, "Sir, what you were speculating earlier was right. It's true that the Poisonous Spider Club and the Square Commandery are working together, and their relationship goes very deep."

"We have been imprisoned here for a year and at least 10 high ranking officials from the Square Commandery have come to visit Mu Qing. We entertained all the officials and so we have heard some top secrets."

"Rumors say, the Square Commandery's attack on the Yunwu Commandery a year ago was planned by the Poisonous Spider Club. They wanted to take advantage of the war to capture a large number of slaves to sell as goods."

Zhang Ruochen's gaze grew dark and cold, "That's terrible. It's because of them that the Yunwu Commandery has lost so many soldiers. Countless of civilians have been slaughtered and many families were separated."

Zhang Ruochen thought it was best to determine the connection between the Square Commandery imperial court and the Poisonous Spider Club so that he could wipe them all out in one go. Otherwise, there would only be more tragedies if they stirred up troubles again in the future.

"Of the high officials from the Square Commandery you have seen, who had the most important identity?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

One of the slave girls thought for a moment then said, "I met an important figure. He seemed to be a Marquis of the Square Commandery. His status was very high as he was on equal

terms with Mu Qing. They discussed a lot of important business together.”

Zhang Ruochen’s heart skipped a beat. He immediately asked, “What is the name of the Marquis?”

The slave girl shook her head and replied, “I don’t know. I only heard Mu Qing refer to him as ‘Army-guarding Marquis’.

Zhang Ruochen nodded his head. With the title of “Army-guarding Marquis”, it would be easy to find him.

He must make a trip to the Square Commander and verify the information before contacting the Martial Market Bank and the Martial Market School. They must strike like lightning to exterminate the Poisonous Spider Club and punish the Square Commandery.

“You can all get up! I will now take you all to Lin’an County Town and order the soldiers in the town to escort you to Yunwu City. I will give you a handwritten letter. Take this letter and find the Ninth Commandery Princess. She will help you to settle down.” Zhang Ruochen said.

“Many thanks, Ninth Prince.”

The slave girls were all crying with joy. They all stood up and saluted Zhang Ruochen respectfully.

A 15 years old girl stood quietly in the corner and stared at Zhang Ruochen rather timidly. It looked like she had something to say, but was too scared to speak up.

Of course, her actions did not escape Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. He asked, “Do you have something more to say?”

The slave girl replied in a low voice, “I have another piece of information you might be interested in.”

“What is it?” asked Zhang Ruochen.

The slave girl replied, “I always served Mu Qing. One time, he drank a lot and told me some secrets. He said ... he has a Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph, and it was a real one. He found it in the ancient ruins of a Half-Saint, and it was his most prized possession.”



# Chapter 242 - A Thousand Bones

Chapter 242: A Thousand Bones

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“What? A Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph!”

Zhang Ruochen felt his heart leap and he quickly asked, “Did he tell you where he put that Glyph?”

The slave girl shook her head.

She was only a slave girl in Mu Qing’s eyes, how could he have possibly told her the location of the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph?

Suddenly, she spoke again, “Mu Qing’s life was well-ordered. If he wasn’t on the Red Spider Vessel, he would be at his mansion in the black market. The Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph must be in one of these two places.

The Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph was indeed very precious. Not only could it help Zhang Ruochen practice his Spiritual Power, it could also help him perceive the way of the Half-Saint’s Martial Arts.

It must be noted, Zhang Ruochen only reached the Completion of the Heaven Realm in his last life, and he was still very far from the Half-Saint Realm.

Zhang Ruochen had all the slave girls wait in the center section of the ship warehouse.

He headed to the lower level of the warehouse alone to look for the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph.

There were many secret rooms built in the lower level of the warehouse and each room was equipped with Inscriptions of Array. If a normal warrior were to break into here, it would be a dead end for him.

These Inscriptions of Array could not stop Zhang Ruochen. He only needed to use “Space Crack” to break through the Inscriptions of Array and enter the secret rooms.

In the secret rooms of the lowest level of the ship’s warehouse stored enormous fortune. There were more than 80,000 Spiritual Crystals alone. There were also large amounts of Genuine Martial Arms, Pills, martial technique manuals, and other precious goods. The combined total of all the Practice resources definitely amounted to more than 150,000,000 silver coins.

Furthermore, the value of the Red Spider Vessel itself had yet to be included.

This was a huge source of wealth. It might be the entire fortune of the Poisonous Spider Club in the southern border of the Square Commandery.

If the Poisonous Spider Club knew that such wealth had fallen into Zhang Ruochen’s hands, they would go crazy with rage.

Zhang Ruochen said, “The news will probably get out very quickly. Once the Poisonous Spider Club knows that the Red Spider Vessel has fallen into my hands, they will certainly dispatch a large number of masters to deal with me.”

Having searched the entire Red Spider Vessel, Zhang Ruochen still did not find the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph.

Seems like the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph must be located in Mu Qing’s mansion in the black market.

Zhang Ruochen did not touch the Practice resources in the Red Spider Vessel. Stepping out of the lowest level, he then flew the Red Spider Vessel to Lin’an County Town and hovered in the air above. He escorted the 24 slave girls into town in search of the troops.

There were only 3,000 troops stationed in the Lin’an County Town.

When the general guarding the city heard about the arrival of the Ninth Prince, he immediately rushed to welcome him. He did not dare to keep him waiting at all.

“Ah, so the mysterious youth who dueled with Hua Minggong earlier was the Ninth Prince. My god! The Ninth Prince’s cultivation has already reached such a high realm.”

The general had already visited the stronghold of the Poisonous Spider Club and saw the bodies of Hua Minggong and the Young Lord of the Poisonous Spiders. He had also discovered the identities of the two bodies through the captured evil warriors.

In the eyes of an ordinary soldier, Hua Minggong, who was a warrior of the Heaven Realm, was regarded as a legendary figure.

The general was stunned in shock when he heard that Hua Minggong and the Young Lord had died in Lin’an County Town. He was just about to send someone to report to the imperial court when the news of the Ninth Prince’s arrival had reached him, and so he quickly went to welcome him.

Upon learning the purpose of the Ninth Prince’s visit, the general immediately arranged 1000 soldiers to escort the 24 slave girls to Yunwu City, carrying along the Ninth Prince’s personal letter.

After he done dealing with the slave girls, Zhang Ruochen headed toward the exit of the town.

Arriving at the city gate, Zhang Ruochen saw a small, familiar figure.

It was a little girl around three or four years old. She had disheveled hair with a thin and emaciated face, but these could not conceal her clever demeanor. It was definitely the girl he had met when he first entered Lin’an County Town.

She stood there in the snow. Her face and hands were all red. She blinked, staring at Zhang Ruochen in the distance.

The long coat Zhang Ruochen had given her earlier had disappeared. She was still wearing thin, shabby clothes. Even her feet were bare, with no shoes in sight.

Zhang Ruochen was somewhat curious so he walked over and asked, "How come you are here? Where was the coat I gave you earlier, and the Blood Pill?"

The little girl stared up at him with her clear, rounded eyes while her fingers tugged on the corner of her clothes. She replied in a low voice, "I... I gave them to someone else!"

"Why are you so silly? If you wear the clothes, you can withstand the cold. And if you take the Blood Pill, you won't feel hungry all winter. Why did you give them to someone else?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

The girl's expression remained firm and showed no trace of regret, "I gave them away, and they helped me bury my mother."

Zhang Ruochen suddenly understood and had nothing more to say. He observed the little girl closely and said, "Where is your mother buried? Can you take me to see her?"

The little girl tilted her head to the side and thought for a while before nodding. She walked off in the snow, her bare feet turned red from the cold. It was as if she had no idea what cold was, or her body had long frozen to numb.

For each step she took, she would sink in the snow up to her knees and left a trail of small footprints.

Zhang Ruochen walked behind her. Looking at her thin figure, he felt suspicion rose up in his heart.

In this cruel weather where cold and hunger battled, even a healthy adult would freeze to death if he stayed outside in the snow.

How could a little girl of three or four years old with such thin, shabby clothing and no food not freeze to death? Or starve to death?

"Stop!" Zhang Ruochen said.

The little girl stopped and turned her head. Her clear, big eyes were staring at Zhang Ruochen with confusion.

Walking to the front of her, Zhang Ruochen pressed down on her head with a finger and pinched it inch by inch. Following

that, his hands first closed in on her vertebrae and moved downward to pinch her leg and feet joints.

After a moment, Zhang Ruochen drew back his hands and a smile played about his lips, “Unbelievable. There appear to be 1008 bones in the body. No wonder she hasn’t been frozen or starved to death. After all, she has “Thousand-bones Physique.”

A normal person only had 206 bones.

Of course, when they were young, they had a few extra bones and could reach up to 218 bones. That was because their bones were not completely formed at a young age.

Thus, the youth was the best time to practice Martial Arts. Upon reaching maturity, the bones would be shaped. Then, they would not be able to reach their full potential even if they did practice Martial Arts.

For a human to have 1008 bones was truly a miracle in terms of bone structure. She would be a genius at martial arts and only lacked the opportunity to do so. If she had the opportunity she would surely improve quickly and soar above the rest.

This was a physical quality gifted by heaven!

Take Zhang Ruochen for example, his physical quality in this life was very poor, and so he was physically weak and sick since young. Until the age of sixteen, he had not activated a Sacred Mark. Later he had died in his sickbed due to extreme cold.

If Zhang Ruochen’s soul from his previous life had not come to the present from 800 years ago and entered this body, he would not be given the chance to practice Martial Arts.

Zhang Ruochen owed everything he was today to the Practice of the Scripture of Emperor Ming’s Empyrean, as well as large quantities of Practice resources.

Therefore, Zhang Ruochen bought large amounts of pills and practiced the Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm to strengthen his physical quality, as to make up for what he lacked from birth.

The little girl was different. She was born with her miraculous skeletal structure. Other people only had 206 bones, and yet she had 1008. Even Zhang Tiangui could not compare to her in terms of natural physical quality.

Legend had it that even dragons and phoenixes only had 999 bones, nine less than her.

So the so-called “humans among dragons and phoenixes” referred to the “Thousand-bones Physical Quality”.

If she were to be discovered by a large suzerain or a big family, they would definitely treat her like a priceless treasure.

There had only been one great emperor with Thousand-bone Physical Quality who practiced to the level of the “Nine Miracles Prodigy”. No one had been able to surpass him since.

The little girl became nervous as Zhang Ruochen moved his hands around to squeeze her body. She froze and grew more wary of Zhang Ruochen, afraid that he was a bad person.

Zhang Ruochen stared at her and asked, “What is your name?”  
“Han Xue.” The little girl replied.

Zhang Ruochen asked again, “Why are you named Han Xue?”

The little girl replied, “Because daddy doesn’t like winter snow... he says, once it snows there is no food to eat. Not only will we starve, we will also freeze to death.”

“So he also doesn’t like you?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

“A girl can’t join the army. How can I practice Martial Arts if I don’t join the army? Also, girls are not as strong as boys, so I can’t farm or hunt either. Of course, daddy finds me annoying and useless. He hates me. He thinks I’m just as terrible as the cold wind and the snow in winter.”

She went silent for a while then said, “But he still froze to death in the snow. After mother and I buried him, we came to Lin’an County Town. We thought that once we reached the town we wouldn’t freeze to death, but in the end...”

Eyes brimming with tears, she began to cry again. After all, she was still a little girl.

Han Xue brought Zhang Ruochen to where her mother was buried. She was buried just outside the city under a small and simple mound.

But she was already satisfied. After all, she would not have been able to bury her mother at all with her own strength.

“SWISH!”

Zhang Ruochen found a three-meter-tall stone and smacked his palms against it. He sent out a hand-knife and split the giant rock cleanly in two.

Han Xue’s mouth dropped open and she stared in shock at the sight. She found it difficult to believe.

Zhang Ruochen raised his hand and the giant stone immediately flew up. Then, it landed on the mound under the guidance of his Genuine Qi. Zhang Ruochen extended his index finger, converged his Genuine Qi into it and began to quickly carve words into the stone.

“Mother to Han Xue.”

Engraved with eight characters, it became a simple tombstone.

Zhang Ruochen placed his hands on his back while staring at the tombstone in front of him. He asked, “Would you like to practice Martial Arts?”

Han Xue stood next to Zhang Ruochen, not even a meter tall. Her eyes lit up and she replied, “Yes!”

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, “Since that is the case, then come with me! You can return once you succeed in your practice and build your mother a grand tomb.”

# Chapter 243 - Hugestone City

Chapter 243: Hugestone City

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The Storage Ring shimmered when Zhang Ruochen touched it. A Blood Pill appeared in his hands. He gave it to Han Xue and she swallowed it.

Blood Pills were made from the blood of savage beasts. They contained a great amount of heat and heavy Spiritual Qi.

You could feel its heat just holding it in your hands.

Han Xue felt like she had swallowed a flame. The Blood Pill penetrated into her blood and spread through her body like fire. She no longer felt cold or hungry.

Zhang Ruochen smiled. “Good stuff, right?”

Han Xue was surprised by its magic. She nodded. “Wow, absolutely!”

“Do you regret asking people to help you bury your mother with 10 Blood Pills?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Han Xue shook her head. “No.”

“Good!”

Zhang Ruochen patted her head and clasped her petite figure in his arms. He stepped into void space in the direction of the Red Spider Vessel.

They arrived at the ship warehouse.

Under Zhang Ruochen’s control, the Red Spider Vessel flew up over the vast river and left Lin’an County Town.

The Red Spider Vessel was so enormous that it could not fit into the Storage Ring. Zhang Ruochen hid it beneath the river

and left a mark. Then he took Han Xue to Hugestone City, the biggest city on the Square Commandery's southern border.

The Red Spider Vessel could kill martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm. Zhang Ruochen thought it might be useful in the future.

Hugestone City was only 250 kilometers away from Lin'an County Town. It only took him two hours to get to the great city, without even breaking out his fastest speed.

Compared to Lin'an County Town, Hugestone City was huge. It had towering city walls and a large population. Even in winter, many warriors rode savage beasts and rushed about on the wide streets. There were nobles in gorgeous carriages, followed by crowds of servants and royal guards.

There was a large income gap in this city. Rich people could obtain resources, unlock the Sacred Mark and practice their Martial Arts. Yet, even if the poor had talent, it was not easy for them to develop themselves in comparison to princes, commandery princesses, and nobility descendants.

The rich got richer, while the poor got poorer.

The Poisonous Spider Club enjoyed a powerful influence in Square Commandery. But everyone could see that the Martial Market Bank still controlled half the economy with its banks, stores, and Coliseums spread throughout every city, big and small.

Wearing a metal mask and a plain white coat, Zhang Ruochen held Han Xue's hand. They went straight to the Martial Market Bank.

Zhang Ruochen assumed that the Poisonous Spider Club would know about the deaths of Hua Minggong and Mu Qing soon. He needed to be very cautious.

He had several vital and dangerous tasks to deal with, so he decided to help Han Xue settle down first.

As a medium level commandery, the Square Commandery was 10 times more powerful than the Yunwu Commandery. Even if the other eight commanderies of the Nine Western Prefectures joined forces, they could not defeat Square Commandery.

The national strength of a commandery was decided by the number of superiors living within it.

There were only a dozen Heaven Realm warriors in Yunwu Commandery.

According to the Martial Market Bank statistics, there were 132 warriors at the Heaven Realm in Square Commandery. In terms of national power, an inferior commandery could not compare at all.

The top city in the southern border of Square Commandery, Hugestone City had a population of more than a million. Naturally, there were many martial arts masters living here.

Arriving at the Martial Market Bank, Zhang Ruochen took out his School of the Martial Market internal student token. The royal guards outside the gate immediately knelt to salute him and rushed into the Bank to report to the deacon of the Bank.

The deacon of the Martial Market Bank in Hugestone City was an elder at the Completion of the Earth Realm named Zhao Jing. After examining Zhang Ruochen's token, he invited him into a warm room and ordered the maid to serve them some hot tea.

As a student of the School of the Martial Market, he enjoyed special treatment. An internal student could benefit in any branch of the Martial Market Bank and even extract a certain amount of coins for expenses.

Treatment for internal students was as follows: Free meals and accommodation in the Martial Market Bank restaurants, half-price concessions for purchasing practice resources in the Martial Market Bank stores and VIP seats in the Coliseum of the Martial Market.

Zhao Jing smiled. "I was once an Outer Palace student at the School of the Martial Market. Unfortunately, I was not talented enough to enter the Internal Academy, so I work as a deacon in Hugestone City. It's embarrassing, junior fellow apprentice Zhang."

He hadn't reached the Earth Realm before turning 30. He wasn't qualified to practice in the Internal Academy. It was his

life-long regret.

Zhao Jing had attained the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm at the age of 35.

Now, he was 80 years old and with his present cultivation at the Completion of the Earth Realm, breaking into the Heaven Realm was nearly hopeless.

Zhang Ruochen smiled. “Actually, I’ve come here to ask for your help, elder brother Zhao.”

The appellation of junior fellow apprentice and elder brother brought the two of them much closer.

“We work for the Martial Market Bank,” Zhao Jing said with a smile. “Don’t be so polite. If you need any help, just tell me; I’ll do it immediately.”

Zhang Ruochen pointed to Han Xue. “Please send someone to escort her to the Devil Martial City and hand her over to a student at the Internal Academy named Duanmu Xingling. Just tell her that the girl is Chen Ruo’s disciple. Then, ask Duanmu Xingling to take care of her for a while.”

Zhang Ruochen had thought it over carefully. He had decided to ask Duanmu Xingling to look after Han Xue instead of Huang Yanchen.

Han Xue was submerged with anguish from losing both her parents. Duanmu Xingling had an excellent character. Maybe she could help Han Xue to overcome her sorrow and pain and dissolve her dark childhood from her mind.

Besides, Zhang Ruochen was sure that Blackie would be playing with her.

Blackie’s background was a mystery, but it was very proficient in many things. Not only could it embattle; it could also refine pills and weapons. He assumed Blackie would discover that Han Xue had a Thousand-bones Physical Quality and teach her some techniques. He hoped Blackie could help build a foundation for her future.

Zhao Jing shivered when he heard the name Chen Ruo. He fixed his eyes on Zhang Ruochen with honor and agreed

hurriedly. “Piece of cake. I’m going to send a batch of Spiritual Crystals to Devil Martial City today. We can bring her along.”

“Thanks for your help, elder brother Zhao!” Zhang Ruochen made a bow with his hands folded in front.

Warriors often deposited their silver coins and Spiritual Crystals in various branches of the Martial Market Bank. When it reached a certain amount, the Martial Market Bank would dispatch a master to escort the silver coins and Spiritual Crystals to its headquarters in Devil Martial City.

External and internal students of School of the Martial Market frequently took the escort mission and in reward, they received merits.

After sending Han Xue away, Zhang Ruochen hinted to Zhao Jing with his eyes.

Zhao Jing got it and immediately led Zhang Ruochen into a Secret Room. He dismissed all the royal guards and servants.

With a serious look, Zhao Jing saluted Zhang Ruochen. “Your Excellency, please accept my apology.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded. “Don’t be so polite, elder brother Zhao.”

Zhao Jing shook his head and smiled bitterly. “Please forgive me for not knowing about your status and claiming to be your elder brother. I really feel ashamed of how impolite I’ve been recently.”

It was known to all that Zhang Ruochen was the Secret Disciple of the Silver Gowned Elder Hall Master. Zhao Jing was only a deacon. How dare he offend Master Lei’s Secret Disciple?

Zhang Ruochen smiled. “Since you were a student at the School of the Martial Market and also my predecessor, I shall call you elder brother Zhao.”

Zhang Ruochen was a pleasant person. He did this to allow Zhao Jing to feel closer to him. Zhao Jing smiled. “You are worthy of being Master Lei’s Secret Disciple. I admire you

very much. You have some important matters to take care of in Hugestone City, right?”

Zhang Ruochen nodded. “Since you are the deacon of Hugestone City, I think you are very familiar with Square Commandery. Have you ever heard of a man called the Army-guarding Marquis?”

“The Army-guarding Marquis!”

Zhao Jing was surprised. “Huo Yundu is the Army-guarding Marquis. He is one of the members of Square Commandery and the younger brother of the Square Commandery Prince. Huo Yundu is an influential man. His martial cultivation has reached the Heaven Realm and over 300,000 troops on the southern border are also in his command. Did he offend you? Should we report it to the Martial Market Bank and ask the Manager take care of him?”

Huo Yundu was quite arrogant to annoy Master Lei’s Secret Disciple. Did he want to die?

Even if he was a martial arts legend of the Heaven Realm, so what?

Master Lei could give an order and have Huo Yundu killed immediately, if he wanted.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. “Let’s not kill Huo Yundu at the moment. I have something to investigate. I have one more thing to ask you. Is there a Black Market in Hugestone City? Where is it? I need to go there.”

Zhao Jing counseled, “The Black Market in Hugestone City is powerful, especially the Poisonous Spider Club. Even the Martial Market Bank is under its suppression. The principal of the Poisonous Spider Club in Hugestone City is Mu Qing. He is a strong warrior of the Heaven Realm and controls a Red Spider Vessel. He is referred to as the head of Black Market in Hugestone City. Unless it’s necessary, you’d better not venture into the Black Market.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled. “If I didn’t have important things to deal with, I wouldn’t go there. I have a sense of proprietary. Please tell me the location, elder brother Zhao.”

Zhao Jing knew that as Master Lei's Secret Disciple, Zhang Rouchen possessed a powerful strength to save his life. As long as he didn't bump into Mu Qing, he wouldn't encounter any danger. He stopped trying to persuade him.

Zhao Jing didn't just disclose the location of the Black Market to Zhang Rouchen, he also sent a warrior from the Martial Market Bank as a guide to take him to the Black Market.

Without guidance, it was very dangerous for a stranger to walk into the Black Market alone.

# Chapter 244 - I Want to Buy a City

Chapter 244: I Want to Buy a City

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The guide's name was Hua Buwei, and was about 30 years old. He had a goatee with a sneaky look. He was in the Initial Stage of the Black Realm, which was quite good.

“There are many great masters mixed in the black market of Hugestone City. Most of them are atrocious people, including infamous criminals wanted by the imperial court. Of course, most of these people are just a motley crew, there is no need to fear.

“The strong forces are the really powerful ones. They are extremely cruel and merciless, and they rule over half of the black market. Their words are even more powerful than the order of the Square Commandery Prince. Among them, the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce and the Rosefinch Tower are the most powerful ones.

“Sir, you should keep a low profile after arriving there. In the black market of Hugestone City, it's very common for people to suddenly fight over a very small disagreement,” Hua Buwei smiled.

Hua Buwei did not know Zhang Ruochen's true identity. He just received Zhao Jing's order to take an important person to the black market.

He was surprised to find that the important person was only a teenager. So he simply took Zhang Ruochen as a blueblooded young man who wanted to broaden his horizon in the black market.

Hua Buwei had seen too many dandies like him. Most of them went to the black market to buy beautiful sex slaves, or to have

fun in the Rosefinch Tower. All in all, they just wanted excitement and entertainment.

What he feared most was that these blueblooded young men would still act on impulse, as if they were at home. It was okay if they only annoyed the ordinary Evil Warriors, but they might get into huge trouble if they annoyed the strong forces.

All of these strong forces had extremely powerful connections. They would not care if the person was an aristocratic young man or a commandery prince. If they were annoyed, they would simply kill him no matter what.

Hua Buwei continued, "The black market is disordered. But if you have enough silver coins, it is a paradise. You can buy anything you want, and even some things you can't imagination here in the black market."

Hua Buwei chattered continuously the whole way, telling Zhang Ruochen stories of the black market.

Yet Zhang Ruochen acted like he did not hear his words at all. He asked quietly, "Do you know where the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce is?"

"Of course I do."

Hua Buwei smiled proudly and replied, "There's nothing I don't know about the black market."

"Take me there," said Zhang Ruochen without any expression on his face at all.

Following Hua Buwei, Zhang Ruochen arrived at the underground black market. After crossing through the crowded black market street, they came to a dark castle.

On the top of the castle was a huge round stone, with a tarantula icon in the middle.

"Hello Mr. Hua. What do you want to buy today?" An Evil Warrior guarding the gate greeted Hua Buwei in a familiar manner, like an acquaintance.

Hua Buwei smiled and replied, "I'm not the patron today, but Master Chen. After you, Master Chen. Get Elder Wei out, Master Chen is a very respected guest."

“Don’t bother. I’ll take a look around by myself first.”

Coming to the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce, Zhang Ruochen had not intended on buying anything. Rather, he was looking for the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph.

Mu Qing was the principal of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce in Hugestone City. So his mansion must be located in the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

Everything would be easier if he could find Mu Qing’s mansion!

Zhang Ruochen could make short work of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce with his power. But there was an array inside. If the array was activated, even Zhang Ruochen might lose the upper hand.

There was also a Defender Array set up in the whole black market. If it got out of hand and the Defender Array was activated, even warriors in the Heaven Realm could get killed.

Mu Qing was the best example. Zhang Ruochen didn’t want to follow in his footsteps.

The power of a man was little compared to the array.

The Tarantula Chamber of Commerce was indeed the biggest Chamber of Commerce in the black market of the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge. Zhang Ruochen found a lot of amazing goods here.

A map of a city grabbed Zhang Ruochen’s attention, because the price tag said eight million silver coins.

Hua Buwei explained, “Sir, this is not a map he is selling, but a city.”

“I thought cities are ruled by the Square Commandery. Does the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce have the right to sell them?” Zhang Ruochen asked curiously.

Hua Buwei smiled and answered in a low voice, “Yes. It is an important person from the Royal Family of the Square Commandery who is selling the city. But people can hardly afford eight million silver coins in Hugestone City. So the city has not been sold yet.”

Zhang Ruochen suddenly became interested. He asked, "Who is this important person? How can he be so powerful to sell a city?"

"Huo Yundu, the Army-guarding Marquis," Hua Buwei replied.

Zhang Ruochen was a little shocked by the name. Then he smiled and said, "Oh, it's him."

You can wear out iron shoes in fruitless searching, and yet by pure luck you may find the lost thing without even looking for it.

Zhang Ruochen never imagined that he would find evidence of Huo Yundu conspiring with the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce so easily. The only thing he had to do was hand this map with the price tag over to the School of the Martial Market. The School would, of course, deal with Huo Yundu.

Huo Yundu was being very reckless selling a city in the black market in such a flagrant way.

But that was not enough. Since Zhang Ruochen was not in a hurry, he wanted to dig deeper and find more evidence.

The most desirable scenario would be finding all the people involved in the imperial court of the Square Commandery. Only then could the Square Commandery and the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce be brought down completely.

The Evil Warrior still reported Zhang Ruochen's arrival to the senior management staff, apparently taking Zhang Ruochen for a respected guest.

Elder Wei came up hurriedly. Seeing Zhang Ruochen in the distance, he asked the Evil Warrior who reported it, "Is that him?"

The Evil Warrior replied, "Yes. And he is with Hua Buwei. Hua Buwei said he is a respected guest, so he must be a rich financier."

Elder Wei squinted his eyes, sparkling with brightness, and looked at Zhang Ruochen carefully. He said, "He is no ordinary person. I think he has reached the Earth Realm."

“What? The Earth Realm? But he is only a teenager!”  
exclaimed the Evil Warrior.

Elder Wei twisted his beard and smiled, “Then why do you think he is a respected guest? I’ll take a good look at him.”

He quickly stepped up behind Zhang Ruochen and Hua Buwei. He smiled and said, “I heard you are interested in this city, Master Chen?”

Zhang Ruochen had already sensed him coming. He even heard the conversation clearly between him and the Evil Warrior.

Zhang Ruochen gently turned around and pretended to be a little surprised. He asked, “Who are you, sir?”

“My last name is Wei, and I’m one of the presbyters of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce,” answered Elder Wei.

Zhang Ruochen nodded and gazed at the map again. He asked, “Elder Wei, is this city really for sale?”

“Of course,” replied Elder Wei.

Zhang Ruochen deliberately made an embarrassed look and said, “But this is only a city on the border of the Yunwu Commandery and the Square Commandery. The population is less than 200,000, the land is barren, and the wall is short. Isn’t the price too high for a city like this?”

Elder Wei’s eyes suddenly brightened. He said, “If you are truly interested, the price is negotiable.”

Elder Wei was just asking thoughtlessly. He did not expect Zhang Ruochen to really be interested.

Be mindful, it is a city, not a slave, not a Genuine Martial Arm, and not a pill.

He was indeed an important financier!

Even Hua Buwei was shocked. He didn’t expect the blueblooded young man to buy a city here. So he pulled Zhang Ruochen’s sleeve hard and reminded him, “Master Chen, it costs eight million silver coins. EIGHT MILLION.”

Zhang Ruochen simply ignored Hua Buwei. He took out a fist-like Spiritual Crystal in good quality from his sleeve and handed it to Elder Wei. He said, "Elder Wei, this is the down payment. I hope you can arrange a meeting for me and the master of the city so that we can discuss the final price. Regardless of if I buy it or not, the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce doesn't need to return the down payment."

One Spiritual Crystal in good quality equaled 100 ordinary Spiritual Crystals, which were worth over 100,000 silver coins.

He was too lavish!

Putting away the Spiritual Crystal, Elder Wei was wild with joy, and any lingering doubt about Zhang Ruochen was gone for good. He became respectful and said, "Master Chen, please set your mind at rest. I'll inform the master of the city right away and arrange you to meet as soon as possible."

Elder Wei quickly left with the Spiritual Crystal. Before he left, he said to the Evil Warriors, "Master Chen is a respected guest here. Try your best to satisfy him no matter what he asks for."

Elder Wei left the black market and went to the Army-guarding Marquis' mansion immediately.

Hua Buwei stared at Zhang Ruochen with great admiration and said, "Master Chen, how rich are you? You want to buy a city?! Indeed, the great financiers don't usually brag. Well, Master Chen, do you want to go to the Rosefinch Tower to have some fun? With your fortune, it'll be a piece of cake asking Miss Yunzhi to sleep with... Master Chen... Master Chen... Where are you?"

Hua Buwei only blinked once, and Master Chen just disappeared in front of him.

Since Elder Wei had left the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce, Zhang Ruochen would seize the opportunity to get into Mu Qing's mansion and get the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph.

With his power of controlling the space, Zhang Ruochen could easily twist it. He could walk past Hua Buwei without him

even noticing.

Soon, Zhang Ruochen found Mu Qing's mansion. He walked inside with a swagger.

“Waaa!”

Zhang Ruochen released the Space Domain, it spread in every direction. The whole mansion, including the sky, earth, and all the structures appeared clearly inside his mind.

In the mansion, there were 14 arrays, 57 servants, and two savage beasts.

After a little while, Zhang Ruochen found a Secret Room 40 meters underground with three layers of Incriptions of Array outside.

If Mu Qing really hid the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph in the mansion, it must be there.

“Swish!”

When Zhang Ruochen was about to enter the Secret Room, he saw a slim black shadow dashing in the distance at an incredible speed. Like a ghost, it rushed from the roof and into one of the buildings. It disappeared in just a second.

“Who is that?” Zhang Ruochen was slightly shocked.

The man was so fast that even Zhang Ruochen did not see his face clearly. The speed must be over 200 meters per second.

Is there another master in the Heaven Realm in the black market?

# Chapter 245 - The Dark Nature

Chapter 245: The Dark Nature

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

If a warrior in the Earth Realm wanted to reach a speed of 200 meters per second, he or she had to be a Three-realm Fighting Genius.

But there were only a few Three Uniquenesses Geniuses in all of the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge. Each one of them was a big deal in the young generation, and it was rare to meet them face to face.

Immediately, Zhang Ruochen held his breath and chased after the mystery genius.

Following the shadow into the building, Zhang Ruochen saw that the door to the Secret Room was open. He was very surprised, and wondered if this person was also looking for the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph.

It would be a great loss if the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph was taken by someone else!

Zhang Ruochen didn't dare to think too much, so he simply performed the physical technique and entered the underground passage.

The underground passage was very deep, dark, and cold. At the bottom of the passage was a ball of light. It was a Spiritual Crystal of the light nature carved into the stone wall, looked like a lamp and glowed in the void space.

The three layers of Incriptions of Array outside the Secret Room was destroyed by this person, and the half-meter thick stone gate was pushed open, leaving a stone passage which only one person could pass through.

Standing outside the stone passage, Zhang Ruochen looked inside. There, the slim man in black carrying a long sword wrapped in black cloth was looking for something on a wooden table full of elixir bottles. It looked like he was looking for certain pills.

“Who’s there?”

The man in black moved his ears slightly. He was so sensitive that he noticed Zhang Ruochen the moment he approached the stone gate.

And she was a WOMAN in black!

The woman turned around immediately and transferred all of her Genuine Qi. It turned into wisps of mist and flowed around her beautiful tiny body.

Zhang Ruochen did not hide himself with space warps. Instead, he walked into the Secret Room directly and asked, “Who are you? You avoided the arrays and broke into the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce, found the underground Secret Room, and destroyed the three layers of Incriptions of Array. You are indeed somebody special.”

The woman ignored Zhang Ruochen, turned into a black shadow and dashed toward him.

“Waaa!”

A slender finger pointed right toward Zhang Ruochen’s glabella from her black sleeve with the power of the light nature.

Her speed showed her outstanding achievement in sword technique.

Zhang Ruochen realized instantly that she was in the Completion of the Earth Realm rather than the Heaven Realm.

Apparently, she was also a Three-realm Fighting Genius, who was much stronger than Young Lord of Poisonous Spider. He had only been in the Final State of the Earth Realm, and he had not made it into the Completion yet.

A Three-realm Fighting Genius in the Completion of the Earth Realm was much more terrifying than an ordinary myth of

martial arts in the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm.

Being a Three-realm Fighting Genius, her exercises and martial techniques must be quite outstanding. Besides, she must have an extraordinary background. The fact was that it was impossible for common families and suzerains to cultivate a Three-realm Fighting Genius. Even a Royal Family of a medium level commandery, like the Square Commandery, could not cultivate one.

Because of this, Zhang Ruochen was very careful around this woman, and dared not underestimate her.

In a second, her finger was right in front of Zhang Ruochen, sparkling with black lights. Her Genuine Qi had the power of the light nature.

The light nature was very rare. It could be divided into the dark nature and the bright nature. With different natures, the Genuine Qi carried different characteristics.

Her Genuine Qi was the dark nature, which had the characteristics of devouring, cold, decayed, demonic and weird.

Since her Genuine Qi had the dark nature, she must be an outstanding warrior among the Three Uniquenesses Geniuses. If she practiced the exercises of the ghost level, she might have reached the Half-Saint.

Zhang Ruochen transferred his Genuine Qi to his right arm immediately, and wisps of Spiritual Fire came out of his palm, and covered it completely like a fire cloud.

The power of every muscle, bone and skin burst out with full force. He struck.

“BOOM!”

The woman's finger hit Zhang Ruochen's palm. The two forces of Genuine Qi clashed together, forming a circular Genuine Qi ripple.

Suddenly, the whole Secret Room was filled with a clapping sound, and the pill bottles were all broken and fell to the ground.

Even the stone walls cracked.

They both stepped back at the same time.

The woman felt a strong pain in her finger. She was astonished to find such a young master who was a match to her.

“Are you Hua Qingshan, Young Lord of Poisonous Spider?” She stared coldly and sharply at this young man with a metal mask.

She did not realize that Zhang Ruochen was also an intruder. Instead, she thought he was a warrior of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

Among the young generation in the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce, only Young Lord of Poisonous Spider would have such a powerful cultivation. So naturally she would mistake Zhang Ruochen for him.

Zhang Ruochen also felt a burning pain in his palm. Fortunately, he had already got the Chakras, and had the two layers of skin growth ring on his skin, which was as strong as two layers of armour. Therefore, he was not hurt.

The woman’s cultivation was indeed very high, and she was not weaker than Zhang Ruochen.

“Is Young Lord of Poisonous Spider the only one who could be here?” Zhang Ruochen asked in reply.

The woman hummed coldly and said, “Oh, then you are a thief, too. You are not superior to me. Since we are men of the same line, we shall not fight anymore. “Besides, with our power, it won’t be easy to determine the winner. If the people of the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce notice us, it won’t do us any good.”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “No. The Glyph is mine. You won’t get it.”

“Glyph? What Glyph?” asked the woman.

Zhang Ruochen was suddenly relieved. He laughed and said, “Since we want different things, then we shall not fight. Let’s just each take what we need.”

Zhang Ruochen stared into the woman's eyes. Although she hid them well, Zhang Ruochen still felt that she was somehow familiar to him.

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen remembered where he had seen her finger technique before. He asked, "Han Qiu?"

The woman's body shook slightly, and turned around. She glanced at Zhang Ruochen coldly and asked, "Who are you?"

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, "Oh, yes! You are Han Qiu!"

Actually, Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu had only met twice, so they were not familiar with each other. But Zhang Ruochen's Spiritual Power was so strong that he had an extraordinary retentive memory.

Although Han Qiu only showed her two eyes and used her dark nature Genuine Qi to hide her eyesight and her voice, Zhang Ruochen could still see her with his strong Spiritual Power.

In the young generation of the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge, only two women were on the Earth Board. And Han Qiu was one of them.

The woman measured Zhang Ruochen carefully with her eyes, and she also felt he was a little familiar. She had definitely seen him before.

She did not recognize Zhang Ruochen, and her Spiritual Power was not as strong as Zhang Ruochen's. So she could not recognize him.

"Since you have recognized me, perhaps you should tell me your name. There are not too many masters like you in the young generation," said the woman.

"I'm sorry, but I can't tell you," replied Zhang Ruochen.

He knew that Han Qiu and Zhang Tiangui were very close. Although he did not really know how close they were, one thing was for sure. She was closer to Zhang Tiangui than to Zhang Ruochen, they were fellow apprentices.

Now however, Zhang Tiangui and Zhang Ruochen were completely different. Zhang Ruochen was sure of that when he

met Hua Minggong at the Qinghe Castle.

Apparently, Zhang Tiangui wanted to use Hua Minggong to eliminate Zhang Ruochen. Although he had not succeeded, next time he would surely try harder.

“Well, suit yourself. I can find out after I leave the black market.”

Han Qiu continued searching in the broken pieces of pill bottles. After a little while, she found a fist-sized, square, gold and purple box. She opened it, and the inside glowed in white, illuminating the whole Secret Room with daylight.

“I found it!”

She was very happy, closed the box at once and put it carefully into her cloak.

Standing not far away from her, Zhang Ruochen smelled a faint sense of the pill’s fragrance.

He asked, “How did you know that there is a Saint’s Light Pill here?”

Han Qiu was surprised again and asked, “How do you know there is a Saint’s Light Pill in the box?”

At the same time, she was nervous. After all, the Saint’s Light Pill was very expensive. If he was going to steal it, she had to fight.

She was not worried about losing, but she worried about alerting the people from the Tarantula Chamber of Commerce.

Zhang Ruochen said, “The Saint’s Light Pill, five class, values about five million silver coins each. Of course, that’s not the key point. Although five million silver coins is a big sum of money, it still is not worth the daughter of the Yuntai Suzerain’s Master risking her life to steal it from the black market.”

Han Qiu stared at Zhang Ruochen deeply and asked, “Go on. What’s the key point, then?”

Zhang Ruochen continued, “The key point is that only five class alchemists can make the Saint’s Light Pills. There are

only three, five class alchemists in all of the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge. “But none of them is proficient in making the light series pill inscriptions. That is to say, no one in the Omen Ridge can make a Saint’s Light Pill.”

“If I guess correctly, you have the dark series Sacred Mark, and your Genuine Qi also contains the dark nature. You are in urgent need of the Saint’s Light Pill. So I think maybe you are having trouble practicing, and you must use the Saint’s Light Pill to heal yourself. Am I right?”

# Chapter 246 - Unexpected Windfall

Chapter 246: Unexpected Windfall

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Upon hearing Zhang Ruochen's words, Han Qiu's heart beat a little faster. She hid both hands in her sleeves and knotted her fingers together tightly, saying, "It's no big deal. I'll recover as soon as I get the Saint's Light Pill."

"No big deal?"

Zhang Ruochen smiled and continued, "Your Sacred Mark belongs to the dark series, but you don't want others to know. In order to disguise it, you have practiced the top exercise of the Yuntai Suzerain, the Holy Universe Reaching Skills.

The Holy Universe Reaching Skills is one of the exercises in the Inferior Class of the Ghost Level. It is profound, advanced, sacred, and potent, just enough to hide the dark breath in your Genuine Qi.

The Holy Universe Reaching Skills, however, clashes with your physical quality. The impact is not noticeable in the early stage. But with your martial cultivation level getting higher, the clash between the two forces will become more and more intense.

When you break through the Heaven Realm, the clash between the two different types of powers will be so strong that all your meridians will be torn to pieces, and you will become a total wreck from then on. Perhaps you might even explode and die a violent death.

It is true that The Saint's Light Pill can be used to balance the two distinct powers in your body, but it will only last you up to the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm. If you want to reach a higher realm, you still have to face the threat of death."

Every single sentence from Zhang Ruochen was accurate and to the point. It seemed that Zhang Ruochen knew her situation better than she did.

His words echoed like thunder in Han Qiu's ears. She bit her lips tightly and asked in surprise, "How do you know everything?"

"Not everything," Zhang Ruochen replied.

Han Qiu was a little surprised by his answer. Then, she became slightly complacent and said, "I thought there is nothing that you don't know. It turns out that you don't know everything. So, tell me, what else is there for you to know?"

Zhang Ruochen replied, "First, how do you know there is a Secret Room here? After all, Mu Qing is the principal of the Poisonous Spider Club, and he is in the Heaven Realm. What's more, his mansion is very well-guarded.

"Second, how do you know that Mu Qing has a Saint's Light Pill?"

Han Qiu answered, "Don't you think it is ridiculous? You can't even figure these things out! In 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge, the Yuntai Suzerain could be considered strongest aside from the Martial Market Bank. It's very easy to plant an undercover agent beside Mu Qing."

Zhang Ruochen came to the realization that he had set his standards too high in the past. He thought that only the Martial Market Bank, the Moon Worship Demonic Sect, and the Black Market could be regarded as the top forces.

But he had forgotten that the Yuntai Suzerain was actually an important local tyrant in 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge. It was comparable to the Martial Market Bank in terms of power and influence. It even outdid the Martial Market Bank in certain fields.

For example, almost every single Commandery Prince was a disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain. The situation was the same in the Western Nine Prefectures.

That was how influential the Yuntai Suzerain was!

Zhang Ruochen said, "It seems that your agent has a pretty high status in the Poisonous Spider Club. He may even be the closest person to Mu Qing."

"I can say no more!"

Han Qiu's expression turned serious. She asked nervously, "You just mentioned that the Saint's Light Pill can only last up to the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm. Is it true?"

"I don't have any reason to lie to you. If you don't believe me, let's just wait and see," Zhang Ruochen replied calmly.

"You..." Han Qiu was greatly enraged.

What did he mean by wait and see?

How could she wait and see if she were to die just after breaking through the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm?

How could she be so hasty when it came to her life?

Han Qiu showed great talent since youth. Later on, she activated the Sacred Mark of the dark series. Naturally, she had high expectations for herself. She wanted more than just to reach the Heaven Realm, rather, she wanted to become a Half-Saint or even a Saint.

Zhang Ruochen stopped paying attention to Han Qiu and searched through the entire Secret Room carefully. But he could not find the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph at all, which disappointed him very much.

"Maybe Mu Qing took the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph with him and it was destroyed on the Red Spider Vessel?"

It was possible. After all, the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph was such a precious treasure, so Mu Qing had every reason to take it with him.

If that was the case, it meant that Zhang Ruochen had destroyed the great treasure with his own hands!

Zhang Ruochen could feel his heart bleeding. A Half-Saint could only leave one Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph in all his life. Thus, a Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph could be regarded as the inheritance of a Half-Saint.

It was almost impossible to find another one!

“No. I have to keep searching.”

Zhang Ruochen quietly released the Space Domain and started to search every corner of the Secret Room. When he searched it for the third time, he finally found some clues.

There was a wave of weak Spiritual Qi under the stone table.

Since there was a wave of Spiritual Qi, there must be something weird going on.

“Bang!”

Zhang Ruochen transferred the Genuine Qi to his palm. With a wave of his hand, he slashed the stone table in half.

“Haha! There’s a hidden array under the table!”

A white halo layer appeared on the ground as soon as Zhang Ruochen hit it, as if it was trying to block Zhang Ruochen’s attack.

Zhang Ruochen transferred the force from his palm to his fingers. He pointed his finger out and hit the light. With a clear snapping sound, the array was broken at once.

The Inscriptions of Array immediately turned into sparkles of light.

A secret chamber emerged after the array had disappeared.

Zhang Ruochen immediately opened the secret chamber and found an account book in it.

He took the account book out and flipped through the pages. He smiled faintly and said, “Even the Square Commandery Prince colluded with the Poisonous Spider Club. How interesting! I’ll bring their good days to an end with this account book!”

“What are you talking about? The Square Commandery Prince colluded with the Poisonous Spider Club? That’s impossible! The Square Commandery Prince is a disciple of the Yuntai Suzerain. And I should call him uncle apprentice. How could he possibly have any relationship with the Black Market?” Han Qiu said coldly.

“Believe it or not, but that’s the truth! You guys think that the Yuntai Suzerain has taken control of the Square Commandery and seized all their resources. But little did you know that the Poisonous Spider Club is secretly getting far more benefits than you guys.”

Zhang Ruochen took the chance to keep the account book in his Spatial Ring in Han Qiu’s blind spot.

In the secret chamber, there was also a three-foot-long cylindrical metal box.

Zhang Ruochen opened the metal box and found a Glyph inside it.

Zhang Ruochen did not unroll the Glyph because Han Qiu was there. He suppressed his ecstasy and put the Glyph back inside the metal box.

Seeing a Glyph inside the metal box, Han Qiu was very surprised and said, “There really is a Glyph!”

The Glyph was so well-hidden. Mu Qing must have considered it far more valuable than a Saint’s Light Pill.

Zhang Ruochen shot a glance at Han Qiu and said, “What? Do you want to snatch it from me? With your strength, I’m afraid it won’t be an easy task for you to snatch anything from me.”

“It’s nothing but a Glyph, right? Unless it’s a Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph... Wait! Don’t tell me it really is a Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph!” Han Qiu’s eyes widened and every one of her eyelashes stood straight up.

“I can say no more.” replied Zhang Ruochen.

“Do you think that I will believe? It just can’t be. Even we from the Yuntai Suzerain has only one Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph. How could it be possible for Mu Qing to own one?”

Han Qiu gave Zhang Ruochen a contemptuous glance. Carrying the Saint’s Light Pill with her, she performed a physical technique, dashed out of the stone gate, and left the Secret Room.

After getting the Glyph, Zhang Ruochen decided to leave as well, in case he was sabotaged by Han Qiu.

After all, he was not familiar with Han Qiu at all. Besides, there were agents from the Yuntai Suzerain mixed among the Poisonous Spider Club, so she could easily draw some Evil Warriors from the Poisonous Spider Club who would besiege him. At that time, if he wanted to leave, he would have to fight his way out.

Only when Zhang Ruochen left Mu Qing's mansion did he allow himself to relax.

Hua Buwei was looking for Zhang Ruochen everywhere when he suddenly turned around and found Zhang Ruochen standing behind him. He was so shocked that he even staggered a few steps backward.

Hua Buwei rubbed his chest and said, "You made me jump! Master Chen, where have you been? There are traps and arrays all over the place. Please don't wander around. Once you blunder into some forbidden areas, we'll all be in great trouble."

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, "Is Elder Wei back yet?"

"Not yet..." Hua Buwei replied.

Just then, hurried footsteps resounded outside. Elder Wei stepped in quickly with a happy expression on his face. He shouted from afar, "Thank you for waiting, Master Chen!"

Zhang Ruochen asked, "Well?"

Elder Wei nodded and replied in a low voice, "The important person is very concerned about this, so he came to the black market in person. But he has quite a special status, so the Poisonous Spider Club isn't really a good place for him to go. He asks you, therefore, to meet him at the Rosefinch Tower. The carriage is ready. We can head for the Rosefinch Tower right away."

Zhang Ruochen nodded, followed Elder Wei, and walked towards the outside of the Poisonous Spider Club.

Actually, the meeting with the Army-guarding Marquis was no longer important after he had gotten the account book. The evidence was already all here anyway.

But the Army-guarding Marquis had colluded with the black market for his own benefit and waged wars time after time. Countless citizens of the Yunwu Commandery died in the wars or became slaves, facing inhuman treatment because of him.

Since he was here now, there was every reason for Zhang Ruochen to have him repay the debt with interest.

It would be even better if he could take this opportunity to kill him.

Han Qiu, dressed in a black outfit, was standing in the distance. She watched Zhang Ruochen, Elder Wei, and Hua Buwei leave, her eyes shining with strange light. “He is being received by Wei Xianshu! So he must be somebody. I’ll see what he came for in the black market.”

Since Zhang Ruochen could see through the problems that she encountered in practice, he must not be an ordinary person.

Whether it was out of her curiosity or because of her problems in practice, she had to follow up and figure out who he was.

Han Qiu tightened her grip on the golden purple box with the Saint’s Light Pill and her expression became serious. She said, “A master like him wouldn’t talk for nothing. If he knows my symptom clearly, he might also know how to cure it.”

A gust of Black Genuine Qi poured out and wrapped her body up, turning it into a ball of black light.

“SWISH!”

The black light split into six wisps and flew away.

Han Qiu also disappeared into thin air.

# Chapter 247 - The Rosefinch Tower

Chapter 247: The Rosefinch Tower

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

In the Western Nine Prefectures, more than seventy percent of the brothels were open by a unified organization, “the Rosefinch Tower”.

Though what the Rosefinch Tower conducted were obscene businesses, there were many masters of Martial Arts among the prostitutes. Their organization was so huge that they even had an independent institution specially designed for talent cultivating.

On top of that, as countless lords and masters in Martial Arts were willing to spend money on them, they were not short of money at all. Since they were rich enough, they could afford to buy a lot of practice resources any time when they needed.

The wealth of the Rosefinch Tower was even more than that of some five-class suzerains.

Being able to gain a foothold in the black market and could even expand their businesses to the entire Western Nine Prefectures just proved how powerful they were.

Elder Wei led Zhang Ruochen to the Rosefinch Tower in the Black Market of the Hugestone City.

The Rosefinch Tower in the Hugestone City was only a branch of the organization. However, it was built in an extremely luxurious way. Occupying a large space, it was decorated as splendid and magnificent as a palace.

Elder Wei was quite a celebrity in the black market of the Hugestone City. When he came to the Rosefinch Tower, he was warmly welcomed. Lots of prostitutes came to greet him the moment he arrived.

Naturally, Zhang Ruochen who walked in front of Elder Wei, too, was assumed as an exalted guest. Thus he was surrounded by many prostitutes as well.

The warriors in the Rosefinch Tower all looked at Zhang Ruochen who wore a metal mask.

“Who is he? Even the Owner of Rosefinch Tower goes to welcome him?”

“Even Elder Wei of the Poisonous Spider Club followed him closely behind. This young man must have a profound background.”

“It is said that the most popular prostitute of the Rosefinch Tower, Miss Yunzhi, has been requested. It must be him who did so.”

“A night with Miss Yunzhi costs at least fifty thousand silver coins.”

...

Everyone was talking about Zhang Ruochen.

Despite being surrounded by the inviting prostitutes, Zhang Ruochen never spare them a glance. Instead, he kept calm and tranquil throughout.

“Mr. Chen, Elder Wei, the honorable guest has been waiting for you for a long time. He is in the Elegance Hall named Cloud. This way, please!” The Owner of Rosefinch Tower said with a smile.

The Owner of Rosefinch Tower was a young lady in her thirties. She was elegant and delicate. Her figure was well-shaped. Her skin was fair and she emitted an attractive aroma.

From a quick glance, Zhang Ruochen knew that she had reached the Completion in the Earth Realm. She seemed to be far more powerful than Elder Wei.

It was definitely not simple to become an evil overlord in the Black Market.

The Owner of Rosefinch Tower seemed to show great interests in Zhang Ruochen. She approached Zhang Ruochen

deliberately, with her ample breasts touching Zhang Ruochen's arms from time to time. Her flirtatious eyes were glowing with enchantment, making it clear that she was making unbridled advances to Zhang Ruochen.

One had to admit that the Owner of Rosefinch Tower was quite a feminine stunner. If it were others that were provoked by her, he would have been in strong lust already.

Unfortunately, Zhang Ruochen had seen too many top beauties, for instance, Duanmu Xingling, Huang Yanchen, Chen Xier and Han Qiu, all of whom were exceptional in both temperament and appearance. The Owner of Rosefinch Tower was far too behind them. Was it even possible for her to seduce Zhang Ruochen?

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen was not moved at all, the Owner of Rosefinch Tower could not help but feel discouraged. She whined bitterly, "How time flies. I am too old for this, else Mr. Chen would not thoroughly ignore me."

Hua Buwei fixed his eyes on the firm shapely hips of the Owner of Rosefinch Tower, drooling over her and said, "You are incredibly beautiful and striking. I will fight whoever dares to say you are old."

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and walked into the Elegance Hall named Cloud.

A Beard Elder who wore a golden silk robe was already sitting down on the left side of the room and had been waiting with a potful of tea. He was relishing the tea at that time.

On seeing Zhang Ruochen, he stood up at once and smiled at him, "Mr. Chen, I've been waiting for you for a long time! Come this way, please!"

Zhang Ruochen stared at the Beard Elder and asked Elder Wei who was standing beside him, "He is the master of the city?"

"Yes!" replied Elder Wei.

Zhang Ruochen had been told by Hua Buwei that the master of the city was the Army-guarding Marquis, a master in the Heaven Realm.

However, the Beard Elder in front of him definitely could not be the Army-guarding Marquis, as his martial cultivation did not reach the Heaven Realm.

Zhang Ruochen pulled Hua Buwei aside, condensed his voice into a sound wave and whispered into his ears, “Are you sure the master of the city is Army-guarding Marquis?”

Hua Buwei condensed his voice into a sound wave as well and answered, “I’m sure. Many people in the black market know about this. And several of my friends in the Poisonous Spider Club have all seen the Army-guarding Marquis showed up there.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Since you know the cooperation between the Army-guarding Marquis and the Poisonous Spider Club, why didn’t you report it to the Martial Market Bank?”

Hua Buwei put on a long face and said, “The Army-guarding Marquis is a martial arts legend of the Heaven Realm. He is second to none in the Hugestone City. How dare I report it to the Bank without any exact evidence? On the one hand, the seniors in the Bank will not take my news seriously. On the other hand, what if the Army-guarding Marquis knows that it was me who informed against him? It’s just so easy for him to put me to death. Do you think I dare to rashly report the news?”

“Mr. Chen, you should know better than me. The internal of the Martial Market Bank is not as united as we imagine. There are so many spies from other parties in it.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded his head and accepted Hua Buwei’s worries.

Hua Buwei was quite a shrewd man.

Hua Buwei took a glance at Beard Elder and said, “Actually, the Beard Elder is the counselor of the Army-guarding Marquis. His name is Yun Zhonghai, who is also a powerful person.”

Zhang Ruochen patted Hua Buwei on the shoulder and laughed, “You indeed know so much!”

“In other places, I may be flattered. But here in the Hugestone City, there are very few things that I don’t know.” Hua Buwei puffed out his chest and appeared to be self-satisfied.

In fact, it struck Zhang Ruochen that the Army-guarding Marquis must be someone astute. He would not show up before confirming Zhang Ruochen’s identity. Dispatching his counselor here to negotiate with Zhang Ruochen showed that he was quite serious about this.

Eight million silver coins were by no means a small amount of money even for a warrior in the Heaven Realm.

Moreover, the warriors in the Heaven Realm had already had a considerable expenditure. There were so many things needed to pay the silver coins for. For every realm they were going to break through, they would have to purchase a large number of the practice resources.

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen and Hua Buwei were discussing among themselves at a corner in low tones, Elder Wei was afraid that this business opportunity would be blown. Thus he asked in haste, “Mr. Chen, do you have any questions?”

Zhang Ruochen laughed, “No, actually. The price is also acceptable. But I want to negotiate with the true master of the city.”

A hint of craftiness flashed across Beard Elder’s eyes. He said with a smile, “You are smart, Mr. Chen. It’s true that the master of the city is not me, but someone else. However, you don’t have to worry. I have every right to make the decision on this business.”

“Do you?”

Zhang Ruochen sat down and pondered the matter for a while, “It is not as simple as you think. Maybe I will buy another one or two cities further. Can you really make the decision?”

“Another one or two?” The Beard Elder was a little taken aback by his answer.

Not only the Beard Elder but Elder Wei and the Owner of Rosefinch Tower were also surprised by Zhang Ruochen’s

words. It was unexpected that he would buy more cities since it was already a big business to buy one.

Just who on earth was this person?

The Beard Elder said, “Actually, you can meet with my master. But he worries about your identity. Mr. Chen, if you are willing to reveal your identity, he will definitely come to negotiate with you on his own.”

It appeared that the Arm-guarding Marquis was really cautious about his business so as not to leave any evidence to be caught by the Martial Market Bank.

“In that case, in order to show my sincerity, I’ll reveal my identity first.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “I’m not from the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge, but from the superior-class commandery, ‘Qianshui Commandery’. I’m the disciple of the Left Prime Minister. My real name is Liu Xin.”

The Left Prime Minister was the top minister among the Ten Powerful Ministers in Qianshui Commandery and was extremely powerful. He was second only to the Qianshui Commandery Prince. He had an overwhelming influence and could command almost everything he wanted.

Compared with the Qianshui Commandery, the Square Commandery was only a medium-level commandery. Even with the power of all the Royal Family added up together, they were still far behind that of the Left Prime Minister.

The reason why Zhang Ruochen pretended to be the student of the Left Prime Minister was that the title of him could repress everyone on spot. Besides, on the Sword Technique Conference of Qianshui Commandery, he had fought with Liu Xin, the student of the Left Prime Minister, by which he learned about the existence of Liu Xin.

As a matter of fact, Elder Wei and the Beard Elder had long suspected that the so-called “Chen Ruo” was not from the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge and thus they were already expecting it. However, they were still very taken aback when “Chen Ruo” revealed it to them.

Could it be that Left Prime Minister wanted to extend his power to the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge? Or else why did he want to buy so many cities?

The Beard Elder was really vigilant. He then asked, "I've heard a lot about the Left Prime Minister. However, this business is not something trivial. Do you have any evidence to prove that you are the student of the Left Prime Minister?"

Zhang Ruochen snorted coldly, and an intense Martial Arts' aura erupted out from his body in a peremptory manner. In an instant, his Genuine Qi filled the entire Elegance Hall. It seemed that there was a hurricane surging in the room.

"How dare you doubt the student of the Left Prime Minister! Even the Commandery Prince of the Square Commandery who offends the Left Prime Minister will have to bear his consequences, let alone you!" Zhang Ruochen raised his voice.

Elder Wei replied, "Mr. Chen... No... Mr. Liu, the business is indeed a serious matter. Military Counsellor Yun has always been cautious, which is actually for the good of all. I hope you don't mind."

Elder Wei shot a knowing glance toward the Beard Elder.

The Beard Elder immediately bowed to Zhang Ruochen and explained, "Mr. Liu, it's not that I don't believe in you. But our business is under-the-table. Thus we cannot take any risk. I believe the Left Prime Minister, too, doesn't want the news to be leaked, right?"

In order to propitiate Zhang Ruochen, the Owner of Rosefinch Tower immediately called Miss Yunzhi to the Hall. Miss Yunzhi sat carefully beside Zhang Ruochen, lest "the student of the Left Prime Minister" would be mad again.

Miss Yunzhi was indeed a peerless beauty. Zhang Ruochen's anger gradually subsided as he was being attended upon by her. He said, "Alright! Let's get back to the topic, our business is more important. I will let this go. It's no problem for me to show the Left Prime Minister's token, but you don't deserve it. Only the Army-guarding Marquis, Huo Yundu, has the right to

negotiate with me. Don't lie to me. I know that he is the real master of the city.”

# Chapter 248 - The Darkness Confusion

Chapter 248: The Darkness Confusion

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Who else but the students of the Prime Minister would dare to call on the Army-guarding Marquis?

“I will go ask the Arm-guarding Marquis!”

The Beard Elder promptly saluted Zhang Ruochen. Shortly after, he left the Elegance Hall and dispatched a trusted soldier to ask the Army-guarding Marquis to come.

Though he had not yet confirmed the identity of this mysterious teenager, the Left Prime Minister was by no means someone he could offend. Even the slimmest chance this was his true identity warranted the invitation of the Army-guarding Marquis.

Even if this mysterious teenager was suspicious, the Army-guarding Marquis, a martial arts legend in the Heaven Realm, was too powerful for a teenager like Liu Xin to threaten.

For this reason, asking the Army-guarding Marquis to come was still a wise decision.

When the Beard Elder dispatched his follower to ask for the Army-guarding Marquis, Zhang Ruochen whispered something to Hua Buwei. Upon hearing his words, Hua Buwei’s heart pounded heavily. He stared at Zhang Ruochen with astonishment.

Zhang Ruochen nodded. “You may leave now!” He said to Huang Buwei.

Hua Buwei clenched his fists and left the Rosefinch Tower at once.

Zhang Ruochen planned to kill the Army-guarding Marquis as quickly as he could the moment he arrived at the Rosefinch

Tower. Then he would escape from the Black Market before the array was set off.

Since Zhang Ruochen was going to kill the Marquis, Hua Buwei naturally had to leave first, lest he be left behind to die after Zhang Ruochen's departure.

In the event his plan failed, Zhang Ruochen also commanded Hua Buwei to destroy the Defender Array powering the Martial Market Bank in the Black Market at any cost.

Once the Defender Array was destroyed, no one could stop Zhang Ruochen from leaving the Black Market.

The central reason for this plan lied in the fact that Zhang Ruochen was unsure about the real strength of the Army-guarding Marquis. He only knew that the martial cultivation of the Army-guarding Marquis had reached the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm. However, there remained a huge gap among those who had cultivated to different stages of the Heaven Realm; who knew how far the Marquis had progressed in that Realm?

“With my present strength, if I can get within 33 meters and launch a hidden attack towards the Army-guarding Marquis, I have a good chance of killing him in a single stroke. However, if I fail to kill him in one move, I'll be trapped in a protracted battle with him. If the Black Market Defender Array is switched on then, the odds will not be in my favor.”

“The odds that I can fight and kill this martial arts legend from the Heaven Realm are 80 percent; it's a chance worth taking.”

“Moreover, if the Defender Array can be destroyed, I'll have an even greater chance of killing the Army-guarding Marquis.”

“Why did you ask Hua Buwei to leave?” Elder Wei asked Liu Xin out of curiosity.

Zhang Ruochen mulled over Elder Wei's question, then smiled and answered in an unhurried manner: “Buying out the city would cost a large amount of silver coins, too many coins for me to carry everywhere on my person. For that reason I asked Hua Buwei to fetch me the advance payment. Take it easy,

Elder Wei; the money needed to buy out ten cities is only a drop in the ocean for the Left Prime Minister's wealth.”

Elder Wei ignored the sudden, persistent feeling that something was off about this situation. They had negotiated with each other in the Black Market, and the Army-guarding Marquis had cultivated himself into a martial arts legend of the Heaven Realm; how, then, would Liu Xin dare to break his word?

As he left through the main gates, Hua Buwei turned and gave the Rosefinch Tower an emotional look. He exhaled a deep breath. “Liu Xin is a really big figure,” he thought. “The whole Black Market must be in an uproar. I need to hurry and fulfill my task.”

“SWOOSH!”

The piercing sound of a sword whistled past his ears. Before he could turn his head around, he felt the sting of bitter cold on his neck—a cold sword was being held at his throat.

The icing air emanating from the sword tip very nearly froze his blood.

Han Qiu stood before Hua Buwei stood Han Qiu, a sharp gleam in her eyes. Glittering jade sword in hand, Han Qiu spoke with a cold voice: “Do not speak. You'd better follow me if you don't want to be killed.”

Hua Buwei was frightened by her cool attitude. He straightened his posture and nodded eagerly.

Han Qiu was dressed in tidy black. A band bound her raven hair into a courtly bun atop her head.

She was a fair-featured maiden, with rosy lips and pearly-white teeth. Her choice of clothes made her resemble a graceful young man.

Han Qiu brought Hua Buwei to an alley not far from the Rosefinch Tower. She moved her arm slightly, leaving a scratch on Hua Buwei's neck.

With a yelp, Hua Buwei went down on his knees and frantically searched through his sleeves. After a moment, he

pulled out an enormous amount of silver coins that he handed to Han Qiu. “These silver coins are all that I have,” he blubbered. Please let me go! Please!”

Han Qiu frowned at him disdainfully. “Who told you I want your silver coins?” she said. “I just want you to answer my question— who is the teenager in the metal mask? If you can answer me, I’ll let you go.”

“I have no idea.” Hua Buwei honestly replied.

He truly knew nothing about Zhang Ruochen, save that he must be a big figure from the Martial Market Bank. This wasn’t information he could tell others by any means.

“You have no idea?”

Han Qiu kicked Hua Buwei down to the ground and pointed her sword at his face. In a threatening tone, she spoke: “Do you have any doubt that I could cripple your martial cultivation right this instant?”

“No...I don’t doubt it...I’ll talk, I’ll talk...!”

Hua Buwei thought quickly as he sat up from the ground: “Actually, he is...the student of the Left Prime Minister from Qianshui Commandery. His name is Liu Xin.”

Hu Buwei knew all about the fake identity of Liu Xin, so he told Han Qiu without hesitation.

“The student of the Left Prime Minister? If what Hua Buwei said is true, why does this teenager feel so familiar to me?” Suspicious of Hua Buwei’s words, Han Qiu was lost in thought.

Seeing Han Qiu lost in thought, Hua Buwei suddenly sprang to his feet from the ground and rushed out of the alley.

He needed to arrange for the Defender Array to be destroyed; for that reason, he had no time to hang around this place.

Although it was almost impossible for him to destroy the array, he had to give it his all anyway.

Han Qiu snorted at him. “How dare you try to escape with such a low cultivation?” she said. “Freeze!”

“SWISH—”

She stretched out her arm and thrust her palm out at the air. Black Genuine Qi poured from her hand, wrapping itself around Hua Buwei, who had already run ten meters away.

Hua Buwei, seemingly trapped in a cold mire, began to run slower and slower. In the end, he could not even move; all he could do was stare at Han Qiu with a dumbfounded look. “Has she become a martial arts legend?” Han Qiu thought.

“Darkness Confusion!”

Han Qiu walked in front of Hua Buwei and stared into his eyes, using a martial technique that could disturb the mind and spirit of a warrior.

Only warriors who had activated the Sacred Mark of the Dark Series could successfully practice this uncanny technique.

“Now you will answer my questions,” Han Qiu said to Hua Buwei.

The black Genuine Qi began to invade Hua Buwei’s glabella. Hua Buwei’s thoughts grew muddled and dull. All he could do was nod his head like a puppet.

“Who on earth is the teenager in the metal mask?” Han Qiu asked.

“I don’t know.” Hua Buwei replied, shaking his head.

Han Qiu frowned in disappointment. “How do you know him?” she went on to ask.

“Deacon Zhao from the Martial Market Bank asked me to bring him here,” Hua Buwei replied. “He said the teenager was a respected guest.”

“The Martial Market Bank!”

Han Qiu was cheered by the clue she received from Hua Buwei. “No wonder that he felt so familiar,” she thought, eyes flashing. “He may be a talented internal student from the Martial Market Bank.”

She continued to stare at Hua Buwei. “Why did you leave the Rosefinch Tower?” she asked. “Where are you going?”

“He is going to kill the Army-guarding Marquis. He ordered me to dispatch all the power of the Martial Market Bank in the Black Market in order to destroy the Defender Array at any cost.” Hua Buwei replied.

“He intends to kill the Army-guarding Marquis in the Black Market? How daring!” Han Qiu smiled coldly, a serious look falling across her face.

If he was an internal student of the Martial Market Bank, why did he seek to kill the Army-guarding Marquis?

She was reminded of the words uttered by the mysterious teenager who had gotten an account book in the underground Secret Room. He claimed that the Square Commandery had been colluding with the Poisonous Spider Club.

Initially, Han Qiu couldn't bring herself to believe these words. However, now that she knew he was going to kill the Army-guarding Marquis in the Black Market, uncertainty filled her heart: perhaps his words were true.

Had the Square Commandery been colluding with the Poisonous Spider Club?

Han Qiu kept asking question: “Why is the Army-guarding Marquis coming to the Black Market?”

“He is prepared to sell off a city to the Poisonous Spider Club. Mr. Chen wants to search for proof that he has been colluding with the Poisonous Spider Club. That's why he's pretending to be a student of the Left Prime Minister who will meet up with the Army-guarding Marquis in preparation to buy out the city.”

Han Qiu was a bit distracted by Hua Buwei's words. She stopped using her “Darkness Confusion” martial technique and clenched her fists, her eyes growing horribly cold: “Damn! How dare the Army-guarding Marquis collude with the Poisonous Spider Club? He even has the audacity to sell the city off.”

The Square Commandery had been under the control of the Yuntai Suzerain this whole time.

However, the Square Commandery was now colluding with the Black Market without the permission of Yuntai Suzerain. Once the Martial Market Bank obtained the requisite evidence, it would present it to the East Region Saint Mansions.

Would the East Region Saint Mansions think that the Yuntai Suzerain was colluding with the Black Market?

This situation was by no means a trivial matter. Now that the mysterious teenager had obtained the evidence, it was just a matter of time before he sent the account book back to Devil Martial City.

How could she salvage this situation now?

Han Qiu had two options: First, she could ally with the Army-guarding Marquis to kill the mysterious teenager and seize back the account book. This way, she could simplify this complex situation before reporting it to the high-level members of the Yuntai Suzerain, who would handle everything else.

Second, she could help the mysterious teenager kill the Army-guarding Marquis, after which she could go with him to Devil Martial City and explain the whole affair to the high-level members of the Martial Market Bank— that it was not the Yuntai Suzerain but the Square Commandery that had been colluding with the Poisonous Spider Club.

If she chose the first option, she would be forced to collude with the Black Market, even if the Yuntai Suzerain had no relations with them.

She was currently with the Black Market. If she allied with the Army-guarding Marquis to kill Zhang Ruochen, the Marquis and the Black Market masters would possibly kill her in order to stop her from revealing their secret collusions.

Weighing up all the advantages and disadvantages, Han Qiu chose the second option; she would help Zhang Ruochen kill the Army-guarding Marquis.

“Destroying the Defender Array takes top priority!” She decided in her mind.

Upon stirring awake, Hua Buwei looked at Han Qiu with astonishment. “What...what...what did I say just now?” he stuttered.

“Nothing!”

A twinkle in her eyes, Han Qiu flashed him a charming smile and walked towards the Array in the direction of the Black Market towers without any hesitation.

# Chapter 249 - Murderous Look

Chapter 249: Murderous Look

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Mr. Liu, this is the Bluemist Wine that is made from the dew of Bluemist Flower, containing the power of Spiritual Crystal. After drinking, your cultivation will be improved.”

Miss Yunzhi sat next to Zhang Ruochen, wearing a thin, pale green dress. With two fingers as white as snow, she held the white-jade wine cup and delivered it to Zhang Ruochen’s lips.

Needless to say, Miss Yunzhi was really beautiful. She definitely deserved the title of being the top beauty of Rosefinch Tower. Although she was still no match for Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling, her beauty was already on par with Lin Ningshan.

Her plump white breasts were full and soft, revealing a deep cleavage under the thin lace. An enticing smell exhaled from her body. Her eyes moist and shining, as if water would drip anytime, were gazing adoringly at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen took the cup, but he did not drink the wine.

In the black market, it would be better to be safe than sorry.

Miss Yunzhi was a little disappointed. She gave Zhang Ruochen a rueful glance, thinking that he lacked a sense of romance.

Suddenly, the sound of footsteps echoed from outside.

“BANG! BANG!”

Army-guarding Marquis who was clad in golden armor, with a two-meter-long sword hanging by his waist made his entrance into the room.

He had a stalwart figure with a two-and-a-half meter height. His arms were as thick as buckets and his waist was broad. His heavily-built chest and back looked just as strong as a tiger. He was emanating an intense spirit pressure of Martial Arts.

Elder Wei, Military Counsellor Yun, and the Owner of Rosefinch Tower all carefully retreated a few steps before him. They felt as though their minds and bodies were being oppressed. The air in the whole Elegance Hall seemed to be frozen, they could hardly breathe.

Army-guarding Marquis burst out laughing. He walked toward Zhang Ruochen and asked, "Is this the student of the Left Prime Minister, Mr. Liu Xin?"

"Greetings, Army-guarding Marquis."

Zhang Ruochen stood up, clasping hands in greeting.

His calm expression presented a striking contrast to Elder Wei and others. Seeing this, Army-guarding Marquis squinted his eyes and exclaimed, saying, "You're indeed the student of Left Prime Minister. Ordinary warriors cannot be compared to you."

While Army-guarding Marquis was staring at him, Zhang Ruochen was also staring back at Army-guarding Marquis. They sized each other up at once.

Army-guarding Marquis was definitely a gifted warrior with strong physical quality and large bone structure. He looked just as robust as a dragon and as fierce as a tiger. It seemed like he was born with extraordinary power.

Such a person, of course, would be considered as top-notch even in the same realm.

Both of their martial cultivation were in the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm, but Zhang Ruochen felt incredible pressure accompanying his presence. It was possible that this person might be stronger than Mu Qing.

As for Hua Minggong, whose cultivation was lower, was certainly not his opponent.

On top of that, behind Army-guarding Marquis stood six guards that were completely wrapped in black armor. They were no ordinary guards but men of sacrifice with the sole purpose of serving and protecting their master.

Each and every one of them emanated an icy cold aura and stayed close to Army-guarding Marquis. So it would be easy to assume that anyone must first get past them before getting close to Army-guarding Marquis.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Army-guarding Marquis is indeed the military commander in the south of Square Commandery. You have many men of talents, these six guards are all superior. How I envy you!”

Army-guarding Marquis laughed and said, “Mr. Liu, you’ve got a good eye for this. I foster a total of ten guards and they have all reached the Dawn State of the Earth Realm. In the military, they are known as “Ten Generals of Death”, whose status is just below me. Today I only brought six of them here, but if they work together to give a Combined Attack, they can temporarily contend with the martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm.”

“That’s amazing!” Zhang Ruochen replied.

With these six General of Death guarding Army-guarding Marquis closely made the task of killing him more difficult than usual.

Army-guarding Marquis laughed, “They’re just ten guards in the Earth Realm. They can’t even compare to Left Prime Minister’s as the gap is too large. Mr. Liu, since I’m here, shouldn’t you take out the Left Prime Minister’s token and let me appraise it? Once your identity is confirmed, then we can continue to negotiate bigger deals.”

“Of course!”

Zhang Ruochen’s right hand reached into one of his sleeves to grab the said token and handed it over to Army-guarding Marquis.

Army-guarding Marquis looked at the token, and suddenly, his eyes widened, “This is the token of The School of the Martial

Market... Oh no... He is from The School of the Martial Market... ”

Snorting coldly, Zhang Ruochen infused Genuine Qi into the token and sent it flying toward one of the guards standing on the left side of Army-guarding Marquis.

The token was wrapped in Genuine Qi like a fireball. Its impact was so powerful that it sent the guard who was in the Final State of the Earth Realm flying off to the side.

**BANG!**

That guard smashed through the wall and flew out of the Elegance Hall, leaving a human-shaped hole behind.

Before Army-guarding Marquis could respond, a sharp broken sword appeared in Zhang Ruochen's hand. He built up all his Genuine Qi and then swung his sword towards Army-guarding Marquis' neck.

**CRACK!**

The Abyss Ancient Sword was completely wrapped up in Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi, causing a raging one-meter-long of fire to spring up around it.

It was as though Zhang Ruochen held a fire dragon in his hands. Even if there were a huge river before him, he probably could still cut it into two parts, let alone a person.

Army-guarding Marquis was frightened, his expression changed drastically. However, it was too late to escape, so he had no choice but to extend his arms to fend off Zhang Ruochen' attack.

The Abyss Ancient Sword ripped his Genuine Qi apart and came slashing down at his neck.

“BOOM!” The floor beneath Army-guarding Marquis's feet cracked and he fell to the ground floor, leaving a big hole in the ground. The whole pavilion shook violently and teetered as if it could collapse at any moment.

Zhang Ruochen could sense that the sword only slashed open Army-guarding Marquis' armor but definitely did not kill him.

As he was planning to get to the ground floor, Elder Wei, Military Counsellor Yun, and Owner of Rosefinch Tower joined forces to attack him simultaneously.

“Brat, who are you?”

“How dare you assassinate Army-guarding Marquis! Now die!”

“Since he has the Martial Market Bank’s token, he should be a young master from there. We should work together to take him down,” Owner of Rosefinch Tower said.

The three of them were in The Completion of the Earth Realm. They spread out, encircled Zhang Ruochen in the middle and unleashed their most powerful martial techniques.

“Tianyin Palm Technique.”

The Meridians in Elder Wei’s body all turned green as if they were tattoos. Then, a thick layer of icing cold gathered on his hands. His palm shot towards Zhang Ruochen’s left side, unleashing an icing air palm strike.

“Blood Ribbon!”

Two blood-red ribbons flew out from the sleeves of Owner of Rosefinch Tower, extending over ten-feet-long and moved toward Zhang Ruochen’s hands to twine around them.

“SHUNK!”

Zhang Ruochen flashed into motion, appearing directly in front Elder Wei in no time. Suddenly, a sword flashed through the air and blood sprayed everywhere.

Elder Wei’s head had been cut off even before his palm strike could reach Zhang Ruochen.

“SWISH!”

Zhang Ruochen unleashed a series of counterattacks toward the Owner of Rosefinch Tower. He sent out thirteen sword strikes which then became thirteen Sword Breath, chopping off the two ribbons and cut them into pieces.

“What?”

Owner of Rosefinch Tower's face went pale, she had clearly underestimated her opponent's strength. So she quickly retreated, planning to escape through the window.

A shadow flashed across and Zhang Ruochen was seen standing right in front of the window before her.

“Sacred Guiding Sword! ”

Zhang Ruochen swung his sword and hurled a ten-meter-long line of Sword Breath.

The Sword Breath stretched from his feet to the front of Owner of Rosefinch Tower, leaving a long ditch on the ground.

Owner of Rosefinch Tower crossed her arms over her chest to block the attack.

“AH!”

Letting out a piercing cry, she was sent flying out by Sword Breath. Blood spattered all over the floor. No one knew if she would still be alive.

That single strike unleashed by Zhang Ruochen just now had unintentionally split the entire pavilion in half. The floors had also crumbled into rubble, leaving the lowest floor open.

Zhang Ruochen did not confirm the death of Owner of Rosefinch Tower as she was just a nobody. She would not be a threat to him even if she was still alive.

His real concern was to get rid of Army-guarding Marquis.

Zhang Ruochen then jumped to the lowest floor. He saw a three-meter diameter hole and some fresh blood spattered around but Army-guarding Marquis was nowhere to be seen.

As if sensing something ahead, Zhang Ruochen suddenly looked up and saw six Martial Arts masters standing above him.

Each of them held a jade stone in hand while infusing Genuine Qi into it. They were activating the Inscription of Array in the jade stones, in order to prepare for the Combined Attack.

There were five of them who were clad in thick iron armors. They were the five Generals of Death who was with Army-guarding Marquis just now.

Another person was Military Counsellor Yun, Yun Zhonghai. They were all regarded as top-notch masters in Martial World. “SWISH—”

Once the Combined Attack was ready, the six jades each released a light beam. Their beams connected with each other and formed a spherical cage array, trapping Zhang Ruochen at the center of array.

Army-guarding Marquis walked out, his eyes as fierce as tiger, glaring coldly at Zhang Ruochen who was in the array and said, “Brat, tell me, who on earth are you?”

Zhang Ruochen’s previous sword attack had damaged his armor and left a deep wound on his neck.

He was seriously injured, even his collarbone was broken. The condition of his injury was pacified solely by his profound martial cultivation.

Looking at the poor state Army-guarding Marquis was in, Zhang Ruochen smiled fearlessly and said, “You are gonna die soon, so there’s no use in telling you the truth, isn’t?”

“I’m gonna die? Haha!”

Army-guarding Marquis threw back his head and roared with laughter, “It seems like you haven’t clearly understood the current situation. I’ve already sent people to activate the Defender Array in the black market. Even if you managed to escape the Combined Attack, there’s still no way for you to live.”

His words made Zhang Ruochen think twice. The Combined Attack would pose some threats to him, but it was not really troublesome.

However, once the Defender Array was activated, it would be impossible for him to kill Army-guarding Marquis.

“Yun Zhonghai and Five Generals of Death, listen, take this guy down but don’t kill him. I want him alive.” Army-guarding Marquis said angrily.

“BOOM!”

The Combined Attack began to spin quickly under the activation of those six masters.

A series of Incription of Array gushed out from jade stones, turning into lightning streaks. They tangled together in the midair and formed six thick lightning, shooting toward Zhang Ruochen all at once.

“Break!”

Zhang Ruochen waved his arm, causing a three-foot-long Space Crack to appear out of thin air. It then flew in the direction of Yun Zhonghai.

“Space... cracked...”

Yun Zhonghai was terrified. Just as he wanted to escape, a grisly suction force from the Space Crack pulled him in.

By the time Space Crack closed, Yun Zhonghai had already vanished.

Without Yun Zhonghai, the Combined Attack naturally collapsed on its own.

“What... what just happened?” Army-guarding Marquis’s eyes were glued to the place where Yun Zhonghai just disappeared.

He could not believe space suddenly cracked open and swallowed a Martial Arts master who was already in The Completion of the Earth Realm into it.

Army-guarding Marquis was completely and utterly shocked. He knew that if he was hit by the Space Crack, his fate would not be much better than Yun Zhonghai.

“Why the Defender Array hasn’t started?”

“This guy was so unpredictable. Let’s leave before it’s too late.” Army-guarding Marquis dared not to stay any longer as fear rose up in his heart. On top of that, he was also seriously injured.

He immediately fled from the Rosefinch Tower.

“Run? Where to?”

Zhang Ruochen quickly leaped out of the building. Just when he was going to chase after Army-guarding Marquis, the five Generals of Death dashed out with five battle swords, attacking Zhang Ruochen all at once.

“SWISH!”

Zhang Ruochen performed a series of footsteps, turning his body into nine phantoms where each of them was a clone of his own. He then unleashed nine sword techniques simultaneously.

In the next minute, Zhang Ruochen had already made his way through the five Generals of Death and became a shadow, chasing after Army-guarding Marquis.

Just as Zhang Ruochen left, those five General of Death all fell to the ground at the same time. They were found dead with a faint blood stain on each one's necks.

Seeing that the five powerful Earth Realm masters were killed in a flash, those prostitutes in the Rosefinch Tower were all scared out of their minds after witnessing the sword technique performed by Zhang Ruochen.

# Chapter 250 - Shock

Chapter 250: Shock

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The Army-guarding Marquis sped toward the black market's city gate at a speed of 240 meters per second even as he had been severely injured, leaving Zhang Ruochen lagging behind.

One of the greatest advantages of Heaven Realm warriors was their speed.

If it was not because of Zhang Ruochen's Space Crack, the Army-guarding Marquis would not be so frightened that he lost his ability to fight, let alone run for his life like a scared rabbit.

As a martial arts legend in the Heaven Realm, he was defeated and chased by a young warrior. How humiliating it was!

"When I go back to my barracks, I will dispatch my army, and I will crash you, bastard!" The Army-guarding Marquis cursed under his breath. He still held onto the hope that he would regain control once he returned to the military camp.

Han Qiu stood tall and straight on top of the black market's city wall, with an Ancient White Jade Sword in her hands. She stared at the Marquis, who was running with his tail between his legs, and spoke in a caustic tone, "Army-guarding Marquis, where do you think you're going?"

The Army-guarding Marquis suddenly stopped in place, raised his head and looked at the girl. "Damn!" he murmured. Then he asked, "Who are you?"

"It's not your business! How dare you collude with the Poisonous Spider Club! You know exactly how many secret deals you have done in the dark. Today, I'm going to cut your head off and bring it back to the Yuntai Suzerain," Han Qiu said.

"You are from the Yuntai Suzerain?"

He felt his heart sank to his stomach. “When did the Yuntai Suzerain get involved in this?”

“Anyway, I should finish her off first.” He made up his mind.

With a murderous gleam in his eyes, he kicked his feet and crushed the slab stones underneath. Then he flew up tens of feet into the air and sent his palm flying toward Han Qiu.

“She’s just a young warrior. There’s no way she could contend with me!”

He did not believe that he would be so unlucky, meeting two top young masters, one after another.

Han Qiu’s lips curled into a scorn and whammed her sword forward with lightning speed, leaving a dazzling arc of light as if ten thousand swords were released at once.

The Army-guarding Marquis was startled when he saw the flying sword coming at him. His pupils dilated and his heart began to pound, knowing that he had underestimated her.

He immediately withdrew his hand and drew a great sword from his waist to slash out at Han Qiu.

His attack was just a hasty move, but Han Qiu’s was fully prepared.

Two swords crashed together, causing countless of sparks to fly out between the two.

Han Qiu waved her arm. The Ancient White Jade Sword suddenly turned into a string of phantoms, with a total of 36 shadow rays, streaking through the air with an unstoppable force toward Army-guarding Marquis.

Han Qiu had high attainments in sword techniques, who had reached the Peak Realm of Sword Following the Mind. How could the severely-injured Army-guarding Marquis be her opponent? He had no chance to defeat her.

“BANG! BANG!”

Sword slashed down on the body of the Marquis like raindrops.

“PUFF!”

Coughing out a mouthful of blood, the Army-guarding Marquis fell down to the ground out of midair in sore straits.

His armor was tattered, as a result of being slashed and sliced open by Han Qiu's sword.

Zhang Ruochen finally caught up with them. He stood behind the Army-guarding Marquis and stared at Han Qiu who was standing atop the city wall with a perplexed expression.

Han Qiu said with a smile, "Friend, his head belongs to me. Don't fight with me."

Zhang Ruochen replied, "Who's your friend?"

Han Qiu laughed and said, "If I hadn't destroyed the Defender Array in the black market, do you think you could walk safely out of the Rosefinch Tower? I did a great favor for you, but you still refuse to treat me as a friend?"

"It was you! No wonder the Defender Array has not been activated yet." Zhang Ruochen realized.

He agreed. "All right. You can take his head. If you fail, I'll go!"

"Thanks!" Han Qiu clasped her hands and bowed to Zhang Ruochen.

Army-guarding Marquis was already simmering with rage as he stood between the two young warriors and listened to their conversations. "I am the commander of 300,000 military men! And I am a Heaven-Realm martial arts legend! Yet today I'm pressed into such a difficult position by two kids!"

The Marquis spoke between clenched teeth, "You two detestable kids! You really think you can easily kill a Heaven-Realm martial arts legend, do you?"

Han Qiu said, "It may be not easy to kill you when you are in your heyday. Considering your current state, however, I can do that with little effort."

"What a high-flown statement!" The Marquis was irritated and asked, "Who on earth are you?"

Zhang Ruochen laughed and answered, “Army-guarding Marquis, you don’t recognize her? She’s the daughter of the Yuntai Suzerain’s Master. Actually, she should call you ‘master’s fellow apprentice’.”

Army-guarding Marquis used to be a student of the Yuntai Suzerain.

Zhang Ruochen’s words left him dumbfounded. He finally woke up to this new reality.

“WHEW!”

Han Qiu flew down from the city wall. Wisps of black Genuine Qi, dark as ink, began to pour out from her body, suffused over a hundred feet wide across the area.

“BANG! BANG!”

The sound of swords clashing echoed out from the dark space.

Stepping back, Zhang Ruochen looked at the rolling black mists at a hundred feet away and muttered to himself. “It should be the Dark Domain!”

The Dark Domain, to some degree, was also a vision of heaven and earth.

Han Qiu’s cultivation was not strong enough, so she only managed to form a Dark Domain within a hundred feet around.

If her martial cultivation reached the Half-Saint Realm, she would even be able to transform heaven and earth, blot out the sky and the sun, turning day into night in the blink of an eye.

After a short while, the black Genuine Qi dissipated and went into Han Qiu’s body again.

Zhang Ruochen looked around and found a headless corpse on the ground.

The head of the Army-guarding Marquis had been cut off and stuffed into a box by Han Qiu.

She put the box into her baggage and carried it on her shoulders. Eyes shining brightly, she looked at Zhang Ruochen and smiled broadly, “Friend, let’s go! We should set off!”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “You know where I am going?”

“You are going to the Devil Martial City, aren’t you?” Han Qiu replied confidently.

“Excuse me. I’m not going that way.” Zhang Ruochen then performed the succeeded Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, stepping on the void space and rode off with the wind. Just a step forward, he had leaped onto the city wall of the black market.

The second step forward, he flew off.

“What a nuisance! You can’t fool me!” Han Qiu said angrily.

She made so many efforts just to get on his good side and proved that the Yuntai Suzerain had nothing to do with the collusion between the Square Commandery and the Poisonous Spider Club.

But she had not expected that he was not a bit grateful for everything she had done.

Han Qiu surely would not let Zhang Ruochen off. She performed the martial technique of Stepping on the Clouds and Chasing the Moon, chasing after him without hesitation.

Soon after they left, the events happened in the black market became a series of shocking news and had shaken the Martial World of the Hugestone City.

“It is said that two martial arts legends fought their way into the black market and carried out a massacre. Even Elder Wei from the Poisonous Spider Club and Owner of Rosefinch Tower were killed!”

“Elder Wei and Owner of Rosefinch Tower are nobody! Haven’t you heard about how Army-guarding Marquis was killed and even had his head chopped off?”

“Who on earth are those people? It’s so terrifying!”

Another piece of news reached the City after a short while.

“In Lin’an County Town, Hua Minggong, Mu Qing, and its Young Lord of Poisonous Spider from Poisonous Spider Club were killed by the Ninth Prince of the Yunwu Commandery!”

The news caused a stir in the City once again.

After all, Hua and Mu were both martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm. And the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider was a young master who was about to enter the Earth Board. No one could imagine that all three of them would be murdered on the same day.

Those shocking news continued to spread from the Hugestone City to the palace of the Square Commandery and the headquarter of the Poisonous Spider Club.

Hearing the news, the Square Commandery Prince's face suddenly turned very pale, beads of cold sweat popped out on his forehead. He could not believe what he had heard, "Are you sure it's a student of the School of the Martial Market that murdered the Army-guarding Marquis?"

A warrior clad in a black robe who was kneeling at the center of the grand hall presented a token of the School of the Martial Market.

He said, "This is the token left by the mysterious teenager."

The Prince took the token and observed it closely. One side was engraved with five golden words — "School of the Martial Market"; another side was written with— "Zhang Ruochen".

"BANG!"

The Prince threw the token out, and said in a ferocious tone, "Zhang Ruochen again! No... no... It can't be. His cultivation has just reached the Black Realm a year ago. How could he kill the Army-guarding Marquis?"

The warrior in black cautiously replied, "It is reported that another master from the Yuntai Suzerain beheaded the Army-guarding Marquis. But before that, he was already badly injured by Zhang Ruochen."

"What? Even the Yuntai Suzerain gets involved!" The Prince's vision went black, nearly passed out as soon as he heard the news.

Thanks to his solid cultivation, the Prince managed to bestir himself. He sat up straight again and tried to keep his composure.

“Report!”

Another warrior in a black robe walked into the hall and presented a piece of information.

After reading the letter, the Prince furiously ripped it up. He roared, “Zhang Ruocheng! Zhang Ruocheng! Why it’s always this Zhang Ruochen! I should have killed him myself! I should have done it a year ago!”

Beside the Square Commandery Prince stood an elder man in a purple hat.

He asked respectfully, his expression serious, “Your Majesty, what happened?”

The Prince said, “Hua Minggong, Young Lord of Poisonous Spider, and Mu Qing were murdered by Zhang Ruochen in the Lin’an County Town. That town is only a few hundred miles from the Hugestone City. He must have found something, or he won’t go there... Oh no! Mu Qing kept an account book, noting every transaction between the Royal Family and the Poisonous Spider Club! He must have had the book by now!”

“If the book was sent to the Devil Martial City, the Square Commandery would be punished! Besides, the Yuntai Suzerain wouldn’t forgive us!”

The elder man’s expression also changed drastically, “We must take back the book at all costs! Otherwise, both the Square Commandery and the Poisonous Spider Club will suffer the consequences!”

The Prince took a deep breath, eyes flickering. He became worried, “It might be too late to catch him now! There’s only one way — immediately tell Huo Jingcheng to intercept Zhang Ruochen and the Yuntai Suzerain’s master en route!”

The elder man nodded and said, “Huo Jingcheng is one of the top masters in the Royal Family, and a presbyter of the Yuntai Suzerain. He is the best man to do the job. I will be leaving for the Devil Martial City as well, in case they run away.”

The Prince felt relieved. “With your presence in the City, even if Zhang Ruochen and the Yuntai Suzerain’s master have extraordinary abilities, they can’t escape alive. I just hope it’s not too late.”

The elder man said, “Your Majesty, please rest assured! Besides, the Poisonous Spider Club must have sent a large batch of masters to intercept them as well. As long as the book is still outside of the Devil Martial City, I will bring it back.”

Then the elder man left. He rode a Fourth-level Savage Beast and flew towards the Omen Ridge.

# Chapter 251 - Here Comes A Strong Enemy

Chapter 251: Here Comes A Strong Enemy

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen did not stop for a moment after he left the Hugestone City. He was ready to get back to the Devil Martial City as fast as possible.

“The Royal Family of Square Commandery and the headquarter of Poisonous Spider Club would know I’ve taken the account book away and send many masters to kill me. I should get back to the Devil Martial City before they catch up with me.”

He hurried on with his journey as if he was a ghost-like shadow skimming over the vast snowfield, leaving only a harsh sound of the wind blowing through.

Han Qiu had also practiced a mysterious skill that made her body as light as swallows, easily moving across the snowfield without leaving a single trace. She followed Zhang Ruochen closely behind and said, “My friend, if I’m not mistaken, you should be the young master who recently rose to fame, Chen Ruo, aren’t you?”

Hearing Han Qiu’s sound, Zhang Ruochen frowned and cast a glance at her. He said coldly, “Don’t follow me.”

Zhang Ruochen had been watching her for a while and treated her as a potential enemy as she was a close friend of Zhang Tiangui.

However, Han Qiu knew nothing about it. She simply thought that this mysterious teenager was weird and difficult to get along with.

“You didn’t deny it, which means you really are Chen Ruo.”

Smiling, Han Qiu continued to add on, “The School of the Martial Market and Yuntai Suzerain are on good terms all along. Since we have had a pleasant cooperation in the black market, could you allow me to take a look at that account book?”

Zhang Ruochen did not want to talk to her. He gathered the Genuine Qi in his body to his feet, completely wrapping up his legs with Spiritual Fire.

His speed had greatly doubled.

So did Han Qiu. She sped up, caught up with him again and asked, “Is it true that I will die if I were to take Saint’s Light Pill and continue to practice after reaching the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm? Or you’re just trying to scare me?”

“You are annoying! Don’t follow me anymore, otherwise, I won’t go easy on you.” Zhang Ruochen could not help but feel a bit annoyed.

Han Qiu gazed at Zhang Ruochen with a feeling of frustration. She was the daughter of the Master of Yuntai Suzerain and a startling beauty as well. She did not expect him to give her the cold shoulder when she took the initiative to befriend him.

Up until now, no man dared to use such a tone to talk to her. Even Zhang Tiangui, the first genius in the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge, took every means to please her.

“If you want to get rid of me, then I must follow you.”

She decided to challenge Zhang Ruochen. She followed him closely, keeping her pace at the same speed as him.

As night closed in, Zhang Ruochen stopped his journey.

Both Han Qiu and Zhang Ruochen looked weary after a one-day journey. The long journey had consumed a great amount of Genuine Qi, and thus, they had to stop and take a rest.

“WHOOSH!”

Zhang Ruochen waved his arm, drawing a line in the snow.

He looked at Han Qiu and said, “I’m warning you, I will not go easy on you if you cross this line.”

Zhang Ruochen took a Blood Pill and sat down cross-legged once he finished his sentence. He held two Spiritual Crystals in hands, absorbing Spiritual Qi from the Crystals, in order to restore his Genuine Qi.

Han Qiu refused to obey him. She puffed out her chest and said defiantly, “Our cultivation is more or less on the same level. What can you do to me, even if I cross this line?”

Nevertheless, she did not cross the line as she did not want to challenge his bottom line. She also took out two Spiritual Crystal, pinching them in hands and began to practice.

The feathery snowflakes kept falling down onto the ground and the snow began to accumulate. Only two hours later, the accumulated snow had reached Zhang Ruochen’s waist.

Another two hours had passed, the thick mantle of snow had now reached Zhang Ruochen’s chest.

His shoulders, arms, legs, and head were completely covered by the accumulated snow. It was hard to notice that there was a man sitting cross-legged in the snow.

Suddenly, rumblings rang out in the sky above. The Red Spider Vessel, like an iron mountain, flew over the dark sky, heading toward the direction of Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu.

On the top of the Red Spider Vessel stood more than ten warriors in purple robes, who were looking for Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu.

Han Qiu stopped her practice as soon as she heard the sound echoed from above. Her body could not help but move a little.

“Don’t move! It’s the Poisonous Spider Club. They have caught up with us. We shouldn’t underestimate their power. It is far beyond our resistance.”

Zhang Ruochen’s voice reached her ears.

Actually, Zhang Ruochen had considered driving a Red Spider Vessel to return to the Devil Martial City. But eventually, he dropped the idea as it would be easy to be spotted by the top masters of Poisonous Spider Club and Square Commandery.

Of course, Han Qiu had also heard of the Red Spider Vessel. Feeling a little nervous, she asked, “What can we do now?”

“We’re now covered in snow and ice. They won’t notice us as long as we hold our breath,” said Zhang Ruochen. He closed his eyes again and reabsorbed all his Genuine Qi to be kept in his body. Then, he became motionless as if he was turned into a rock.

A moment later, the Red Spider Vessel flew away, disappearing into the sky.

“BOOM!”

Han Qiu flew out from the huge pile of snow into the midair like a beautiful fairy. When she landed on the ground, she looked at Zhang Ruochen who was on the opposite side of the line and said, “Those Evil Warriors had left, shall we leave too?”

Zhang Ruochen came out from the snow and said, “Don’t use ‘we’, I don’t really know you.”

“But you were the one who started using it. So I followed you,” said Han Qiu.

“That was because I was afraid you’d get me into trouble once you’re found.” Zhang Ruochen thought for a moment and continued, “Why are you following me?”

Han Qiu’s expression became serious and said, “Okay! Let’s get straight to the point. The account book you obtained in the black market has the transaction records between the Royal Family of Poisonous Spider Club and Square Commandery. If you send it back to the School of the Martial Market, the situation will be unfavorable for Yuntai Suzerain.”

“So you killed Army-guarding Marquis in order to prove that Yuntai Suzerain is innocent?” Zhang Ruochen said.

“Is it not enough?” Han Qiu replied.

Zhang Ruochen said, “If you have nothing to hide, you have nothing to fear. Why do you have to deliberately explain anything? According to the Martial Market Bank’s intelligence

system, if it really has nothing to do with Yuntai Suzerain, none of you will be involved in this affair.”

Han Qiu shook her head and said, “What if there is someone in the Martial Market Bank who wanted to frame us? So, it’s better for me to follow you to the Devil Martial City so that you can bring me to the top management of the School of the Martial Market. Then, I will explain to them in person.”

“Aren’t you afraid that Yuntai Suzerain is really involved in it? If Yuntai Suzerain really intends to cooperate with the black market, there’s no way they will tell you,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Han Qiu replied firmly, “Yuntai Suzerain is the overlord of Omen Ridge. There is no need for us to take the risk to cooperate with the black market. How about we do a deal, Chen Ruo?” “I will escort you back to the Devil Martial City. Once we are back in the City, you can take me to the top management of the School of the Martial Market.”

Smiling, Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “It is safer for me if you don’t follow me.”

Han Qiu gritted her teeth angrily and replied, “As a strong fighter on the Earth Board, how could I hinder you? Furthermore, I have sent a message to Yuntai Suzerain with my ‘Signal Flare’. They will dispatch masters to come to our aid very soon.”

“You have a Signal Flare with you?” Zhang Ruochen’s expression turned gloomy in an instant. He had a bad feeling about this.

However, Han Qiu did not notice the change in his expression. Instead, she said complacently, “The Signal Flare is expensive, but with my status, it’s only natural that I carry one with me. It allows me to send a message back to Suzerain calling for help at a crucial time.”

The Signal Flare was a treasure which was made from “light” message-sending inscription and could send out messages as fast as possible. Most of the Signal Flares are one-off.

Certainly, it was very difficult to refine a Signal Flare and that was why it was invaluable. Even the Heaven-Realm warriors could not afford it.

Han Qiu had misunderstood Zhang Ruochen. He was not amazed by the Signal Flare she was carrying, but for an entirely different reason. He asked angrily, “Did you mark our position when you sent messages back to Yuntai Suzerain?”

Han Qiu smiled and said, “I have left our Yuntai Suzerain special marks throughout the journey. They will catch up with us as soon as they see these marks.”

Feeling a strong sense of impending crisis, Zhang Ruochen said, “Is there any Royal Family member of Square Commandery in the top management of Yuntai Suzerain?”

“A couple of...”

Han Qiu’s expression also changed instantly. She said, “Are you worried that they will leave the Yuntai Suzerain and come to kill us?”

“They must be already on the way!” Zhang Ruochen sighed.

This matter would determine the survival of Square Commandery, there was no way they could just stand by and watch.

They must have planned to kill Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu on their way to the Devil Martial City.

And Han Qiu was looking for even more troubles by leaving marks on the road.

“We must leave here now, otherwise, they will catch up with us,” Zhang Ruochen said with a serious expression. However, just when he moved a step, he suddenly heard something. He felt a sensation of imminent danger, and it was approaching them rapidly.

Shortly after, a wind rose up and rustling sounds echoed throughout the entire snowfield. A hoarse voice rang out from the wind, “It’s pity you have just realized it. It’s too late for you to leave now!”

The dissociated Spiritual Qi in the air was gathered and took shape into two tremendous wind blades. Carrying a devastating power that could slice through everything in the path, they swung toward Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu.

Standing in the snow, Zhang Ruochen felt a surge of sharp Qi billow coming in from his front, blowing the thick snow off the ground. Zhang Ruochen could not see anything except a vast expanse of white.

“SWISH!”

The wind slashed through Zhang Ruochen’s Genuine Qi cover, and his clothes were ripped and torn.

Here came the strong enemy! Zhang Ruochen gripped the Abyss Ancient Sword tightly and rotated the Genuine Qi in his body. A nine-meter diameter Blood Wave appeared under his feet with a loud noise and began to rotate rapidly.

“SWISH-”

The Abyss Ancient Sword turned into a bright full moon, swung toward the two huge wind blades as they closed in.

“BOOM!” It sent Zhang Ruochen flying backward.

He could not withstand that overwhelming power.

As that happened, Zhang Ruochen immediately infused all his Genuine Qi into the Ice-fire Kylin Armour.

Inscriptions in the armor had been activated, letting out the Kylin’s roar in a low tone. An illusory image of the Ice-fire Kylin wrapped tightly around him.

“BOOM!”

One of the wind blades came slashing down on him and sent him flying dozens of feet away, crashing into the deep snows.

Another one attacked Han Qiu in a similar way. She groaned and spit out a mouthful of blood as she fell down heavily onto the ground, leaving behind a big ten-meter diameter gaping hole.

“Bam!”

Taking that hole as the center, the accumulated snow within the radius of tens of feet had been blown away. It formed an arc of Qi billow which flapped on a row of coniferous pines nearby. At that moment, all the trees had completely frozen up.

# Chapter 252 - Commandery Princess Zhenling

Chapter 252: Commandery Princess Zhenling

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

A tall, lean Elder wearing a grey gown walked through the blizzard. He had an aquiline nose, deep eyes and long grey hair parted down the middle that flowed down to the ground.

Strong wind power flowed around him, giving off a swishing sound that split the air.

A closer look quickly revealed that there was nothing under the Grey Gowned Elder's robe. The elder had no legs; wind power alone kept him floating three feet off the ground.

His control over wind power had reached a superb and perfect Realm.

Han Qiu crawled out of the sunken pit and breathed heavily. There were more than ten bloody wounds on her body, but luckily they were all non-fatal flesh wounds.

“SWISH!”

The Ancient White Jade Sword fell from 30 meters in the air and returned to her hand.

Han Qiu gripped her sword and stood, a murderous look in her eyes. “Master Huo,” she said in a deep voice, “are you going to kill me?”

The Grey Gowned Elder was called Huo Jingcheng. He was the presbyter of Yuntai Suzerain as well as the Royal Family member of the Square Commandery. His cultivation had reached the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm.

Back when Huo Jingcheng was in the Earth Realm, he was a twofold genius whose fighting capabilities spanned two Realms.

After his breakthrough into the Heaven Realm, a group of people had broken his legs. This incident cut off the Meridians of his lower body, which restricted his blood flow and reduced his power.

Despite this, his present fighting abilities still allowed him to surpass the limits of his Realms.

Huo Jingcheng smiled mercilessly. “For the safety of the Square Commandery, you and Zhang Ruochen must die. I’m sorry about this, Qiu’er, but I have no choice.”

“Zhang Ruochen? Who is he?” Han Qiu asked, giving him a perplexed look.

Huo Jingcheng sneered. “Don’t play the fool,” he said. “If you don’t hand over that account book right now, I’ll make you wish you could die.”

“I’m curious,” Han Qiu said. “Why did you decide to secretly collaborate with the Black Market, even though the Yuntai Suzerain treated the Square Commandery with kindness and generosity?”

Huo Jingcheng sneered. “Treating us kindly and generously? The Yuntai Suzerain extorts more than half of its resources, money and labor force from the Western Nine Prefectures. We send a great number of Practice resources and silver coins to Yuntai Suzerain, and what has the Square Commandery got to show for it? At least, our cooperation with the Black Market benefits us a lot since we trade as equals.”

Han Qiu was annoyed by his words. “How could you have cultivated to the Heaven Realm and become a superbly strong Martial Artist without the help of the Yuntai Suzerain?” she asked. “If the Yuntai Suzerain hadn’t helped defend you against the savage beasts in Omen Ridge, I fear those beasts would have ruined the whole Square Commandery. Your civilization would have been destroyed and reduced to another barren wilderness.”

“Cut the cr\*\*p; who has the account book?” Huo Jingcheng asked.

“Whoever has it, you won’t be able to take it from them,” Han Qiu replied.

“Swish!”

A fierce gust of wind blew as Huo Jingcheng moved as quickly as the speed of sound. His flight stirred vibrations in the surrounding Spiritual Qi of the universe.

Han Qiu saw Huo Jing Cheng, who stood more than ten meters away, blur across that distance and appear before her in a single moment. He reached out with two hands clenched into claws, seeking to seize Han Qiu by her throat.

“Reverse the Universe.”

The Genuine Qi inside Han Qiu’s body poured out like a flood. Her skin took on the hue of divine, translucent jade, shining with light that glared like the burning sun.

Suddenly, she leapt over Huo Jingcheng’s head with a swishing sound and struck towards his head.

Hands seizing only empty air, Huo Jingcheng looked up towards the sky the moment he felt the fluctuation of Genuine Qi. He raised a clenched fist towards the sky and roared, “Mountain-crashing Tiger Fist!”

“BOOM!”

The ground cracked beneath Huo Jingcheng’s feet as the strong power of his palm blasted him back down. His Genuine Qi spread in all directions.

Huo Jingcheng grinned hideously: “Is that the Holy Universe Reaching Skill? Such a pity you lack the experience to use it.”

“Bam!”

Huo Jingcheng’s body shrank and sank directly into the ground, leaving a deep hole in the earth.

Han Qiu withdrew her palm and fell back to the ground, staring down at the hole. Suddenly, fluctuations of Genuine Qi appeared behind her.

Her expression changed. Before she could turn, she felt the strong power of a fist rushing towards her back.

Huo Jingcheng sprang up from the ground behind her and struck Han Qiu's back.

In that moment, Han Qiu infused the jade bead on her wrist with Genuine Qi. The inscription emerged from the jade bead and condensed into a two-meter long Light Shield behind her back.

Ripples spread along the Light Shield in circles as Huo Jingcheng struck it with a loud "Boom".

The Light Shield impeded the power of his fist. As a result, Han Qiu was flung forwards without suffering any injury.

"Body-protecting jade bead!"

Huo Jingcheng sneered: "How many of my fists can you withstand, I wonder?"

Huo Jingcheng rushed in again, wind blades gathering around his fists as he punched.

Han Qiu was very anxious; she could not compete against Huo Jingcheng with her present cultivation.

Though she had reached the "Three-and-a-half Realm", there was a three-realm gap between the Completion of the Earth Realm and the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm.

Generally she could compete against warriors from the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm, but she definitively didn't stand a chance against strong ones like Huo Jingcheng.

Han Qiu defended herself against Huo Jingcheng's attacks while looking towards where Zhang Ruochen was.

She realized that Zhang Ruochen had vanished from the spot where he fell.

"Could it be... that he has escaped?" Han Qiu felt completely helpless and annoyed. Thought they were unfamiliar with each other, she had helped him once with the Black Market.

Did this guy abandon her to escape on his own? How unexpectedly selfish!

What am I supposed to do now?

“My body-protecting jade bead can only shield me against three attacks; just two shields remain. Considering the power of Huo Jingcheng, I cannot fight back against him or seize the opportunity to escape even with my Supreme Universe and Dark Domain techniques.”

“Bang!”

After exchanging seven blows with Huo Jingcheng, Han Qiu was forced to use her body-protecting jade bead again.

Knowing that Zhang Ruochen has escaped, Han Qiu immediately used a movement technique to dart off into the distance at top speed.

Huo Jingcheng, who could move as fast as sound, caught up with her and sneered: “Qiu’er, I might consider letting you go if you give me the account book and the secrets of the Supreme Universe.”

“You must be dreaming.”

Han Qiu thought for a moment before speaking. “You’re completely focused on chasing me,” she said. “Aren’t you worried that the account book might be with another person?”

“Heh!” Huo Jingcheng laughed, “Do you think that I was the only one sent to kill you two? It is impossible for Zhang Ruochen to escape.”

Han Qiu was surprised. “He keeps mentioning the name Zhang Ruochen,” she thought to herself. “Could it be that the mysterious teenager is not called Chen Ruo but is actually Zhang Ruochen, the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery? Or could they be one and the same?”

Before Han Qiu could think more on this, Huo Jingcheng launched another attack.

Han Qiu had no choice but to activate her Dark Domain technique to defend herself against Huo Jingcheng’s attacks.

The physical quality of the dark nature had always been a secret all her own. Now, though, self-preservation was much more important than keeping the secret.

Elsewhere, Zhang Ruochen was knocked into the air by the wind blade unleashed by Huo Jingcheng; in the wake of this attack, his Ice-fire Kylin Armour had grown ragged and his sixth-level Genuine Martial Arms armor had been destroyed.

The wind blade had left small wounds on Zhang Ruochen's body.

As he readied himself to get back up in order to cooperate with Han Qiu and defeat Huo Jingcheng, Metal Claws suddenly burst from the ground and seized his arms.

“What the hell?”

Suddenly, a strong power retracted the Metal Claws, hauling Zhang Ruochen more than ten meters beneath the earth.

Zhang Ruochen was lost in the dark. His face was covered with soil and stones. His eyes saw nothing. He felt like the Metal Claws were hauling him into an abyss...

“The Abyss Ancient Sword!”

The Abyss Ancient Sword immediately flew out to cut the Metal Claws.

As soon as the the Abyss Ancient Sword moved, the Metal Claws holding Zhang Ruochen's arms disappeared.

When Zhang Ruochen got free, he kicked at the ground and attempted to rush back up to the surface.

In that moment, a strong surge of power rushed from the surface towards Zhang Ruochen, seemingly intended to shatter his head. Zhang Ruochen defended himself by counterattacking with a blast of palm power.

“Bang!”

Due to the impact of the power, Zhang Ruochen was blasted down and buried deeper.

From underground, Zhang Ruochen heard the voice of a woman above him: “If you don't hand over that account book, you will be buried underground forever, little boy.”

Another Martial Arts master!

Zhang Ruochen's present martial cultivation would keep him from being asphyxiated even if he stayed underground for a whole day.

"I'm afraid you're not strong enough to bury me alive."

From more than ten meters underground, Zhang Ruochen released his Space Domain to expand the space around him.

The space around him gradually expanded. After a while, his Space Domain broke through the ground with a loud noise.

Still cocooned within the Space Domain, Zhang Ruochen flew into the sky and then landed back on the ground.

An ugly woman in her fifties stood far away from him, a woman with a stocky body, dark skin and legs stouter than a bucket. She brandished two metal chains linked to the ends of Metal Claws.

These were the Metal Claws that had previously dragged Zhang Ruochen more than ten meters below the surface.

The ugly woman was completely to perceive the Space Domain and was thus surprised. "What martial technique did you use?" she asked.

"A martial technique you will never learn."

Zhang Ruochen continued: "Are you a warrior from the Square Commandery?"

"I am the Commandery Princess Zhenling from Square Commandery," the ugly woman who was as stocky as the buffalo proudly proclaimed.

"It's incredible to know that a commandery princess can look as ugly as you," Zhang Ruochen sardonically said.

Provoked by Zhang Ruochen's words, Commandery Princess Zhenling instantly became annoyed. She suddenly waved her stout arms and sent the Metal Claws hurtling towards Zhang Ruochen.

Frankly, the martial cultivation of the Commandery Princess Zhenling was far beyond the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm in terms of power.

The two Metal Claws attacked Zhang Ruochen without pause. In a unique display of martial arts, 36 claws manifested and tried to wrap themselves all the way around him.

But the sword techniques performed by Zhang Ruochen had reached quite a high level; they firmly protected him from the attacks of the two Metal Claws.

Commandery Princess Zhenling seemed to recognized Zhang Ruochen's mature sword technique. Even she couldn't defeat him in a contest of nimble martial techniques.

Therefore, she changed her strategy to launching brutal attacks, hoping to wear down Zhang Ruochen with raw power.

Then Commandery Princess Zhenling withdrew her metal claws and pounded them against her chest, creating the sound of clashing metal. "King Kong Savage Beasts' Body," she shouted.

# Chapter 253 - King Kong Savage Beasts' Body

Chapter 253: King Kong Savage Beasts' Body

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The King Kong Savage Beasts' Body is a low-class type of Spiritual martial technique widespread among many warriors. By constantly drinking savage beasts' blood, a warrior can refine their body to improve their martial techniques.

Upon practicing to the peak of the realm, a warrior can even obtain power beyond the mid-class martial techniques from the Spiritual Stage.

Commandery Princess Zhenling has already practiced to the peak realm of the "King Kong Savage Beasts' Body". Her physical strength had long since surpassed that of a fourth-level savage beast.

"Boom!"

Commandery Princess Zhenling's complexion turned gold. A golden spot of light—the radiance of her Qi sea—appeared between her brow.

A horrible feeling of martial power emanated from her body. She rushed forward in an instant, crushing holes in the ground beneath her feet as she moved.

"Golden Flame Fist."

Commandery Princess Zhenling punched the Abyss Ancient Sword, making Zhang Ruochen rapidly back away.

Zhang Ruochen felt the Genuine Qi in his body churn. His arms were wracked with extreme pain, as if he had been struck by a mountain made of iron. He slid a few dozen meters back before regaining his footing. "A woman can practice to the realm realm of the King Kong Savage Beasts' Body. How incredible!"

The power behind that single blow was strong enough to give Zhang Ruochen heavy internal injuries.

In that moment, Commandery Princess Zhenling punched Zhang Ruochen in the face again with a huge golden fist before Zhang Ruochen could come up with a counter.

This punch was much stronger than the previous one.

The razor-sharp wind around her fist slammed painfully into Zhang Ruochen's face. It felt like his skin was being cut open.

Zhang Ruochen immediately used the power of space warping to avoid the golden-hued fist. He lowered his body and stabbed at Commandery Princess Zhenling, to her great astonishment.

“SWISH!”

With a single motion, Zhang Ruochen launched a surprise attack as fast as the speed of light. In the blink of an eye, he plunged his sword into the body of Commandery Princess Zhenling.

Commandery Princess Zhenling was quite sensitive; after all, she was strong in the Heaven Realm. She instantly retreated when Zhang Ruochen stabbed her.

The Commandery Princess flew 100 meters away from Zhang Ruochen before standing firmly again.

She felt a faint pain in her chest.

Drops of blood poured from her golden skin, dyeing her clothes red.

Luckily for her, Commandery Princess Zhenling's quick reflexes allowed her to dart away from Zhang Ruochen's sword, which had pierced her body half an inch deep. If she hadn't been able to react in the blink of an eye, she would have died by his sword.

Thinking on this, Commandery Princess Zhenling broke into a cold sweat. She no longer held Zhang Ruochen in contempt. She looked up at Zhang Ruochen with caution and said: “I've heard that your sword technique is pretty good. Today I truly believe it. No wonder you're able to defeat the disciples of a

Half-Saint. I'm curious; how were you able to avoid my fist? It seemed like you were warping space..."

Were it not for the space warping, she would have killed Zhang Ruochen with her fist for sure.

"That's because I can control space." Zhang Ruochen said indifferently.

"Huh? Even the great Saints can't control space."

Commandery Princess Zhenling did not believe Zhang Ruochen at all. She clenched both her hands into fists and prepared to attack Zhang Ruochen again.

"Ahh... Help..."

It was then that she felt pain from the chest that threw her genuine Qi into disorder. Blood gushed forth from her wound.

Zhang Ruochen seemed to realize that there was something wrong with Commandery Princess Zhenling. "I've broken through your protection with my sword," he said. "I would counsel you to stop using the King Kong Savage Beasts' Body and leave now. Otherwise, your body will be disintegrated."

"You talk big! You think you can scare me?"

Commandery Princess Zhenling bore down and continued to force Genuine Qi to flow through her body.

Her body was like a balloon which has been pricked by a needle. The small wound on the chest grew bigger and bigger as she channeled genuine Qi, causing blood to erupt like a spout.

As Commandery Princess Zhenling started withdrawing her genuine Qi in reaction to the pain, Zhang Ruochen attacked her. A sword flashed before her eyes.

Sword Breath sharp as a light shuttle stabbed towards her throat.

Commandery Princess Zhenling's expression shifted. Calling on energy from every meridian in her body, she thrust her palm out and struck the flat body of the Abyss Ancient Sword.

"Swoosh!"

Zhang Ruochen twisted his wrist, turning the flat of the Abyss Ancient Sword away and presenting the edge of the blade.

The Abyss Ancient Sword was so sharp that Commandery Princess Zhenling's palm was split from middle finger to forefinger when her hand struck the sword.

“My hand!”

A heartrending cry issued from her mouth. Commandery Princess Zhenling immediately sealed the blood meridian on her right arm to prevent the loss of blood.

Her right arm was totally disabled.

Zhang Ruochen obviously couldn't miss such a chance. He launched an assault of sword swings once again, calling up a tide of Sword Breath.

“CRASH!”

The Sword Breath surged up and made a wave-like sound.

Commandery Princess Zhenling used her left hand to deploy the metal claws from her arms and fend off the strokes of Zhang Ruochen's sword techniques.

At the same time, she kept retreating, trying to find a chance to escape.

With her defenses pierced and arm disabled by Zhang Ruochen, Commandery Princess Zhenling could barely exert half of her force and skills.

If she could not run away in time, she would be killed by Zhang Ruochen.

It truly was advantageous for Commandery Princess Zhenling to keep the fighting long-distance using her Metal Claws.

But now, fighting only three steps apart, she couldn't bring the power of her Metal Claws into play at all against the subtle sword techniques of Zhang Ruochen.

“Bang!”

The Abyss Ancient Sword cut the chain of metal claws into two halves with a single stab. The two metal claws flew out of

Commandery Princess Zhenling's grasp and landed in the snowfield.

“Damn it! I'm a martial arts legend of Mid Stage in the Heaven Realm. How can I be defeated by you, a junior of the Earth Realm?”

Commandery Princess Zhenling roared in anger and struck the ground with a single blow. A pillar of Fierce Genuine Qi blasted upward from the point of impact, lashing out at Zhang Ruochen.

The ground shook violently.

Zhang Ruochen only had time to feel a strong power brimming beneath his feet; then his body went flying.

At this moment, he instantly put his Heart Integrated into Sword Realm to good use as he swung the Abyss Ancient Sword.

“Whoosh!”

Like a shaft of light, the Abyss Ancient Sword flew across the 33-meter gap and sank into Commandery Princess Zhenling's chest.

Strong Sword Breath flared from the body of the sword, cleaving Commandery Princess Zhenling into two halves that flew apart in two different directions.

The Abyss Ancient Sword flew around in the air and returned to Zhang Ruochen's hand.

“Ugh!”

Zhang Ruochen leaned on his sword, a trail of blood dripping from his mouth. He seemed to be seriously injured.

Zhang Ruochen had actually taken quite the beating when Commandery Princess Zhenling first punched him with her King Kong Savage Beasts' Body.

Luckily, Zhang Ruochen had managed to break the King Kong Savage Beasts' Body of Commandery Princess Zhenling using the power of space warps and his excellent sword technique.

Without those advantages, the odds of his survival would have been quite slim.

“Masters of the Heaven Realm aren’t easy to deal with. If I hadn’t practiced the Space Domain, I wouldn’t stand a chance of defeating strong Heaven Realm warriors like her.”

It was incredible for a warrior of the Dawn State in the Earth Realm to kill a martial arts legend from the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm, since the gap of the martial cultivation between them was too big. But Zhang Ruochen had done it!

Over 200 miles away from where Zhang Ruochen had fought with Commandery Princess Zhenling, Huo Jingcheng had caught Han Qiu.

Huo Jingcheng and Commandery Princess Zhenling had chosen their opponents before they entered the fray. Huo Jingcheng chose Han Qiu and Commandery Princess Zhenling chose Zhang Ruochen.

After defeating Han Qiu and Zhang Ruochen, they planned to reunite in this location.

“Why hasn’t Zhenling come yet? Did something go wrong?” Huo Jingcheng said, floating in the air like a grim ghost as he looked off into the distance.

Han Qiu, her meridians completely sealed by Huo Jingcheng, had been propped up under an ancient tree with a trunk one-meter in diameter. She could not even twitch.

Beside her, a Blue-scaled Snake more than ten-meters long writhed around the trunk. With cyan scales and the thickness of a finger, this snake resembled a vine from afar.

Han Qiu turned a fearful glance towards the Blue-scaled Snake and spoke carefully: “Uncle Huo, you’d better go take a look. My friend may have already killed Aunt Zhenling.”

“Impossible.”

Huo Jingcheng turned and cast a ferocious stare her way.

“Zhenling is beyond me,” he said with a sneer. “How could Zhang Ruochen oppose her?”

“Are you sure he’s actually Zhang Ruochen?” Han Qiu said with a laugh.

“You really don’t know his identity?”

“I’m not familiar with Zhang Ruochen; of course I don’t know who he actually is.”

Huo Jingcheng gave Han Qiu a doubtful look. “Zhang Ruochen killed Hua Minggong and the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider, right in the middle of his Poisonous Spider Club in Lin’an County Town,” he said. “He also stole a Red Spider Vessel and killed Mu Qing.” He killed three martial arts legends in a single day, each of them top-ranked masters. After leaving Lin’an County Town, he sped to Hugestone City, where you two killed the Army-guarding Marquis and took the account book from Mu Qing’s mansion. Is any of this wrong?”

“No wonder he knows about the account book in the secret underground room of Mu Qing’s mansion. He has already killed Mu Qing.”

Light dawned on Han Qiu. She hid her feelings of immense shock behind a peaceful-looking expression. “Since you know he can kill three legendary martial arts masters in one day, is it really that impossible for him to kill Commandery Princess Zhenling?” she said with a laugh.

Hearing Han Qiu’s words, the countenance of Huo Jingcheng grew rather heavy. Was Zhang Ruochen really strong enough to stand up to Zhenling?

Han Qiu went on: “I really don’t have the account book, Uncle Huo. If Zhang Ruochen has killed Commandery Princess Zhenling and fled to Devil Martial City, it’s already too late for you to do anything about it!”

“Pah! Little girl, do you think you can escape by sending me on a wild goose chase? Don’t be stupid! Even if I leave, my Blue-scaled Snake will keep an eye on you.”

Huo Jingcheng gave an order to his Blue-scaled Snake. “If she tries to escape, don’t hesitate to kill her,” he said in a grim tone.

The Blue-scaled Snake writhing around the trunk hissed, scarlet tongue fluttering past its lips. Its triangular head gave a slight nod.

Huo Jingcheng immediately flew toward the field where Commandery Princess Zhenling was embroiled in battle with Zhang Ruochen.

# Chapter 254 - The Clouds-sealing Palm of Great Mercy

Chapter 254: The Clouds-sealing Palm of Great Mercy

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Han Qiu felt great relief after seeing Huo Jingcheng walk away. Glancing at the Blue-scaled Snake twined around the tree nearby, she closed her eyes and began to manipulate the dark Genuine Qi within her body to unlock Huo Jingcheng's seal.

“Gosh! Huo Jingcheng used the Cloud-sealing Palm of Great Mercy to seal off all my meridians. It will take at least 6 hours for me to unlock the seal even if I could slowly corrode his blocking power with my dark Genuine Qi. Huo Jingcheng will be back by the time I've finished.”

Han Qiu was a little anxious.

“What should I do right now?”

Han Qiu had no illusions about why Huo Jingcheng hadn't killed her right away; it was because he wanted to grill her about the methodology needed to practice the Holy Universe Reaching Skills.

After all, Huo Jingcheng's patience had limits. If he couldn't get his answers, he would definitely kill her without hesitation to spare himself future troubles.

“I must unlock it anyway.”

A determined look appeared in Han Qiu's eyes; even if she injured herself in the process, she had to escape before Huo Jingcheng came back.

Standing on top of a hill a few hundred meters away from Han Qiu, Zhang Ruochen used space power and warped the surrounding spatial layers to hide himself.

After seeing Huo Jingcheng leave, he hastened towards the location of Han Qiu.

When Zhang Ruochen drew within 33 meters of Han Qiu, the Blue-scaled Snake twined around the trunk seemed to sense something unusual. It looked up suddenly and lashed its tail towards Zhang Ruochen like a whip.

“Clap!”

The tail of the Blue-scaled Snake sparkled with a thud and unmistakably struck something right before Zhang Ruochen.

“It’s senses are keener than the average Heaven Realm warrior; no wonder it is a fourth-level savage beast.”

Now aware that he could not sneak attack the creature, Zhang Ruochen dissolved the power of his space warps and reappeared. He drew his Abyss Ancient Sword and chopped down at the snake tail.

“SWISH!”

Pulling back its tail quickly, the Blue-scaled Snake turned into a green light, wriggling rapidly on the ground towards Zhang Ruochen’s legs.

As an inferior savage beast of the fourth level, the Blue-scaled Snake not only had a swiftness comparable to warriors of the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm but also strong power that rivaled warriors of the Completion of the Earth Realm. It was classified as just a weaker kind of fourth-level savage beast.

However, its teeth were extremely poisonous. Even one bite from it would instantly kill a medium-level savage beast of the fourth level.

“Hiss!”

Twin sharp fangs bared, the Blue-scaled Snake glared at Zhang Ruochen with sanguineous eyes and tried to bite his shank.

Since he could move as fast as the Blue-scaled Snake, Zhang Ruochen chose not to evade, but instead immediately displayed a defensive sword technique.

Countless streams of Sword Breath condensed into a big bell-like barrier of Sword Breath which spun around rapidly.

“Bang! Bang!”

The Blue-scaled Snake kept bumping into the big bell of Sword Breath; no matter how many times it smashed into the bell, it failed to breach the barrier due to a deficit of power.

Standing inside the big bell of Sword Breath, Zhang Ruochen kept observing the attack trajectories of the Blue-scaled Snake.

After a while, a thin smile crept across his mouth. “I see,” Zhang Ruochen said.

The Blue-scaled Snake moved at staggering speeds, which made it more difficult for Zhang Ruochen to launch a fatal attack with his excellent sword technique.

However, warriors with rich fighting experience would discover that the Blue-scaled Snake also had its weakness.

Their weakness lay in their head.

Every time the Blue-scaled Snake made an attack, its head would become a little sluggish.

“Bang!”

Zhang Ruochen stabbed at the Blue-scaled Snake through the Sword Bell and pierced its head, pinning it to the ground with perfect accuracy.

Zhang Ruochen strode towards Han Qiu. “I’ll help you unseal yourself,” he said.

“No!” Han Qiu hastily said. “Huo Jingcheng used the Clouds-sealing Palm of Great Mercy to seal me. Only he knows the seal sequence. If someone else tries to force a release, it will cause my Genuine Qi to flow in reverse and kill me instantly.”

The Clouds-sealing Palm of Great Mercy included 36 techniques which could be arranged into thousands of different seals.

By rearranging the sequences of each technique, a completely new seal would be formed. If someone used the wrong sequence in the unlocking process, the sealed person would surely kick the bucket.

“Really? I’ve also learned the Clouds-sealing Palm of Great Mercy. Maybe I can figure out the correct order of his technique.”

Standing before Han Qiu, Zhang Ruochen looked at this woman of startling beauty and hesitated for a moment. “Please forgive my offense,” he said.

Upon saying this, he pressed his palm above Han Qiu’s head and soon found the wisdom vein there. His hand descended to the the back of her ear, face and neck, and kept going down. Afterwards, he grasped the spirit-breaking vessels in her breast and the Sacred Meridian in her back.

Han Qiu had never been touched this way by any man before. “What... what are you doing?” She shouted, blushing.

“I’m exploring your Meridians! It’s the only way to know which technique Huo Jingcheng used on you,” Zhang Ruochen said.

His palm moved from her thigh to her ankle.

Every time he explored a Meridian, Zhang Ruochen would inject a thread of Genuine Qi into that Meridian to probe its seal.

Everytime he did this, Han Qiu would feel a sense of numbness, as if there was a warm current entering her body. It was a feeling that was indescribably comfortable.

Watching as Zhang Ruochen kneaded different parts of her body, Han Qiu was both annoyed and mortified. She glared at Zhang Ruochen while her body went stiff and her cheeks turned red like rosy clouds.

“Ok, finished!”

After checking the Meridians on her sole, Zhang Ruochen stood up and condensed Genuine Qi at the tip of his index finger.

Han Qiu became a little nervous. She looked at Zhang Ruochen: “Hey... Wait a minute. Are you sure you can unlock the Clouds-sealing Palm of Great Mercy?”

“Bang!”

Zhang Ruochen glanced towards at Han Qiu and quickly jabbed 36 times in succession.

By the time she saw the 36 jabs, he had already completed his motions. His fingers had moved so quickly they had formed 36 phantoms before Han Qiu’s eyes.

A moment later, Zhang Ruochen had withdrawn his fingers.

“Mmm!”

A muffled noise burst from Han Qiu’s mouth. The Genuine Qi in Qi sea on her glabella seemed to vent outward and immediately stream into all the Meridians in her body.

After regaining her strength, Han Qiu got an angry look on her face and tried to slap Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen dodged and grasped her hands. “What are you doing?” he asked in a deep voice.

Since she had just recovered her cultivation, she was far from her peak; Han Qiu couldn’t resist being grabbed by Zhang Ruochen due to this lack of power.

“Let me go!”

Han Qiu got furious. “You are the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery, Zhang Ruochen!” She shouted. “As a respected figure in society, you deliberately molested me while I was sealed by Huo Jingcheng. How can you call yourself a warrior?”

Zhang Ruochen squinted. “How do you know all that?” he asked.

Han Qiu clenched her white teeth and rolled her eyes. “Do I look like a goofball to you? Even if you were trying to unlock the Clouds-sealing Palm of Great Mercy, did you really need to touch and pinch my body so freely? You... you truly are a shameless loser!”

“Let me rephrase: how did you know my identity?” Zhang Ruochen asked coldly.

Dazed for a second, Han Qiu answered instantly: “So you really are the little brother of Zhang Tiangui! Zhang Ruochen, I thought you were a genius without peer in this generation who might transcend your brother to become the next prime genius of Omen Ridge. I never expected you to be such a despicable and shameless man!”

“Were it not for your aid in the Black Market, I wouldn’t have bothered to rush back and save you,” Han Qiu continued.

Zhang Ruochen released her wrist, no longer interested in arguing with her. He walked over to the dead Blue-scaled Snake with the Abyss Ancient Sword in his hand.

He carefully used his sword to cut the skin of Blue-scaled Snake and dig out a poisonous snake gall the size of a snake’s eye.

Noticing the serious looking on his face, Han Qiu subdued her anger and calmed down. She walked over with her arms across her chest. “What are you planning to do with this snake gall?” she asked sourly.

“The venom of a Blue-scaled Snake can kill warriors of the Dawn State of the Heaven Realm. I dug it out in case it might be useful in the future.” Zhang Ruochen pocketed the snake gall, stood up and glanced at Han Qiu. After a moment of contemplation, he spoke: “I am sorry for my earlier offences.”

Han Qiu stared at Zhang Ruochen before replying: “I’m the one who should be apologizing. Thank you for coming back to save me. You really are a loyal friend.”

Han Qiu actually did understand how hard it was to unlock the Clouds-sealing Palm of Great Mercy; she also understood that Zhang Ruochen was actually exploring her Meridians and not actually molesting her back then.

But she still felt unbearably angry. After all, no other man besides her father had even laid a finger on her all her life. Zhang Ruochen, however, had pinched her whole body.

Because of this, she still felt annoyed even though she knew that Zhang Ruochen was helping her; she could only regain her mental balance after rebuking him.

To her surprise, Zhang Ruochen had apologized, which removed her exasperation and triggered a different emotion. She felt like she was truly being too unreasonable.

Han Qiu licked her lips nervously. She spoke in a low voice: “We... we had better leave here as soon as possible! Otherwise, we will get into big trouble when Huo Jingcheng comes back!”

Zhang Ruochen had been planning to do the same thing in light of his seriously injured body. “Let’s split up and go our separate ways,” he said.

Then he displayed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, stepped into the void space and took nine steps. Moments later he landed ten miles away.

As he moved, Zhang Ruochen heard the sound of wind from behind. He looked back and saw Han Qiu catching up to him.

Zhang Ruochen was constantly on guard against Han Qiu, so the sight of her catching up roused his impatience. “Why are you following me all the way?”

“I’m not trying to follow you, but Huo Jingcheng is coming! I cannot oppose him due to my injuries. If we joined forces, I think we might be able to defeat him,” Han Qiu replied.

In the distance, a raging hurricane of swirling black mud and dust rose right behind Han Qiu, giving off a noise just like the roar of a giant beast.

In the midst of that hurricane stood a figure who spoke with a shrill voice: “I won’t let you go this time! I only waited to see how you guys would flee.”

# Chapter 255 - The Sixth Level Array

Chapter 255: The Sixth Level Array

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Han Qiu's speed was faster than Zhang Ruochen's and thus, she caught up with him immediately.

"We won't be a match for Huo Jingcheng even if we work together. I have already been injured by the Commandery Princess Zhenling severely when I fought against her. I might be even more injured than you." said Zhang Ruochen.

"Then what should we do?"

"Let's run away! Or if we have to, we will have to fight him to the death."

Although Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu's speeds were very fast, Huo Jingcheng was still faster and was coming closer and closer.

"Phhhf!"

Huo Jingcheng flew in a hurricane. Swinging his arms, another two wind blades appeared.

They couldn't resist the wind blade's power at their present state.

They tumbled to the ground and narrowly escaped Huo Jingcheng's attack.

When they ran out of the forest, they saw thick fog in the air, mutilated ramparts, and dilapidated streets as well as some human and savage beasts' bones.

"What's going on? What is this place?" asked Zhang Ruochen.

Han Qiu said happily, "I know it! This is the 'White Fog Ancient City', an Elementary Ruin, where it is said that a White Fog Half-Saint lived. However, long time has passed

and it has become a ruin. I, with the disciples of Yuntai Suzerain, have practiced here before. Since we have escaped to here, we are saved!”

“An Elementary Ruin is perhaps a challenge for a warrior of the Black Realm or the Earth Realm, but to a warrior in the Heaven Realm, it isn’t dangerous at all. You really think an Elementary Ruin can stop Huo Jingcheng?” said Zhang Ruochen.

Han Qiu said, “I remember that there is an underground palace in White Fog Ancient City which may help us. Follow me, Zhang Ruochen.”

Chasing behind Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu, Huo Jingcheng threw wind blades one after one, shattering the wrecked buildings in White Fog Ancient City into pieces.

“Up!” Huo Jingcheng roared.

A strong wind power uprooted the street, and pieces of stones fell onto Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu.

Unleashing Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, Zhang Ruochen turned into a flying-dragon illusory image and dodged the stones easily.

“Puff!”

Unfortunately, Han Qiu wasn’t strong enough. She was struck by two huge stones, she spat out some fresh blood and was sent flying backward.

Zhang Ruochen moved his body quickly and caught Han Qiu in his arms. Together they tumbled down and ran towards the gate of the underground palace.

They were followed by Huo Jingcheng closely who also tried to get into the gate.

“Boom!”

Luckily the stone gate closed and shut Huo Jingcheng outside.

The stone gate was made of hard emery ferrite sandstone around 50 meters high. Even a Heaven Realm warrior couldn’t destroy the door easily.

“Bang! Bang!”

Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu, who was in Zhang Ruochen’s arms, tumbled down the stone stairs to the bottom of underground palace.

Zhang Ruochen had already been injured earlier, with this fall, it was like his whole body had fallen apart. He lay on the ground without moving and breathed heavily.

It was a close call, they had narrowly escaped being caught by Huo Jingcheng.

Hugged by Zhang Ruochen, Han Qiu pressed down on his body without moving and almost fell into a coma because of her internal injuries.

She just lay in Zhang Ruochen arms with her arms around his neck and said in a low voice, “Than...thanks...”

Now they were at zero distance and was intimate.

Zhang Ruochen could feel Han Qiu’s soft bosom and sniffed a little at the faint fragrance which immediately woke him up. He touched Han Qiu’s back and pushed Han Qiu away gently.

Zhang Ruochen sat up with difficulty, picked out a light nature Spiritual Crystal and then injected his Genuine Qi into it.

The Spiritual Crystal lit up the whole underground palace by its bright light.

The underground palace was vast and looked like an underground Martial arts field with a height of 120 meters, a length of 200 meters, and a breadth of 80 meters.

There were many array-like lines engraved on the wall.

Han Qiu had also already sat up. Her face was pale and she said to Zhang Ruochen, “Thank you for rescuing me.”

Zhang Ruochen stared at her with curiosity and said, “Haven’t you thanked me already?”

“Have I?” Han Qiu’s face turned hot. She was afraid Zhang Ruochen wouldn’t let what happened just now go and added, “I totally forgot what has happened!”

“Never mind. Take care of your injuries! The defense strategy here may be ineffective and that stone gate won’t block Huo Jingcheng for long time.”

Just as he finished, a loud crash came from the direction of the stone gate, which shook down dust from the underground palace’s roof.

“Bam!”

“Bam!”

...

It was Huo Jingcheng who was banging on the stone gate with wind blades that left deep marks on the door.

The stone gate shook every second.

Both Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu took healing Pills and started to heal themselves.

One hour later, Zhang Ruochen opened his eyes and then stood up. He walked to the door, hearing loud sounds from outside, a deep worry appeared in his eyes.

Having already treated his injuries for an hour, Zhang Ruochen’s injury had probably recovered by about 10 percent, but if he wanted to be completely healed it would still take at least two days.

This stone gate couldn’t hold out for four hours let alone two days.

Peeking at the array lines on the stone wall, Zhang Ruochen thought deeply for a moment and walked towards it.

At the same time, Han Qiu opened her eyes and asked, “What are you doing?”

“Given our current condition, there will be no chance to run if the stone gate is broken by Huo Jingcheng, and we will die here.”

He put his head in his hands and gazed at the lines on the stone wall. He touched the stone wall softly with one finger and said, “If I can repair this Inscription of Array and restart it,

even someone who is stronger than Huo Jingcheng won't be able to break in."

Han Qiu shook her head and said, "It's useless. The array here, which is very profound, was carved by White Fog Half-Saint. Once, an array master of Yuntai Suzerain studied it for three months but failed."

"Though I am not a master, I have read many books about array and have done some research in this field so that maybe I can repair part of these inscriptions of Array," said Zhang Ruochen.

"You are over-confident. Do you think you can figure out this array in an hour which many masters couldn't even understand?"

"The array masters of Yuntai Suzerain are Fourth Class at most. Have they read Fifth Class or Sixth Class array books?"

"Have you?" asked Han Qiu.

"If I'm right the Inscription of Array on the wall is a sixth-level array," said Zhang Ruochen with a smile.

In Kunlun's Field, Array Master was a respected position.

A city or a Suzerain without the protection of an array was open to being attacked by savage beasts and could even be wiped out.

So, every city would have a Defender Array, furthermore, it would require at least a Third-class Array Master to be able to create a Defender Array.

For instance, the arrangement of Yunwu City's Defender Array was supervised by a fourth class Array Master, which had the power to kill a myth of martial arts of the Heaven Realm.

In the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge, a Fourth-Class Array Master already stood at the top.

Han Qiu never imagined the sixth level array which Zhang Ruochen described.

Even the Internal Academy of the School of the Martial Market in Devil Martial City, didn't possess a sixth level array

book let alone Yuntai Suzerain.

Han Qiu gazed at Zhang Ruochen with amazement and asked, “That array master of Yuntai Suzerain also thought this was a sixth level Inscription of Array. So you are really proficient in Inscription of Array?”

“I’m not proficient in it but have read some books about it,” said Zhang Ruochen seriously.

The complexity of a sixth level array could not even be imagined by ordinary warriors. To be able to understand an array fully, a Sixth-Level Array Master would have to have as much information as a volume of books.

In other words, an array equaled a book.

If a sixth level array book came out, it would be snapped up by Array Masters because their attainments would be elevated to a higher level by perceiving some new knowledge.

However, according to Zhang Ruochen, he seemed to have read many books about the sixth level array. That was what Han Qiu was amazed at.

What would Han Qiu think if she knew Zhang Ruochen had read seventh-class, even eighth-class, books?

“How confident are you in arranging a sixth level array?” asked Han Qiu.

“A sixth level array?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “I can’t arrange a sixth level array with my understanding of array. But I still have an opportunity to repair this sixth level array, even repairing one-tenth is enough to stop Huo Jingcheng.”

Picking out an inscription pen, Zhang Ruochen started to repair it with his own knowledge.

The sixth level array’s inscription was complicated, abstruse and delicate, which tested Array Masters’ Spiritual Power. Even a very little fault would render it useless.

The Sixth-Level Array Master were also people Zhang Ruochen had to look up to.

Their Spiritual Power was above level 40.

They could communicate with birds and animals, and even get messages from thousand miles away by their Spiritual Power.

It was a big challenge for Zhang Ruochen to repair the sixth level array.

Without touching the complex inscriptions, Zhang Ruochen only repaired some simple ones cautiously and intently.

# Chapter 256 - Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array

Chapter 256: Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Holding the inscription pen, Zhang Ruochen continuously poured his Genuine Qi into it. His mind was empty as his Spiritual Power was completely immersed in the world of the sixth level array's inscription.

“BOOM!”

Loud rumbling sounds resounded from outside as the attacks raged on. The whole underground palace shook violently.

Han Qiu was standing nervously beside Zhang Ruochen. She did not dare to make a sound, afraid that she would interrupt him.

Almost two hours had passed before Zhang Ruochen finally put away his inscription pen. Only then he realized that he was soaking wet from sweat.

Zhang Ruochen heaved a long sigh of relief. He then retrieved Spiritual Crystals from the Spatial Ring one after another. He inserted these Spiritual Crystals into the small pits of the stone wall.

The pits on the wall was completely filled after being embedded with a total of 864 Spiritual Crystals.

“Now, this the final move. It's sink or swim.” Zhang Ruochen placed his palm on the stone wall and poured his Genuine Qi into the Inscription of Array.

The Genuine Qi flowed along the Inscription of Array, activating the 864 Spiritual Crystals on its way. Those Spiritual Crystals were constantly twinkling, almost as if hundreds of bright stars themselves were embedded in the stone wall.

“SWISH-”

Line after line, intersecting one another, suddenly appeared on the stone wall. The lines were as dense as a spider web, forming a Defensive Array.

“We did it! We did it!” Zhang Ruochen laughed heartily.

Han Qiu was thrilled. She could not help but gaze upon Zhang Ruochen with more admiration than ever. “Zhang Ruochen, you did a terrific job! This is something that even the array masters from the Yuntai Suzerain couldn’t achieve. But you did it!”

“It’s really nothing. I’ve only repaired about 6% to 7% of the sixth level array. But it should be enough to block Huo Jingcheng! Now we can focus on recuperation. We’ll slowly come up with a solution to deal with Huo Jingcheng after recovery.” Zhang Ruochen smiled and said.

Han Qiu sneaked a quick glance at the ring on Zhang Ruochen’s finger.

“He took out hundreds of Spiritual Crystals from that ring. It must be a Space Treasure.” Han Qiu thought to herself.

After hesitating for a moment, she had decided not to ask about the ring. After all, it was Zhang Ruochen’s secret. If she took the liberty to ask, Zhang Ruochen might misunderstand her, thinking that she was greedy for that Space Treasure.

As expected, Huo Jingcheng could not barge in under the protection of the array.

After two days, Zhang Ruochen had finally fully recovered.

The wounds on his body were completely healed, leaving only faint scars.

The Genuine Qi in his Qi sea had also restored to its optimal state. Not only that, it was somehow even stronger than before.

After the recent series of battles, Zhang Ruochen noticed that the Sacrifice Power inside him had completely fused with his Genuine Qi. Unknowingly, he had reached the Peak of the Dawn State of the Earth Realm.

It's really amazing how the Sacrifice Power can be fused so quickly in the midst of battles. I'll merge the power through battling again when I get to absorb the Sacrifice Power next time.

Zhang Ruochen took a glance at Han Qiu, and he soon realized that she was still recovering from her injuries.

Her injuries were more serious than Zhang Ruochen's, so it was natural for her to take a few more days to heal.

Another day had passed, and Han Qiu had fully recovered. The moment she opened her eyes, bright lights could be seen shining within her dark pupils, radiating off a strong spirit pressure of Martial Arts.

As she withdrew the Genuine Qi back into her body, the lights in her eyes also disappeared, returning to normal.

She turned her attention to Zhang Ruochen and saw that he was carving something on the ground.

So she walked over and stood behind him, glancing down at the ground.

A mysterious Yin-Yang Eight Trigrams was carved on the ground, surrounded by rows and rows of tiny text.

Two little figures with swords could be seen battling in the Trigrams.

“What's this...”

Taking a deep breath, Han Qiu awakened her Sword Comprehension Realm. She converged her Spiritual Power before fixing her gaze on the Trigrams again. This time, she found that the two little figures seemed to have come alive, levitating off the ground. They kept swinging their swords, exchanging moves and taking steps. Even their sword techniques were skilled and ingenious.

The Yin-Yang Eight Trigrams kept revolving as if it was alive.

“Sword Comprehension Maneuver!”

Han Qiu exclaimed in surprise and said, “Oh! You have attained such a high realm! I suppose you are not far from

Heart Integrated into Sword?”

Heart Integrated into Sword was the legendary realm of sword technique.

Han Qiu’s attainments on sword technique had far surpassed that of her peers ever since she was a child. Even her father believed that she had the potential of becoming a Saint. She was known as the most outstanding sword genius in Yuntai Suzerain in the last 100 years.

Even when she lost to Zhang Ruochen, she thought that he was just slightly better than her. If she worked harder, she could definitely surpass him.

It was only now that she realized the difference in the realm of sword technique between Zhang Ruochen and her was too vast.

Ignoring the look of surprise on Han Qiu’s face, Zhang Ruochen pointed to the Trigrams on the ground and said, “This is a Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array. Only two highly accomplished warriors in terms of sword technique can unleash its full power. We are both at the peak of Sword Following the Mind. So, if we can perform this array, we can definitely kill Huo Jingcheng.”

“Are you asking me to learn this now?”

Han Qiu frowned and said, “This array is very complicated. I probably need a year or so to fully master it.”

Even at a glance, Han Qiu was able to tell that the array was indeed profound and mysterious.

Zhang Ruochen replied, “You don’t need to fully master it. As long as you can perform one-tenth of its power, we can easily defeat Huo Jingcheng. I’ll give you three days. Judging from your talent, that should be enough!”

Han Qiu turned to look at Zhang Ruochen, her expression one of slight confusion. She said, “We also have some joint arrays in Yuntai Suzerain. But a minimum of three people are needed to perform the arrays. On top of that, they also need the help of the array jade stone to bring their full power into play.”

“Don’t tell me that you want to defeat Huo Jingcheng with a sword array that can only unleash one-tenth of its power? And without the help of the array jade stone?”

Zhang Ruochen answered, “The role of the array jade stone is to merge the Genuine Qi of the embattle warriors through the Inscription of Array. But the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array doesn’t need the Inscription of Array. Instead, it uses the Sword Comprehension between the two warriors to merge their power together.”

“I see,” replied Han Qiu.

Any other warriors could not comprehend the mysticism of Sword Comprehension Connection. However, Han Qiu had attained a high cultivation in sword technique. It was no surprise that she immediately understood when Zhang Ruochen had only briefly mentioned about it.

Zhang Ruochen continued to explain the mysticism of Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array to Han Qiu, hoping that she could master the array as soon as possible.

“The Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array takes human as its base, the heaven and earth as its compass, and Yin-Yang’s mysticism as its power. If two warriors cooperate perfectly and reach the Sword Comprehension Connection, they can arouse the Spiritual Qi from heaven and earth. The power of human is limited, but the power of heaven and earth transcends everything. As long as we can arouse the Spiritual Qi from heaven and earth, nothing is beyond the realm of possibility.”

“When setting the array, you and I are the Yin and Yang in the array respectively. Yang moves, and Ying moves along; Yang stops, and Yin stops along.”

“The array is paired with 18 sword movements, namely Nine Yin Sword and Nine Yang Sword. As for other moves, we’ll have to adapt to the situation and act accordingly. I believe that with your talent, you can practice the Nine Yin Sword to the Beginner Level in three days.”

With her arms folded across her chest, Han Qiu raised her eyebrows and said, “Don’t underestimate me! With my talent,

I can easily reach the Beginner Level in just one day. Three days are more than enough for me to practice the Nine Yin Sword to the level of Small Success.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at her and said, “The Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array is no easy feat, otherwise, it won’t be known as the most powerful twosome sword array. Back then, Chi Yao and I...”

Speaking of this, Zhang Ruochen suddenly stopped mid-sentence. He smiled bitterly to himself before continued saying, “I’ve carved the moves of the Nine Yin Sword here. You can start practicing now! As for how much you can perceive the techniques, it depends on your comprehension ability. Ask me if you have any question.”

Zhang Ruochen walked to the other side of the underground palace as soon as he finished his sentence and began his practice of the Nine Yang Sword.

Han Qiu stared fixedly at him for a while and said, “What an odd person!”

Han Qiu’s comprehension ability was indeed very strong, which exceeded Zhang Ruochen’s expectation. It only took her two and a half days to reach the Beginner Level of the Nine Yin Sword.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen was a huge factor behind this. Not only did he patiently guide her along the way, he also pointed out the mistakes she did over the course of her practice. Not keeping everything to himself, he selflessly taught her the tricks of the Nine Yin Sword.

After reaching the Beginner Level of the Nine Yin Sword, only then Han Qiu had begun to really understand the profoundness of the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array.

Even without performing the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array, the Nine Yin Sword itself was already much more brilliant and powerful than other sword techniques in the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage.

Even in Yuntai Suzerain, there was only one sword technique in the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage, and it was

incomplete. That sword technique was regarded the strongest in Yuntai Suzerain. However, it was nothing compared to the Nine Yin Sword.

Earlier, when Zhang Ruochen first told her that the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array was the strongest twosome array, she snorted at it. But now, she totally agreed with him.

Yuntai Suzerain's so-called powerful arrays were totally insignificant in front of the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array.

Han Qiu said, "It took me nearly three days to reach the Beginner Level of the Nine Yin Sword. I guess it might take me a month or longer to reach the Small Success. If other warriors were to practice this, they probably can't reach the Beginner Level even after a year."

Zhang Ruochen said, "You've only reached the Beginner Level. At this point, it's still unknown whether we can cooperate well and perform the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array."

"Is it really that hard?" asked Han Qiu.

"Try it and you'll know!"

Zhang Ruochen took out the Abyss Ancient Sword and stood inside the circle that he had drawn earlier. The moment he waved his sword, his aura completely changed.

His back was so straight and his gazes were so sharp that he looked like a young Sword God.

Standing in another circle 10 feet away from Zhang Ruochen, Han Qiu pointed to Zhang Ruochen with the Ancient White Jade Sword. Her aura was also completely different from earlier. Paired with her outstanding appearance, she resembled a beautiful Sword Fairy.

They did not make any move, and yet, faint waves of Sword Breath had already appeared around them.

"Move!"

Zhang Ruochen uttered one word and took seven steps rightward. Each step was exactly one foot long.

When Zhang Ruochen took his first step, Han Qiu also immediately moved along.

“SWISH!”

As sword masters, the two of them moved at high speed in the array, performing sword techniques one after another.

It was as if there were 18 figures in the array, and each figure was performing different sword techniques.

# Chapter 257 - The Tacit Understanding

Chapter 257: The Tacit Understanding

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Stop!”

The two of them immediately stopped in their tracks amidst Zhang Ruochen’s order.

The nine shadows on the left superimposed on each other, forming Zhang Ruochen’s body.

Similarly, the nine shadows on the right superimposed on each other and formed Han Qiu’s body.

Han Qiu was still immersed in the intricacies of the array. And thus, she was very confused when Zhang Ruochen called for a stop. She asked, “Why did we stop? Didn’t we do that perfectly?”

“Perfect?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “You think that is perfect? We had no tacit understanding at all. The eighteen shadows’ sword techniques were completely disjointed, and our Sword Comprehension couldn’t connect as well. We failed to perform the true form of the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array, let alone arouse the heaven and earth’s Spiritual Qi.”

Feeling a bit annoyed, Han Qiu said, “Am I the one to blame for not having a tacit understanding? You’ve never thought of me as your friend and are always on guard. How can we build a tacit understanding when you carry such attitude?”

I’m very curious to know why you are so hostile to me? I’ve never done anything to you. Instead, I’ve always tried to be friendly.”

Zhang Ruochen was silent for a moment, and then he said, “If I really do have such hostility toward you, I wouldn’t have

saved you in the first place.”

“Then why? Is it because of... Zhang Tiangui?” asked Han Qiu.

Not denying her statement, Zhang Ruochen replied, “Yes. Clever as you are, you must have noticed that Zhang Tiangui and I are already as incompatible as fire is to water. Our fight is inevitable. How can I let my guard down when you’re his junior sister apprentice?”

Han Qiu said, sighing, “I noticed that something was wrong between you two when we were in Yunwu City. But I didn’t know it was so serious.

Perhaps Zhang Tiangui has done something wrong. But overall, he is a good person. Not only is he talented and honest, he also treats everyone nicely. If there really is a tension between you two, I can act as an intermediary and resolve it for you. After all, you are brothers.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “There are some things that are better left unsaid. One day, you’ll understand. There is no such thing as brothers in the Royal Family. Well, this is our personal matter. You needn’t worry about this!”

Han Qiu stared fixedly at Zhang Ruochen’s eyes as if she wanted to read his mind. She thought to herself, “Maybe Zhang Tiangui had done something awful to Zhang Ruochen? Was it so awful that there’s no room for reconciliation?”

As far as she was concerned, Zhang Tiangui was a nice person. At least there was not anything she disliked about him. Instead, there were a lot of things that she could learn from him.

But, Zhang Ruochen’s words had planted a seed of doubt in Han Qiu’s heart. She decided that after returning to the Devil Martial City, she would send someone to investigate Zhang Tiangui thoroughly.

In fact, her father, the Master of the Yuntai Suzerain, intended to marry her off to Zhang Tiangui.

If Zhang Tiangui was really a bastard who could even plot against his own brother, there was no way she would agree to

marry him.

Although she just met Zhang Ruochen, she did not think he was someone who would slander others for no reason.

Han Qiu asked, confused, “If you can’t trust me, why did you teach me the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array?”

“I only taught you the Nine Yin Sword. Without the Nine Yang Sword, you can’t set the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array at all.”

Zhang Ruochen paused for a second before continued saying, “And, after the recent events, I’m convinced that you are a pretty trustworthy person.”

“You should have trusted me earlier!” Han Qiu raised her eyebrows and retorted. She soon added and said, “If you’ve trusted me more, we wouldn’t be caught in such a difficult position!”

“Let’s keep practicing! We must strengthen our tacit understanding as quickly as possible. I’m afraid the Poisonous Spider Club and Square Commandery might send more masters if we drag on for too long. If that happens, we would end up in an even more unfavorable position.” Zhang Ruochen said.

“Right!”

They diligently practiced the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array. Every day, they would spend about 20 hours on it.

The more time they spent together, the better they knew each other. Their tacit understanding had also grown stronger over time.

Finally, on the sixth day, they succeeded.

Wiping away the sweat from her forehead, Han Qiu looked at Zhang Ruochen and said happily, “We finally did it! With our Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array, we can take even two Huo Jingchengs down! Let’s go get them now!”

On the contrary, Zhang Ruochen was still as calm as ever. He said, “Yes, it’s about time!”

“BOOM!”

The stone gate of the underground palace slowly swung open.

Huo Jingcheng snapped his eyes open the moment Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu stepped out of the underground palace.

Lips twisted into a sneer, Huo Jingcheng said, “You finally come out! I thought you guys are going to hide in there forever.”

Holding the Ancient White Jade Sword, Han Qiu stretched lazily, showing off her perfect curves. She smiled and said, “We wouldn’t come out if we don’t have absolute confidence.”

“Oh? Did you break into the Heaven Realm?”

Huo Jingcheng immediately became wary. If Han Qiu really reached the Heaven Realm, then he should be the one who fled for his life.

Laughing lightly, Han Qiu said, “We don’t need to reach the Heaven Realm. The Earth Realm is more than enough to kill you.”

“Haha!”

Huo Jingcheng burst out laughing and said, “Do you really think that you can be my opponent now that you have recovered and are working together?”

“Yes.” Han Qiu replied firmly.

Zhang Ruochen gave an order and said, “Embattle!”

“SWISH!”

Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu dashed out at the same time and stopped on either side of Huo Jingcheng. They raised their swords and pointed to Huo Jingcheng who was standing in the center.

“Even if you embattled, you still can’t beat me! Angry Wind Animal Shadow!”

Huo Jingcheng raised his arms high above his head while summoning his Genuine Qi. The Genuine Qi that had surged

out from his body aroused the Spiritual Qi from the heaven and earth, forming a huge storm vortex.

Shrill howls rang out through the air.

Under the control of Huo Jingcheng's Genuine Qi, the vortex turned into a gigantic animal shadow. The ten-feet long, translucent shadow ferociously charged toward Zhang Ruochen.

“SWISH!”

Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu sprang into motion at the same time. The two shadows turned into eighteen in just a second.

A bright Sword Breath circle was formed on top of the eighteen shadows. It almost looked like a Tai Chi Eight Trigrams itself was hovering in the air above the shadows while spinning.

“BANG!”

Zhang Ruochen fiercely slashed down his sword and chopped the animal shadow in two, sparing nothing.

“What?”

Frightened, Huo Jingcheng suddenly turned pale in the face. He wondered why Zhang Ruochen suddenly became so powerful.

He was about to attack Zhang Ruochen again when suddenly, he heard a sharp noise behind him.

“Take this!”

Body as light as a fairy with a sword, Han Xiu performed Watching Moon in the Clouds, one of the moves of the Nine Yin Sword, and aimed straight at Huo Jingcheng's back.

“TCH!”

Waves and waves of Inscriptions of Light Series flowed on the body of the Ancient White Jade Sword. It sent a three-meter-long sword light shooting out from the sword. The sword light cut through Huo Jingcheng's robe, slicing a wound open on his back.

Huo Jingcheng felt a sharp pain in his back and immediately thrust forward. Enraged, he yelled, "I refuse to believe that I can't break your array!"

Huo Jingcheng suddenly turned around and threw a punch at Han Qiu.

Just when he thought that his palm power was about to reach Han Qiu, Zhang Ruochen once again attacked from behind.

Feeling the breath of a flame closing in on his back, Huo Jingcheng had no choice but to withdraw his hand. Immediately after, he waved his arm to form a wind blade and unleashed a backhand swing.

Huo Jingcheng thought that he had forced Zhang Ruochen into retreat when suddenly, a sword shadow slashed toward the left of his head, cutting a strand of his hair off.

Huo Jingcheng's face fell. It was only now that he realized how powerful the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array was.

From the way he saw it, he was not fighting against two people, but against eighteen people.

Every shadow's movement might become a real attack at any time, catching him off guard.

Han Qiu's laughter could be heard ringing out while she kept changing her position in the array. She said, "Uncle apprentice Huo, how do you like our array? Would you like to give us some advice?"

"It's nothing but an array. It's just cheap trick by kids in front of true power," said Huo Jingcheng coldly.

"Then, we'll play no more tricks!"

Han Qiu looked over at Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen nodded at her in return.

They fully unleashed their sword techniques, showing the true strength of the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array.

"Shadow-catching In Wind!"

"Pull Chestnut out of Fire!"

The size of the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array started to shrink. Four meters, three meters, two meters...

The smaller the size, the more concentrated the attack became.

At last, the array became only less than half-a-meter long.

Trapped in the array, Huo Jingcheng could do nothing but fend off the attacks like a cornered animal. His high cultivation was of no avail, and he simply received more and more wounds on his body over time.

“PUFF!”

Zhang Ruochen slashed horizontally at Huo Jingcheng’s neck. Huo Jingcheng’s Celestial Bodyshield was broken and his head was cut off.

“BOOM!”

After losing its head, Huo Jingcheng’s body could no longer control the wind and thus fell to the ground feebly.

“It’s finally over!”

Han Qiu withdrew the Ancient White Jade Sword and said with a hint of regret, “Actually, our cooperation is still lacking. If our tacit understanding is better, it would have been easier to kill Huo Jingcheng.”

Looking at the body on the ground, Zhang Ruochen’s face showed no trace of joy. He said, “Let’s go! Let’s leave as soon as possible.”

“Okay!”

Han Qiu nodded.

Not long after Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu left, an old man with a violet gold crown flew into the White Fog Ancient City on a Three-footed Firecrow. He then stopped right above the underground palace.

He jumped off Three-footed Firecrow and walked over to Huo Jingcheng’s body. Almost immediately, his eyes lit up, and he murmured to himself, saying, “They actually killed Commandery Princess Zhenling and Huo Jingcheng! They are indeed something!”

He sniffed the air for a second and said, “The blood is still fresh. It should be less than six hours after he died.”

He then took a glance at the ground, and soon he found the traces left behind by Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu as they fled.

He leaped onto the back of Three-footed Firecrow and chased in their direction.

# Chapter 258 - The Dead City

Chapter 258: The Dead City

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Day and night, Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu hurried on with their journey at top speed. The next day at noon, they finally arrived at the boundary of the Omen Ridge.

There were majestic mountain ranges stretching out along the horizon, covered with dense jungle. Although there were hardly any people around, huge and fierce savage beasts could be seen very often.

“We are only half a day’s walk to the Devil Martial City. I think we are safe now.”

Han Qiu heaved a long sigh of relief. Laughing, she said, “I remember there’s a small town nearby called ‘Yueji City’, which belongs to the Yuntai Suzerain. We can take a good rest there. Perhaps someone from the Yuntai Suzerain and the School of the Martial Market has arrived at the city and is waiting for us.”

After pondering for a bit, Zhang Ruochen replied, “Well, it’d be great if that’s the case. But we must be careful. Let’s do a bit of investigating first before we enter the city.”

10 days had passed, and the news must have reached the School of the Martial Market.

The School of the Martial Market would surely send warriors over to receive Zhang Ruochen. After all, with his talent, he deserved extra protection by the School of the Martial Market.

And yet, when they arrived at the Yueji City, they noticed that something very strange was going on.

The gate was wide open, and not a single person could be seen anywhere.

Although the Yueji City was only a small city, it was not at all bleak. Every year, thousands of warriors who ventured into the

Omen Ridge would be lodging in this city to refill pills and trade savage beasts' bodies.

But today was different. There was no one in sight. Like a dead city, the place seemed to be devoid of life.

Zhang Ruochen sniffed the air and immediately smelled the rotting stench that came from the city hundred meters away.

“Why is it so quiet? Don't tell me that the Evil Warriors from the Poisonous Spider Club have already taken over the city?” asked Han Qiu confusedly.

“No. They would never do something so obvious.”

It looked like Zhang Ruochen had something in mind, so he walked right up to the gate.

After a moment of hesitation, Han Qiu quickly chased after him.

Upon entering the Yueji City, they discovered that the entire city had indeed become a dead city. There was not a single living person could be found on the street.

That was because they were all dead.

Numerous bodies lay scattered on the ground. Some of them were hung on the roof, and some of them were cut in half...

It looked like that they had been dead for a day or two. These shriveled bodies were completely drained of blood. The rotting stench in the air was so nauseous that it made people wanted to throw up.

Although it was daytime, the sight was still too horrible to watch. It was as if the city was a gruesome living hell.

“The whole... city! What happened?”

Even a warrior with psychological quality as good as Han Qiu was rattled by the sight. Her face turned pale, and her heart was pounding with fear.

“Was this done by a ghost?”

Frightened, Han Qiu leaned closer to Zhang Ruochen while gripping the handle of her sword nervously.

Zhang Ruochen looked completely calm as he walked up to one of the bodies. He crouched down and took a close look at the two holes on the neck.

Zhang Ruochen's pupils constricted. He said, "I knew it was her."

Han Qiu asked, "Who?"

Zhang Ruochen stood up and said, "Have you ever heard that the masters of the School of the Martial Market are fighting against a vampire now?"

"Well, yes. It is said that the School of the Martial Market sent 10 masters in the Heaven Realm, but she still got away."

Suddenly, Han Qiu thought of something. She said, surprised, "So it was her who sucked them dry? But there were at least 10 thousand warriors in Yueji City. I don't think she could do this on her own."

"Perhaps she has succeeded in cultivating the Blood Spirits."

Zhang Ruochen said thoughtfully, "With the help of the Blood Spirits and her own power, it wouldn't be that difficult for her to suck away all the blood from the city. I wonder how powerful she has become after absorbing so much human blood."

Han Qiu turned to look at Zhang Ruochen in surprise. "You seem to know that vampire very well!" said Han Qiu, looking somewhat confused.

"Of course! I've met her before, and I know where she came from." replied Zhang Ruochen.

Han Qiu felt a bit shaken upon hearing those words. She asked curiously, "Then what is her origin?"

"Now is not the time to discuss that vampire. We are in trouble again!"

Zhang Ruochen stared off in the direction of the city wall.

"BUZZ!"

A swarm of colorful bees flew over the walls of Yueji City. Their eyes, sparkled with lights of wisdom, were staring at

Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu.

Their fist-sized bodies were 100 times larger than normal bees.

Their wings were more than half a meter long, and they have a sharp poisonous sting on their tails.

At first glance, it looked like a group of colorful birds flying in mid-air. There were over 100 of them.

“The Swift Bees!” said Zhang Ruochen.

Looking at the huge bees, Han Qiu said, “Being able to control so many Swift Bees at the same time, he must be the master among the Beast Trainers. As far as I know, there is a mysterious man called ‘Ling Xiansu’ working for the Square Commandery Prince. He was a Beast-training Master. Maybe that’s him?”

“It must be!” said Zhang Ruochen.

The Swift Bees were first level superior class savage beast with average attack power. They were mainly used to track down enemies, conduct a field survey and deliver messages.

An inferior Beast Trainer could only raise one or several Swift Bees.

Considering that this person could send hundreds of Swift Bees at the same time, he must be someone who had reached the master level.

The power of a Beast-training Master was more terrifying than a normal warrior in the Heaven Realm. He could easily destroy a city.

A Beast-training Master was as powerful as hundreds of thousands of soldiers. He would be the most destructive person on the battlefield.

After discovering Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu, those Swift Bees immediately flew out of Yueji City to notify the Beast-training Master.

Han Qiu said, “Let’s run away before that Beast-training Master arrives!”

“Run? Where to?”

Zhang Ruochen said calmly, “What makes a Beast Trainer powerful? It’s his ability to control savage beasts to attack other warriors. The walls, houses, and arrays in Yueji City can serve as barriers to block off savage beasts. It gives us a chance to fight back. If we run into the Omen Ridge, we’ll be at a grave disadvantage when the savage beasts besiege and intercept us.”

Han Qiu asked, “Does that mean that we should stay in Yueji City and fight with the Beast-training Master?”

“We can’t stand up to the power of a Beast-training Master! All we can do is try to stall for time, hoping that the masters from the School of the Martial Market and Yuntai Suzerain can be here as soon as possible,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Han Qiu finally understood Zhang Ruochen’s idea. Staying here in Yueji City would be easier for the masters from the School of the Martial Market and Yuntai Suzerain to find them.

If they fled into the mountains, they had to face the constant attacks from savage beasts, and the masters might also find it difficult to rescue them.

Zhang Ruochen began to check the resources available in his Storage Ring and took out one after another.

45 Thunder Pearls.

10 bottles of Third-class healing pills with 10 pills each. Among them, there were healing pills and Genuine Qi recovering pills, as well as power transient increasing pills.

Two bottles of Fourth Class healing pills with five pills each.

Seven attacking War Maps.

Two defensive Formation Flags. Five attacking Formation Flags.

...

Looking at Zhang Ruochen who took out a lot of resources from his Storage Ring, Han Qiu was completely dumbstruck.

The 45 Thunder Pearls alone were worth more than 10 million silver coins and capable of destroying tens of thousands of armies.

On top of that, there were also pills, War Maps and Formation Flags. All these treasures added up to at least 30 million silver coins.

She was a daughter of Yuntai Suzerain as well as a genius. But compared with Zhang Ruochen, she was wretchedly poor.

Han Qiu picked up one of the War Maps and unrolled it.

A figure of Purple-horned Beast, third-level superior class savage beast, appeared on the map. According to the instructions on the map, if the map was activated, it would summon 10 Purple-horned Beasts to help the warrior.

This War Map alone would cost over two million silver coins.

“How do you have so many treasures?” asked Han Qiu.

These treasures were taken from the warehouse of the Red Spider Vessel. They were once the expensive items ready to be auctioned by the Poisonous Spider Club.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen did not tell her the source of these treasures. He said, “We need an array to fend off the attacks from savage beasts. I noticed that the defensive array of Yueji City is somehow damaged. Even if it is fixed, its power will be reduced.”

“There’s only one way now. I’ll combine its defensive array with my seven sets of Formation Flags to form a new Defender Array. You should go and put up the Formation Flags on the wall first.”

Among the seven sets of Formation Flags, there were two defensive Formation Flags and five attacking Formation Flags.

The Glimmer Skull Formation required the least Formation Flags which were 24, whereas the Armies and Beasts Formation required the most Formation Flags which were 81.

A Formation Flag’s flagpole was made of bronze and it was about seven feet long each. The Array Master would equip the flagpole with a Spiritual Crystal to sustain its power. At the

same time, they wove the flag with spun gold and carved the Inscription Array on it. Then, they connected it with the flagpole.

As long as the Formation Flags were installed on the ground according to the specified pattern, the array could be easily activated with the warriors' Genuine Qi.

Among the seven arrays, even the cheapest Glimmer Skull Formation would be priced at three million silver coins at the Poisonous Spider Club's Auction House, which was equivalent to the total assets of an eighth-class family.

Not only did Zhang Ruochen need to set the seven arrays ready, he also had to connect the seven arrays with Yueji City's Defender Array in order to unleash the full power of the array.

At that time, even if Yueji City was not totally impregnable, at the very least, it could withstand a tough fight with the Beast-training Master.

Han Qiu turned into a swift illusory figure and flew over the city wall. She installed the Formation Flags on the wall, and began to set the array.

Installing the Formation Flags did not require any skills. Any warriors could do it.

Even though Han Qiu knew that the upcoming battle would be more ominous rather than propitious, she did not seem scared at all. Instead, she was very excited and looked forward to it.

# Chapter 259 - Beast-training Master

Chapter 259: Beast-training Master

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

When Han Qiu was setting the array, Zhang Ruochen took out all 172 swords from his Storage Ring.

“I can wield 172 swords at the same time if I use Sword Defending Technique. When fighting multiples savage beasts, at the very least, I can still use this technique to inflict serious damage on them. Of course, that would mean exposing my Heart Integrated into Sword Realm. Is Han Qiu really trustworthy?”

After pondering for a while, Zhang Ruochen put the 172 swords back into the Storage Ring and decided to keep his Heart Integrated into Sword Realm as a secret.

After meeting Chi Yao and Chen Xier, he had gained an even deeper understanding of not to judge a book its cover. Although he had nothing against Han Qiu, he still thought that he ought to keep some secrets to himself and not to show his hand to others.

It was never wrong to leave himself a way out.

Zhang Ruochen began to inspect the Defender Array in Yueji City. Upon closer inspection, he found that its Array Eye was located within the altar.

In Kunlun’s Field, every city including the village had its own altar.

The altar of Yueji City was seven meters tall and covered a wide area.

Under the altar was a Sacred Pool carved with various lines.

Zhang Ruochen pushed open the stone gate of the alter and arrived at the Sacred Pool. To his surprise, the Sacred Pool

was full of blood. Bubbles continuously emerged from the surface of the blood pool, emanating a reek of blood.

“How could there be so much blood here?” Han Qiu walked through the gate and stood next to Zhang Ruochen. Her face ashen as she stared at the blood pool that was boiling and churning in front of her.

She had done setting up the seven arrays by installing two Formation Flags of defense strategy and five Formation Flags of attacking array on the city wall.

Zhang Ruochen said, “If I’m not mistaken, the blood here belongs to those warriors in the Yueji City. The Blood Spirit sucked them dry and stored their blood in the Sacred Pool, waiting for the vampire to come here and consume the blood.”

Han Xiu asked in astonishment, “You’re saying that the vampire might come to Yueji City at any time for the blood in the Sacred Pool?”

“I suppose so,” said Zhang Ruochen, nodding his head.

Feeling a headache coming on, she said, “It’s already very difficult for us to deal with a Beast-training Master. But now, there is another vampire to worry about...”

Zhang Ruochen stared thoughtfully at the blood in the Sacred Pool for a moment before a smile crept onto his face. He said, “It’s not necessarily a bad thing for us. Perhaps we can make use of these blood and perform a sacrifice to break through our realm.”

“Breaking through the realm, with a sacrifice?” Han Qiu asked.

“That’s right.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, “But we still need some savage beasts to serve as oblation and more blood to open the Door of Heaven. This could be the only chance for us to defeat the Beast-training Master. Only by breaking through the realm will we be able to match up to him in the battle.”

Staring quizzically at Zhang Ruochen, Han Qiu nodded her head and said, “Alright! I’ll trust you once!”

With that, Zhang Ruochen handed a pack of resources to Han Qiu, including 20 Thunder Pearls, two bottles of healing pill, two bottles of Huiqi Pill, two bottles of Taiyu Pill and three War Maps.

He said solemnly, "I have restored the Defender Array. Now, I'm giving this resource to you. I really hope that we can break through the realm with a sacrifice. Otherwise, Yueji City may become our burial ground."

Han Qiu gladly accepted the resources. She grinned and revealed a mouthful of white teeth as she said, "How can we not defeat a Beast-training Master based on our full preparation? As for whether we can make the breakthrough, it isn't our main concern."

Looking at Han Qiu's radiant smile, Zhang Ruochen felt a bit more at ease. He smiled and said, "You're right. Let's prepare to fight."

Just then, a rumbling sound could be heard from beyond the city wall. It was so loud that the ground began to shake.

"Here they come!"

Zhang Ruochen lifted the Abyss Ancient Sword and suddenly jumped 70 meters high up into the air, landing on top of the city wall. He stood there, looking off into the distance.

In the distance, the dust was blowing. A pitch-black group of savage beasts flocked toward Yueji City.

Thousands of savage beasts rushed in like a flood, in a completely overwhelming manner.

It was easily predictable that the Yueji City with low walls and buildings would be wiped out in an instant without the protection of the array.

"Awoo!"

A Fourth-level savage beast "Fire-cloud Wolf" was leading the way at the front.

It was seven meters tall, with crimson flames covering its body. Deafening howls continued to echo out as the beast sped forward. It looked like a crimson fire cloud from a distance.

The snow began to melt, and the ground was burned to scorched earth wherever it passed. Some rocks were even melted into crimson lava.

In another direction, there was a 50-meter-long Cyan Python leading a group of Ophidian savage beasts to the leg of Yueji City.

Cyan Python had fleshy wings on the back and a brawny body thicker than the bucket and a fiendish head raised as tall as the city wall. Its eyes, as big as lanterns, were staring coldly at the two fragile humans on the city wall.

Besides the ground, the sky was also full of savage birds hovering in the air above Yueji City. They seemed to be waiting for the Beast Trainer's commands.

“Howl!”

“Awoo!”

...

The roars of savage beasts rose and fell, spreading over hundreds of miles.

Warriors of weaker cultivation might have fainted from fright once they saw the scene.

Even Han Qiu and Zhang Ruochen, who were battle-seasoned, felt an unprecedented pressure. Their bodies tensed up in preparation to take action.

“The number of savage beasts has exceeded 10,000, and it is still increasing. It's equivalent to an endless tide of beasts. Without the Defender Array, even a city of an inferior commandery may not be able to resist the attacks from so many savage beasts. Is this the power of a Beast-training Master?”

Han Qiu rubbed his hands together and said solemnly, “You're right, Zhang Ruochen. If we were surrounded by these savage beasts in the woods, we wouldn't even survive one attack. We'll be dead before we know it.”

Looking at the herd of savage beasts outside the city, Zhang Ruochen said, “There are five Fourth-level savage beasts

including Fire-cloud Wolf, Cyan-winged Red Python, Four-armed Fierce Ape, Iron-armoured Black Bear and Lion-head Ox King. Also, there are two Fourth-level savage beasts, namely Dragon-eagle and Cloud-swallowing Sparrow. On top of that, there are some other savage beasts from Third-level and Second-level, as well as First-level. The Defender Array and the seven Formation Flags aren't expected to last long."

The battle prowess of a Fourth-level savage beast and a Fourth-level savage bird was comparable to a warrior in the Heaven Realm.

The Fourth-level savage beasts and birds added up to seven beasts in total. Judging from the number of beasts, anyone could tell that the Beast-training Master did not belittle Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu. Instead, he took them seriously, and thus, he had summoned almost all savage beasts within thousands of miles around.

An elderly man with a gold purple crown riding a three-head fire crow came from a distance. Hovering in the air, he fixed his gaze on Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu who was standing on top of the city wall. With a faint smile on his aging face, he said, "Zhang Ruochen, you'd better give me the account book! Don't tell me that you're still thinking to resist me under such circumstances?"

Looking as calm as usual, Zhang Ruochen gathered his Genuine Qi and said, "Are you Ling Xiansu, the Beast-training Master from Square Commandery?" His voice echoed out in all directions, loud and clear.

"Yes. It's me." The elderly man with a gold purple crown replied.

Zhang Ruochen said, "How about we make a deal?"

"What's the deal?" Ling Xiansu asked.

Zhang Ruochen said, "In your case, there is no room for you to improve your beast-training skill if you continue to stay in Square Commandery. But if you cooperate with me, I can promise you that you'll make great progress and reach a higher realm."

Ling Xiansu laughed out loud and said, "I've lived over 100 years old, and this is the first time I've heard such ridiculous speech. You, a kid no more than 20 years old, want to cooperate with me. What a joke! Do you think you qualify?"

Sighing, Zhang Ruochen said, "Rejecting my offer will be the most stupid decision you ever made in your life."

"In Square Commandery, I am treated as the minister, only second to the king. I have both the money and resources, and I've earned the respect of hundreds of thousands of people. What can you do for me? You are just a prince from an inferior commandery. Do you think that I'm willing to give up everything in a medium-level commandery and serve for an inferior commandery?" Ling Xiansu said, sneering.

At this point, Ling Xiansu had lost his patience with Zhang Ruochen. His expression turned somber, and he said, "I will give you a chance to live if you hand over the account book and abolish your cultivation within the time for burning an incense stick. Otherwise, you will be crushed to pieces under the onslaught of savage beasts."

Before Han Qiu could even answer, Zhang Ruochen abruptly said, "The time for burning an incense stick is simply too short. We need two hours to consider it."

They needed to stall for as much time as possible.

The longer time they had, the more beneficial the situation was for them.

Ling Xiansu replied, "Two hours are too long. I can only give you up to an hour."

"Alright! We'll discuss it now. After one hour, we'll give you an answer." Zhang Ruochen said in a clear voice.

From the way Ling Xiansu saw it, Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu were going to die anyway. It couldn't be better if they chose to surrender and hand over the account book.

An hour had passed very quickly.

Ling Xiansu asked, "My juniors, have you made the decision?"

Zhang Ruochen said, “Predecessor, could we ask for another one hour? After all, it’s a matter of life and death, which makes us very hesitant.”

“Is it fun to stall for time? I have given you one hour, but you didn’t cherish it. If so, don’t blame me for not showing you mercy.”

Ling Xiansu took out a purple crystal ball and infused his Genuine Qi into it.

The ball lit up, and began to emit a purple light. It was as if a purple moon was hanging in midair, casting its light down onto the ground of hundreds of miles around.

“SWISH!”

Meanwhile, Zhang Ruochen infused his Genuine Qi into the Array Eye, activating the Defender Array in Yueji City.

Immediately, all 36 Formation Flags on the wall lit up at the same time, and 36 beams of light could be seen shooting up into the sky.

The 36 beams of light then joined together to form a semicircular light screen, enveloping the whole Yueji City in the array.

Upon seeing this scene, the savage beasts under the city wall were all riled up and began howling. They madly attacked the Defense Strategy in full force.

A Four-armed Fierce Ape, as tall as a giant, was carrying a stone tray weighing hundreds of thousands of kilograms and launched its attack toward the city wall of Yueji City.

“Bang”! Under the assault of the stone tray, the light of 36 Formation Flags turned dimmer. The array’s light screen had dented inward as if it were to break.

A Cloud-swallowing Sparrow of the Fourth-level Savage Beast was flying in the sky and absorbed all Spiritual Qi within tens of miles around it in a single breath.

It transformed the overwhelming amount of Spiritual Qi in its belly into the power of thunderbolt.

Cloud-swallowing Sparrow opened its huge crimson beak and spat out a beam of light. A lightning as thick as the opening of a bowl descended from the sky, hitting the top of the defense strategy.

Suddenly, the entire Yueji City seemed to be completely covered by the thunderbolt.

If warriors in Yueji City were still alive, without protection from the array, half of them would have been killed with a single blow from Cloud-swallowing Sparrow.

That was how terrifying the Fourth-level savage beasts were.

Among the human warriors, only the martial arts legends in the Heaven Realm could contend with Fourth-level savage beasts.

“Han Qiu, activate the Eight-dragon Wind-fire Formation. We need to first take out the savage birds hovering above the city.” As soon as Zhang Ruochen finished his sentence, he carried the Abyss Ancient Sword and dashed toward the city gate.

Han Qiu shouted and said, “What are you doing?”

“These Fourth-level savage beasts launched such powerful attack. Two defense strategies and the Defender Array will be broken through before nightfall if this continues. And thus, I must get rid of one of them before dark. I’ll leave the control of the array to you. All the Spiritual Crystals needed are inside the arrow tower. Get ready to assist me whenever needed.”

“SWISH!”

Zhang Ruochen leaped into the air and hopped out of the array’s light screen.

# Chapter 260 - A Four-armed Fierce Ape

Chapter 260: A Four-armed Fierce Ape

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

A giant savage beast rushed toward Zhang Ruochen and completely covered Zhang Ruochen the moment he rushed out of the array.

“Animal Spirits Fixing Beasts!”

The Spiritual Blood inside Zhang Ruochen’s body poured out from his pores, transformed into beams of crimson aerial fog and formed illusory images of a giant sacred elephant and dragon behind his back.

“Awoo!”

The elephant and dragon started to roar, which formed fluctuation of raging forces and sound waves.

The illusory images of the elephant and dragon rushed toward the herd of savage beasts at the same time.

Dozens of savage beasts crashed down in a bloody mess at the same time.

Eleven of them were shaken to death and the other savage beasts were badly injured with broken legs or injured bones.

“Swish!”

Zhang Ruochen took out a space bracelet and took the 11 dead savage beasts into it as quickly as possible.

The internal space of the storage bracelet was filled immediately.

“The internal space is still too small. I need to make a new storage bracelet with more space when I have time.”

Zhang Ruochen put the full storage bracelet away, took another storage bracelet out and placed it on his wrist in preparation.

After all was in order, Zhang Ruochen rushed forward to kill the Four-armed Fierce Ape.

The Four-armed Fierce Ape and Iron-armoured Black Bear had the strongest power among the five Fourth-level savage beasts and were the greatest threats to the defense strategy.

Only if they were killed would defense strategy be able to stay up longer.

“Boom!”

Under the urging of Hang Qiu the first attacking array, the “Eight-dragon Wind-fire Formation” was activated. The light from 54 Formation Flags connected together to form a giant firestorm array.

Four Gigantic Fire Dragons and four Gigantic Storm Dragons of more than 100 meters each rushed out from the giant firestorm array.

“Attack!”

The first Gigantic Fire Dragon flew up from the city and soared up into the sky to attack the flying savage birds.

More than ten giant savage birds were killed in only one attack and fell down from the sky.

“Attack!”

The first Gigantic Storm Dragon flew from the city, directly towards the Cloud-swallowing Sparrow, a Fourth-level Savage Beast, and crashed into it.

Then the Gigantic Storm Dragon’s body split into hundreds of wind blades and completely covered the Cloud-swallowing Sparrow.

The Cloud-swallowing Sparrow received more than ten wounds from the wind blade, large patches of blood and feathers began to rain down. Immediately, it flew away from

the sky of Yueji City and hid among the clouds. It did not dare to rashly approach Yueji City.

Even for a fourth-level savage beast, they did not dare to lightly challenge the might of the array.

At the same time, Zhang Ruochen had already rushed toward the front of the Four-armed Fierce Ape. He killed more than ten savage beasts along the way and filled another space bracelet.

When the Four-armed Fierce Ape found the fragile human behind itself, the ape opened its eyes as wide as a washbasin. Then the ape roared, showing its huge teeth.

“Howl!”

The large roar formed a whirlwind that brought with it the stench of fish and blew up the sand and stones on the ground.

The Four-armed Fierce Ape held a huge stone tray, which was like a small hill, in his hand and threw it at Zhang Ruochen’s head.

Kicking off with the balls of his feet, Zhang Ruochen jumped seven meters high, slightly borrowing strength while in the air he moved several meters towards the right to avoid the stone tray and swung the sword toward the neck of Four-armed Fierce Ape.

The Four-armed Fierce Ape waved its arms and struck out its palm toward Zhang Ruochen’s chest.

His fist was as big as Zhang Ruochen’s body.

The Four-armed Fierce Ape was an inferior savage beast.

Its power was strong enough to rip apart warriors in the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm. Thus, when it struck out with a fist, Zhang Ruochen did not dare to meet it head-on.

When Zhang Ruochen felt the fist moving toward him, he drew back his bodily movements, held his sword with both of his hands and chopped it down on the Four-armed Fierce Ape’s fist.

“Break!”

His hands rose as the sword fell, the Abyss Ancient Sword splintered the armor of Four-armed Fierce Ape and cut a chunk of meat from its arm.

The moment the Four-armed Fierce Ape was injured, it realized that the human before him was not something to be lightly provoked. It raised the stone tray and immediately stepped back.

Actually, the Four-armed Fierce Ape's strongest power was its defensive power, which was even able to shake seventh-level Genuine Martial Arms.

Unfortunately, the Abyss Ancient Sword in Zhang Ruochen's hands was a ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms.

It was even sharper than a Holy Weapon.

The Abyss Ancient Sword was perhaps even able to damage the legendary dragon scale of the brute dragon, let alone the defenses of the Four-armed Fierce Ape.

“Although the power of the Four-armed Fierce Ape is much stronger than me, its reaction speed is slow and it has little intelligence. Thus, the sharpness of the Abyss Ancient Sword should be able to kill it.”

Zhang Ruochen performed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, transformed into several shadows with mysterious steps and attacked Four-armed Fierce Ape.

If he was able to kill a Four-armed Fierce Ape, the blood of a fourth-level savage beast was enough to help the sacrifice rise to a higher level.

Ling Xiansu sat on the back of a three-head fire crow and saw Zhang Ruochen attacking the Four-armed Fierce Ape. She immediately gave an order to the Fire-cloud Wolf to attack Zhang Ruochen at once.

“Awoo!”

A piece of fire cloud transformed by Genuine Qi fire gushed out from Fire-cloud Wolf's body and rushed toward Zhang Ruochen at its fastest speed.

Zhang Ruochen realized the danger when he took a glance in the direction of the Fire-cloud Wolf.

It was already difficult for Zhang Ruochen to fight against a single Four-armed Fierce Ape. Thus, another Fire-cloud Wolf's attack was certain to defeat him.

What's more, considering the speed of Fire-cloud Wolf, it may be impossible for Zhang Ruochen to escape back to Yueji City.

"I have no choice but to fight to the death! If I'm unable to kill the Four-armed Fierce Ape, it will be harder for me to defeat it the next time."

Zhang Ruochen released the Space Domain immediately, covering hundreds of square meters around, including the Four-armed Fierce Ape.

"Sacred Plenilune Sword."

Zhang Ruochen bounced up from the ground and bent his body into a bow shape with all his bones joined together. Then he held the hilt of the sword and chopped toward the head of the Four-armed Fierce Ape with the strength of his wrist.

The weight of the Abyss Ancient Sword was more than 500 kilograms after activating the inscriptions on it. Thus, it was possible to imagine the power of the sword.

Meanwhile, the body of the Four-armed Fierce Ape emitted a "pop" sound. Its two giant arms in front struck at the same time and punched towards Zhang Ruochen's chest.

Ling Xiansu looked at him from a distance and put on a smile, "Too young and too naive. I can't believe he thought that he was able to stand against a Four-armed Fierce Ape! Naive!"

If someone only observed the trail of the Four-armed Fierce Ape's fist, they would think that Zhang Ruochen was going to be hit by the giant fist.

Warriors of the Heaven Realm were unable to stand against the punch of a Four-armed Fierce Ape. Zhang Ruochen's cultivation had just reached the Earth Realm. Thus, he would probably be punched into a bloody mess!

However, Ling Xians's jaw dropped in the next moment. She saw that Zhang Ruochen had chopped off the head of the Four-armed Fierce Ape and her entire person jumped up. She shouted, "How could it be?"

Just now, she witnessed the Four-armed Fierce Ape punching toward Zhang Ruochen but its giant fists suddenly stopped for a while.

Zhang Ruochen seized the chance when the Four-armed Fierce Ape stopped. He jumped up, cut down on the head of the Four-armed Fierce Ape and split the giant head into halves from the glabella.

"Pffft!"

The Four-armed Fierce Ape became more berserk with its head split open and suddenly punched dozens of times.

The Four-armed Fierce Ape was in its death throes, each fist was striking out randomly yet each strike was more powerful than the last.

One of its fists landed on Zhang Ruochen and the force threw him out hard.

Zhang Ruochen stuck the Abyss Ancient Sword in the ground to steady his body but he realized that his left scapula had moved due to the punch and felt a burning ache radiating out from his left shoulder.

"Boom!"

After a moment, the Four-armed Fierce Ape finally died. His body leaned back and it fell heavily to the ground.

Zhang Ruochen half knelt against the pain from his left shoulder and let out a long sigh when he saw that the Four-armed Fierce Ape was as dead as a doornail.

Despite the perilous situation, it was worthwhile to finally kill Four-armed Fierce Ape despite receiving some injuries.

The Fire-cloud Wolf in the distance was furiously indignant with its fur standing like sticks of flaming steel needles.

Its throat had turned crimson like the lava surging inside its stomach.

Suddenly, the Fire-cloud Wolf opened its bloody mouth and spat out a fireball three meters in diameter towards Zhang Ruochen.

“Oh no!”

Zhang Ruochen rolled over and stood up with a shout, “Sacred Bell Sword!”

Although the power of the Fire-cloud Wolf was weaker than the Four-armed Fierce Ape, the former one’s speed and wisdom surpassed the latter’s. Thus, the Fire-cloud Wolf was much more terrifying than the Four-armed Fierce Ape.

Even warriors in the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm would be killed if they met the Fire-cloud Wolf.

“Swish!”

Zhang Ruochen waved the sword in one hand and performed the sword technique quickly and intensively to form a huge Bell Sword.

“Boom!”

When the fireball landed on the Bell Sword, it knocked the Bell Sword out directly.

Naturally, inside the Bell Sword, Zhang Ruochen, was also been thrown out in a parabola shape. He knocked heavily into the wall with a bang.

After clashing with the Bell Sword, the fireball three meters in diameter exploded at once and turned the surroundings into a sea of flames.

Hundreds of miles around the explosion were covered by burning fire.

“Zhang Ruochen!”

Standing on the wall, Han Qiu was extremely worried about Zhang Ruochen as she stared at the sea of fire.

With her palm pressed on the array inscription, Han Qiu immersed the Genuine Qi in to control the Eight-dragon Wind-fire Formation. Then a Gigantic Storm Dragon was lured into charging at the Fire-cloud Wolf.

Where the Gigantic Storm Dragon passed all the Inferior Stage savage beast were killed by the wind blade, leaving the ground stained with their blood.

The Fire-cloud Wolf was also afraid to fight against the Gigantic Storm Dragon directly. So it stepped back to stay away from the dragon.

“Bang!”

All of a sudden, a figure surrounded by fire rushed out of the sea of fire and charged at the body of the Four-armed Fierce Ape.

After taking the body of the Four-armed Fierce Ape into the Storage Ring, Zhang Ruochen immediately rushed back because he would be safe as long as he was back in the array!

Naturally, the Fire-cloud Wolf was completely infuriated when it saw Zhang Ruochen’s figure. It did not believe that the fragile human was still alive.

The speed of the Fire-cloud Wolf had reached the speed of sound. In seemingly just a moment, it charged to Zhang Ruochen’s back. Reaching out with a sharp claw it swiped down at Zhang Ruochen’s head.

Two Thunder Pearls thrown out by Zhang Ruochen transformed into two streaks of lightning and struck at the Fire-cloud Wolf.

“Clap!”

Two loud bangs rang out.

The Two Thunder Pearls exploded at the same time, transforming into two streaks of thunderbolts. Then dozens of lines of lightning condensed and struck at the Fire-cloud Wolf at the same time.

# Chapter 261 - Sacrificial Ceremony

Chapter 261: Sacrificial Ceremony

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Although the power of the Thunder Pearl wasn't strong enough to kill the Fire-cloud Wolf, it was slowed down.

At that very moment, Zhang Ruochen took out the War Map.

Under the surge of Genuine Qi, the inscriptions carved on the War Map was lit up. 10 Purple-horned Beasts charged out from the map and attacked the Fire-cloud Wolf.

The fighting power of every Purple-horned Beast was equal to a warrior at the Completion of the Earth Realm.

Zhang Ruochen seized the chance and retreated backward. He ran into the array and escaped back to the Yueji City.

When he first entered the array, a loud noise broke out behind him which shook the entire Defender Array hard.

In just that moment, the Fire-cloud Wolf had already killed the 10 Purple-horned Beasts and had caught up with him. It stretched out its arms and almost scratched Zhang Ruochen's back. Fortunately, its claw had been blocked by the array, otherwise, Zhang Ruochen would no doubt be seriously wounded.

“Such a powerful Fire-cloud Wolf! It handled all 10 Purple-horned Beasts in a flash.”

Zhang Ruochen crawled up from the ground exhaustedly and looked at the War Map in hand. He realized that the dazzling light on the War Map had dimmed.

The power of the War Map would be reduced after every use.

If Zhang Ruochen activated the graph of Purple-horned Beast again, he could only release 10 Purple-horned Beasts at the

Dawn State of the Earth Realm; if he charged it for the third time, he could probably only release 10 Purple-horned Beasts at the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm.

After taking the healing Pill, Zhang Ruochen rushed towards the altar in the city center. He took out the two storage bracelets and the savage beasts stored in the Storage Ring and placed them on the altar.

27 dead bodies of savage beasts in total stacked up like a little mountain of bloody bodies.

After that, he returned to the city center again and collected all the dead savage birds that had been taken down by the array.

Once again, he placed 178 dead bodies of savage birds on the altar.

“There are not enough savage beast and savage birds, I have to go and hunt some more.”

Zhang Ruochen sat cross-legged at the bottom of the altar and started healing his injuries. After an hour, he had recovered 50% from his wounds.

He stopped healing. He carried the Abyss Ancient Sword, ran out from the Defender Array and hunted more savage beasts.

What differed from the previous situation was that Zhang Ruochen was not going to attack the fourth-level savage beast on purpose. On the contrary, he could hide from them as well as hunting the lower level savage beasts.

“Boom!”

Zhang Ruochen flicked a Thunder Pearl out, the lightning released had killed more than 10 first-level savage beasts. Their bodies were burnt and scattered everywhere.

He rushed over immediately and stored the dead bodies in the Storage Ring.

Just as a fourth-level savage beast, a lion-head ox head, charged out, Zhang Ruochen had already escaped back to Yueji City ahead of it.

After putting the savage beasts on the altar, Zhang Ruochen left the city secretly from another exit and continued hunting.

“What is Zhang Ruochen thinking? Perhaps he thinks his speed in hunting savage beast would be faster than my speed in summoning savage beast?” Ling Xiansu stared downwards and looked confused. He didn’t understand what Zhang Ruochen was doing.

Ling Xiansu would never be able to understand why Zhang Ruochen wanted to hunt as many savage beasts as he could in preparation for the sacrificial ceremony held in the Yueji City.

Every time Zhang Ruochen left the city, Ling Xiansu ordered a fourth-level savage beast to kill him.

However, Zhang Ruochen was very crafty and he hid near the city wall every time. Then, he released either the Thunder Pearl or the War Map, killed a bunch of savage beasts and stored them in the storage bracelet.

By nightfall, there were already 477 dead bodies of savage beasts accumulated on the altar and they formed a bloody mountain.

“The blood of the savage beast, as well as the blood of the hundred thousand human warriors in the Yueji City, should be enough to open the Door of Heaven and finish the sacrificial ceremony.” Zhang Ruochen said excitedly.

Generally, in Kunlun’s Field, the Winter Solstice was the best time for the sacrificial ceremony.

Rumor had it that the distance between the Spiritual field and the Kunlun’s Field was the closest on Winter Solstice. Therefore, the Door of Heaven could be easily opened.

Even if it was only a small-scale sacrifice in a village, the Door of Heaven would also be opened.

Yet, once the Winter Solstice had passed, the Door of Heaven would be difficult to open. Only if using a hundred times more Spiritual Blood was used could the Door of Heaven be opened and the sacrificial ceremony completed.

Outside the city, the attack of the savage beasts became more and more aggressive. They had already shattered down parts of the wall. The holy light of the defender array was becoming weaker and weaker.

There was a tiny mountain a hundred kilometers away from the Yueji City.

On the top of the mountain stood two human shadows.

The leader looked like he was in his twenties, with sharp eyebrows and eyes like an eagle, a straight nose, and a bright gaze. He gave off the sense of being handsome and severe.

That was Zhang Tiangui, the No.1 god's pride of the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge.

At this moment, Lu Qiankun, who ranked third among the internal students of the Yuntai Suzerain, was staring at the Yueji City. He asked, unsettled, "Senior brother, the Defender Array of the Yueji City is going to fall down soon. It is time for us to strike?"

Zhang Tiangui placed his arms behind his back and responded while shaking his head gently, "Just wait, we're not in a rush."

"Why?" Lu Qiankun was confused.

Zhang Tiangui put up a smile on his face and said, "It's not yet the right time."

Lu Qiankun was a straight-forward and honest person who didn't understand Zhang Tiangui's plan.

Certainly, they had to rescue people, but most importantly, how would they be rescued and when should they act?

Han Qiu hadn't been put in a dangerous situation at all. If they saved her now, they wouldn't be able to maximize the advantage.

It was to say, if Zhang Tiangui appeared when she was facing the real danger and feeling helpless, she would be a lot more appreciative and touched by him.

In order to dominate woman, some tricks had to be used, otherwise how could they be so obedient?

An idiot like Lu Qiankun would never understand why he did that.

This was the only chance for Zhang Tiangui to win Han Qiu's heart. He would definitely seize this opportunity.

“Seems like Zhang Ruochen is also staying in the Yueji City. That's perfect! Let's destroy him as well. Anyhow, letting him stay alive will be a disaster for us.” Zhang Tiangui looked exceptionally calm. He gazed towards the Yueji City in the distance and a glimmer of self-confidence shone from his eyes.

He decided to wait until the perfect moment to attack.

The fight in the Yueji City was so brutal that Han Qiu activated the attack arrays and killed numerous savage beasts and savage birds.

Another hour had passed. The energy of the five attacking arrays were all consumed.

There were only two arrays left in the entire Yueji City, the defense strategy and the Defender Array. It's only a matter of time for those arrays to be broken.

Han Qiu stood on the wall, looking at the countless savage beasts which were rushing towards her, she felt exhausted and said worriedly, “What should we do now, Zhang Ruochen? The reinforcements of the School of the Martial Market and the Yuntai Suzerain hasn't arrived yet. I guess the defense strategy can only withstand the time of a burning joss stick at most.”

“We'll have to take a risk! If we can break through to a higher realm, perhaps we will be able to kill them all and leave the city!”

Zhang Ruochen walked onto the stone gate underneath the altar and arrived at the edge of the Sacred Pool. He recited a piece of funeral oration from memory. At the same time, he pressed his hands on the stone wall so that the Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi in his body poured out from his palm. It spread out gradually and covered the entire altar.

“The sacrificial ceremony now begins!”

“Boom!”

The colossal altar started rotating slowly.

A bloody beam of red light surged out from the center of the altar. It shattered the clouds in the sky as if it had charged into the boundless universe.

The sky had fully turned red.

In the center of the piece of red, it seemed like a large door was opened. It was chaos around the door, light rain fell down and sprinkled over Yueji City.

Zhang Ruochen sat cross-legged on the ground and started communicating with the Vessel of Spirit.

A streak of light shot out from the top of his head, it formed a spiritual shadow that looked exactly like Zhang Ruochen.

The spiritual shadow flew out and floated above the sky of the Sacred Pool. It started absorbing the power of sacrifice that swam in the air.

Han Qiu stood aside, she didn't know what Zhang Ruochen was going to do.

She was absolutely shocked when the Martial Soul surged out from Zhang Ruochen's body. Her face was frozen as if she had been petrified and her lips also fell into an “O” shape.

“He...He practiced the Martial Soul...”

Not a lot of warriors at the myth of martial arts of the Heaven Realm were capable of practicing the Martial Soul. Yet, Zhang Ruochen had made it while he was only in the Earth Realm.

Moreover, Zhang Ruochen's Martial Soul looked extremely weird as if it was an illusory image of gods. Even Han Qiu had an urge to kneel down and worship him.

The Martial Soul that floated in the air above the Sacred Pool glanced at Han Qiu and said, “What are you waiting for? Come and sit in front of me now. I'm going to transfer part of the sacrifice power into your body. With the help of the sacrifice power, perhaps it could neutralize the two powers

inside your body and ease the danger that you've encountered during your practice.”

Han Qiu could feel the oppression displayed by Zhang Ruochen's Martial Soul. It was as if she received the order of gods and walked next to Zhang Ruochen willingly.

She sat cross-legged opposite Zhang Ruochen, raised her snow-white arms and connected with Zhang Ruochen's hands.

“Boom!”

When she touched Zhang Ruochen's hands, she felt an electric shock.

A strand of sacrifice power entered her body aggressively from her right hand. It surged into her Meridians and towards her Qi sea.

While the sacrifice power was surging through her body, she felt like she was a leaf floating in the sea and that her body would be torn apart any moment by that power.

“Don't panic. Keep yourself calm and activate the 'Holy Universe Reaching Skills'. Try to absorb the sacrifice power.”

Just as Han Qiu was feeling frightened, Zhang Ruochen's voice entered her brain like the voice of god.

Eventually, Han Qiu calmed herself. She closed her eyes and started activating the exercise like Zhang Ruochen said.

The sacrifice power was the most spiritual of power. At the same time, it contained the most tolerant power. After entering her Meridians, it rotated a large circle of vital energy around her body and returned to Zhang Ruochen's Meridians through her left hand.

The sacrifice power ran inside her body once again and completed a large circle of vital energy one after one.

Her Meridians slowly absorbed the power and her Martial Arts Realm was constantly elevating.

Inside her Qi sea, the dark Genuine Qi was confronting the Holy Universe Reaching Genuine Qi. They became weaker as if they were going to blend together. Two types of Genuine Qi

had transformed into a black and white Genuine Qi wave, rotating in her Meridians along with the sacrifice power.

# Chapter 262 - The Three Sects and Nine Clans

Chapter 262: The Three Sects and Nine Clans

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Swish-”

A bright blood red light shot out of the center of Yueji City. It transformed into a light beam that connected heaven and earth.

The top of the light beam that formed a blood cloud was clearly visible at even a hundred kilometers away.

Such a scene could only be seen every year during the Ceremony of Worship on Winter Solstice.

“What are they doing? How come they are still sacrificing in Yueji City at this moment? Do they really believe they would be able to summon the gods?”

Ling Xiansu smiled while stroking his beard gently. He thought that Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu were too naive in gambling on the gods at this dying moment.

Ignorant! Stupid!

Sound waves spilled from Ling Xiansu’s mouth and the sound travelled into the city, “Juniors, it’s not going to do you any good to seek for gods’ help. Even the gods are not able to save you two! Hear my orders, all the savage beasts, attack!”

In a moment, there was a loud boom. Suddenly, the Defender Array in Yueji City was first broken, then after another moment, the two other Defensive Arrays were also broken.

The savage beasts surged into the Yueji City endlessly like an inky black tide.

Below the altar, after Zhang Ruochen had absorbed a large amount of Sacrificial Power, he finally broke through the Realm and reached the Medium State of the Earth Realm.

After restoring the Martial Soul back to his body, Zhang Ruochen's body released a powerful force and all the bones in his body made a popping sound.

Han Qiu who sat cross-legged opposite Zhang Ruochen also released a soft white light, looking elegant and beautiful as if she had turned into a flawless and purified fairy.

Every inch of her skin was as pure as jade except her glabella. There, a dark crescent-shaped mark appeared.

If examined closely, the crescent-shaped mark was completely different from her temperament. It gave off a dark, cold, and gloomy feeling as if she was going to swallow all the light sources nearby.

“She practices the ‘Blackmoon Qi Sea’!” Zhang Ruochen stared Han Qiu in shock.

Generally, a warrior's Qi sea would be completely stabilized only when they reached the Heaven Realm and then change into a unique state.

About 99% of warrior's Qi seas were the common “Circle Qi Sea”.

Only very few warriors with gifted talents as well as special physical quality were able to practice a unique Qi sea.

Like Han Qiu, she had transformed her Qi sea to a special shape when she reached the Completion of the Earth Realm. Besides, her shape “Blackmoon Qi Sea” was so exceptionally rare that her martial arts talent could be classified as extremely outstanding.

Since her Qi sea had formed a shape, she had also elevated her ability.

There was a dark black splendor shining in Han Qiu's pupils. She looked at Zhang Ruochen gratefully and said, “Thank you so much, Zhang Ruochen! I feel like the two forces clashing in my body have weakened.”

Zhang Ruochen responded, “After absorbing the sacrifice power, your Martial Arts has certainly improved. Along with the power of the Saint's Light Pill, you won't encounter any

danger in a short period of time. If you can break through to the Heaven Realm and reach an even higher realm, you'll be able to practice other exercises. I would suggest you practice the 'Taiji Innate Skills', the greatest book of Taiji Doctrine."

"There's no absolute answer in Taiji. Whether it's right or wrong, easy or difficult, long or short, they are all mutually inclusive. By practicing the 'Taiji Innate Skills', it will help you dissolve the two clashing powers in your body. At the same time, it allows you to utilize both powers rationally. It's the best practice skill for you."

Han Qiu was confused and asked, "Taiji Doctrine?"

Zhang Ruochen smiled gently and said, "There's a saying about the three sects and nine clans in the Kunlun's Field. 'The Martial Arts in this world come from three sects while the nine clans pass it on.' It means that the Martial Arts we know all come from three sects. With the evolution of Martial Arts as well as the expansion of the land of the human clans, first-class power, second-class power...ninth-class power all gradually developed.

"Taiji Doctrine refers to one of the three doctrines. Other than the chief altar, there are three major branches – Liangyi Sect, Four Symbols Sect, and Bagua Sect."

"These three sects are all classified as the first-class power and have produced plenty of Saints. Since the legacy of the ancients times as well as the prosperous Medieval Ancient Times, the disciples of the Taiji Doctrine are all around the world."

"The Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array we are learning is the top sword array of the Liangyi Sect."

"Teaching you the Nine Yin Sword is a stroke of luck. If you want to learn the 'Taiji Innate Skills', you should consider enrolling in the Liangyi Sect. I guess when the predecessors of the Liangyi Sect see the Nine Yin Sword, they will be happy to take you as their disciple. Of course, if it does happen, don't tell them I'm the one who passed it on to you."

Han Qiu digested every single word Zhang Ruochen said. She was like a quiet student listening to her teacher.

It was undeniable that Han Qiu was indeed impressed by Zhang Ruochen's knowledge.

Moreover, if the Liangyi Sect was a first-class power like Zhang Ruochen said, it would be absolutely worthwhile to become one of their disciples.

Even the Yuntai Suzerain, which lorded over the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge, was only a fourth-class power, they were like an ant in front of a first-class power.

How did Zhang Ruochen know the top sword array of the Liangyi Sect?

“Perhaps...he's one of the disciples of an important person of the Liangyi Sect? It has to be! Otherwise, a prince of such an inferior commandery would never be able to master the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array.”

Zhang Ruochen looked into Han Qiu's eyes and reminded her, “I hope you won't expose my secret to anybody else.”

“Don't worry! I promise I won't tell anyone, not even my father! Anyhow, you saved me and helped me suppress the two clashing powers in my body. It has allowed me to step up to a higher realm in my Martial Arts pathway.”

Han Qiu laughed and continued, “What's more, I feel like my ability has elevated after the practice. Although I haven't broken through to the Heaven Realm, I think It's not going to be difficult for me to fight with warriors who are four realms higher.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Four Unique Skills already?”

“Yeah, pretty much!”

Han Qiu was joyful and said, “Zhang Tiangui is the Genius with Four Unique Skills. He's called the No.1 genius of the 36 commanderies in the Omen Ridge. Yet, I think I'm strong enough to confront him.”

“Congratulations!” Knowing that Han Qiu was able to confront his brother, Zhang Ruochen was happy for her.

Han Qiu blinked her eyes while biting her lips. She revealed a perfect smile and said, "I'm curious. Which level of genius have you reached?"

"Well, I've never been to the Nine Uniquenesses Palace so I don't know. In fact, the so-called Three-realm Fighting Genius and Four-realm Fighting Genius are meaningless. Only warriors in the young generation who like showing off call themselves by such nicknames."

Suddenly, Zhang Ruochen's sight sharpened and said, "Oh no! Yueji City has been attacked. The real battle has finally started!"

He stood up immediately with his Genuine Qi pouring out.

The battle lust emanating from Han Qiu's body was very powerful. She took out the Ancient White Jade Sword and said confidently, "Since we've both elevated our cultivation, it shouldn't be a problem to attack."

"Let's fight!"

Zhang Ruochen held the Abyss Ancient Sword, struck out a white Sword Breath over 10 meters long and split the altar in half.

At the same time, Golden lizard beetle, a third-level savage beast had crawled up to the altar. Straight away it had been torn apart by the Sword Breath and fell down to the ground.

"Boom!"

Zhang Ruochen rushed out from the altar instantly. He displayed the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, transformed into nine shadows and charged forward over 10 meters.

"Pffft!"

"Pffft!"

...

When he stopped, he found nine dead bodies of savage beasts on the ground.

Every step he made, he could kill one of them.

Han Qiu had also rushed out from the bottom of the altar. She swung the sword out horizontally. It transformed into a pillar-shaped Sword Breath and pierced through the bodies of two savage beasts at the same time.

“Boom!”

All of a sudden, a Cyan-winged Red Python, a hundred meters long and a fourth-level savage beast with palm-sized scales all over its body charged out. It swung its tail and struck towards Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen rose to his toes and leapt up to 20 meters high so as to escape from its attack.

The Genuine Qi in the Cyan-winged Red Python's body flowed. It spat out a mouthful of cyan ice while staring intensely at Zhang Ruochen.

“Phew!”

Every building, every one of the savage beast within a hundred meters in the distance had been sealed with ice.

“Bang!” Zhang Ruochen broke the ice and flew out. He rotated his body and struck his sword toward the neck of the Cyan-winged Red Python.

It pulled back its head and escaped from the Sword Breath. Once again, it spat out a mouthful of Icing air.

This time, instead of escaping, Zhang Ruochen stretched out his left arm and struck a palm out. He created a piece of Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi which clashed with the Icing air.

“Phew!”

The energy of the two powers constantly offset each other.

When the Cyan-winged Red Python ran out of Genuine Qi and it stopped spitting out Icing air, Zhang Ruochen seized this chance and swung his sword toward it.

“Sacred Plenilune Sword!”

His fighting sword pierced through the Cyan-winged Red Python's neck and left a long sword shadow.

“Boom!”

The Cyan-winged Red Python’s body fell to the ground heavily.

“After breaking through to a higher realm, it’s indeed a lot easier to deal with a fourth-level lower-class savage beast.”

Once again, Zhang Ruochen charged into the crowd of savage beasts and continued fighting. He wanted to open a way for Han Qiu and himself to leave Yueji City.

“Beep!”

A black giant eagle with a dragon head flew down from the sky like a wisp of black cloud. Its body was at least 10 meters long. It carried a reckless vigor and pressed down on Zhang Ruochen’s head.

A Dragon-eagle, a Fourth-level Savage Beast, was the so-called lord of the sky.

Its claws were as sharp as dragon claws!

Zhang Ruochen moved aside and escaped from the Dragon-eagle’s claws.

“Bang!”

The Dragon-eagle’s claws scratched the ground and the stone ground turned into powder in seconds as if it were as soft as tofu. It left a massive claw print on the ground.

Ling Xiansu stared coldly at the Coliseum below and said, “I can’t believe he escaped from our eagle’s attack. Guess this kid has certainly elevated his ability.”

The Dragon-eagle was the most powerful fighting savage beast Ling Xiansu had summoned. Therefore, he had full confidence that it could kill Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen decided not to fight head-on with the Dragon-eagle but instead he charged toward Ling Xiansu.

“The Beast-training Master has done a great job in controlling the savage beasts. Yet, their personal ability might not be as strong. Once I kill Ling Xiansu, all the danger in front of me would naturally come to an end.”

Zhang Ruochen thrust up against the ground and charged toward Ling Xiansu. His sword was like a shooting star as it pierced forward.

# Chapter 263 - Reinforcement

Chapter 263: Reinforcement

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Hey, kid! You’re going to get yourself killed.”

Ling Xiansu stood up on the back of the Three-footed Firecrow. The light displayed from the purple crystal wrapped him up completely and transformed into a round shape light screen.

The Three-footed Firecrow’s body displayed a dazzling light as if every feather was made of fine gold. Along with a long groan, it spat out a mouthful of fire like a magma wave, surging toward Zhang Ruochen.

“Such a horrifying fire...I can’t believe it’s the Fire of Divine Gold. Maybe Ling Xiansu’s steed is a fourth-level medium-level savage bird?”

Zhang Ruochen’s countenance changed. He made use of the force in the void space and leaned backward immediately. Very quickly he retreated a hundred meters away and escaped from the pouring fire.

The fire had burnt the void space until it distorted, it made a puffing sound.

The fourth-level medium and lower level savage birds were two completely different classes and there was a great difference between their fighting power.

With Zhang Ruochen’s current martial cultivation, he was able to kill a fourth-level lower-level savage bird. However, even if there were 10 Zhang Ruochens together, he was still no match for a fourth-level medium level savage bird.

The powerful Dragon-eagle that he fought earlier was only a slightly stronger fourth-level low-level savage beast.

Ling Xiansu laughed out loud and said, “Do you really think that I’m easy to kill, kid? Let me tell you honestly. My Three-

footed Firecrow carriage is a fourth-level medium level savage bird. Even if the Yunwu Commandery Prince arrived in person, he might not be strong enough to kill it, let alone you! Haha!”

“A fourth-level medium level savage bird...this is going to be trouble!”

At the same time, Han Qiu rushed over and joined Zhang Ruochen. She was about to display the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array.

Other savage beasts had also rushed over. Three layers on the inside and three layers on the outside, surrounding Zhang Ruochen and Han Qiu closely in the center. All the savage beasts were grunting and had a ferocious look in their eye along with their sharp teeth.

“Dong, dong!”

Some of the savage beasts moved forward tentatively and made the circle smaller.

The atmosphere had reached a boiling point.

At this moment, two long wheezing noise broke out from outside the city. It transformed into two sound waves and rushed into the crumbling city.

“What happened? Did a master of the Heaven Realm rush over?” Ling Xiansu’s countenance fell and he looked towards the outside of the city.

The two long roaring noises had shaken the Spiritual Qi between the heaven and earth. Obviously, only warriors of the Heaven Realm would be able to explode out with such power.

“Surely the reinforcements of the School of the Martial Market and the Yuntai Suzerain have arrived. They are going to save us!” Han Qiu was overjoyed and excited. She gazed at Zhang Ruochen with bright eyes.

Outside the city, a beautiful woman with long royal-blue hair, a tall and slender body, and an arrogant temperament arrived. She charged into Yueji City with a long sword in her hands.

Without any hesitation, she entered the crowd of beasts and started killing.

There were two elders with powerful cultivation following behind her. The old man and old woman were myths of martial arts of the Heaven Realm.

That beautiful woman was Huang Yanchen.

“Zhang Ruochen should be trapped inside the city center. Fengxuan and Songji, please offer me a hand and charge in!”

Huang Yanchen entered the crowd of beasts.

The two elders, Fengxuan and Songji killed the savage beasts around them and left countless dead bodies on the ground. Shortly after, the three of them charged successfully into Yueji City.

Zhang Ruochen looked at the crowd of savage beasts and recognized Huang Yanchen who was charging forward at the front. He was shocked, “I can’t believe it’s senior sister apprentice Huang.”

Zhang Ruochen attacked immediately and joined Huang Yanchen shortly.

“Boom!”

Fengxuan and Songji had each brought along an eighth-level Genuine Martial Arms. In order to clear the way, they struck it out at the same time. A number of savage beasts flew away and they cleared out a large patch.

Huang Yanchen went over next to Zhang Ruochen. When she saw that he wasn’t hurt, she was relieved and sighed.

However, her eyes turned cold-blooded after a short while. She said, “After all the assassinations of the masters from the Poisonous Spider Club and the Square Commandery, you’re still alive. How is your life tougher than an ant’s?”

“You look disappointed.”

“Yes, I am. I want them to kill you so that it’ll be easier for me to break off our engagement in the future. No...I need not break it off as I’m not going to marry a dead person.”

“Really?”

Zhang Ruochen glanced at her and noticed that her face was full of sweat and her chest was heaving as well. Apparently, she was exhausted from rushing all the way here to save him. Yet, she still pretended to be cold and arrogant.

It had to be said that Zhang Ruochen was touched by what she had done. When he was in danger, Huang Yanchen was the first person who came to save him. Although she was quite mean when she spoke, she was still a nice person.

“Thank you so much for saving me!” Zhang Ruochen expressed his appreciation.

Although Huang Yanchen looked cold at this moment, a sense of joy and fondness flashed through her eyes. She turned around and said with disdain, “Stop pretending in front of me. You being affectionate doesn’t work for me.”

“Let’s solve the crisis we’re facing, then we can sit down and talk,” said Zhang Ruochen.

Huang Yanchen nodded. She stared at Ling Xiansu and said arrogantly, “Whoever works with the Poisonous Spider Club deserve to die.”

Ling Xiansu said in a deep voice, “You’re Commandery Princess Yanchen of the Qianshui Commandery? Are you here to save Zhang Ruochen or allow yourself to be trapped and killed?”

Fengxuan and Songji retreated at the same time and blocked Ling Xiansu in front of Huang Yanchen.

Huang Yanchen sneered, “Ling Xiansu, you don’t think I’m the only one who came over to Yueji City, do you?”

“Are there other masters in the School of the Martial Market to Yueji City as well?” Ling Xiansu asked.

Suddenly, a loud noise broke out in the sky, “Ling Xiansu, are you saying that there School of the Martial Market lacks people?”

Hearing this, Ling Xiansu’s countenance changed. He asked, “Who is this?”

“Si Xingkong, the No.1 of the Internal Academy of the School.”

Accompanying the sound wave in the sky, Si Xingkong and Chang Qiqi unhurriedly walked through the city gate.

Si Xingkong swung his arm and struck out a scroll of Blood Book.

The Blood Book flew up to the sky, floated on the cloud and completely covered the entire Yueji City. Then, words of blood fell down one after another.

The blood-words were heavy as if they were a hundred thousand kilograms. They transformed into a swathe of blood rain and pressed down on the bodies of the savage beasts.

Shortly after, other than those fourth-level savage beasts and savage birds, all other savage beast had been pressed to the ground and couldn't move an inch.

Even those fourth-level savage beasts and savage birds were scared by the pressure of the Half-saint's Blood Book. 70% of their power had been stamped out.

“How shameful it is for people who are almost a hundred year old to fight with their juniors? Should I fight against you for a few moves?”

Si Xingkong jumped down with the wine gourd in his hand and landed on a broken wall in Yueji City. His hair fluttered while he stood up confidently. At the same time, he displayed arrogance and pride.

“Half-saint's Blood Book.”

Ling Xiansu's countenance turned pale when he looked at the massive blood book floating in the sky.

If there was only Si Xingkong himself, Ling Xiansu even consider him an opponent.

However, Si Xingkong had brought along the Half-saint's Blood Book and suppressed all the Inferior Stage savage beasts. Ling Xiansu didn't have the confidence that he would definitely defeat him if they fought.

“Finally I did not arrive late” Chang Qiqi gasped. Then, he sat and rested on the ground.

Anyhow, it was impossible for Ling Xiansu to escape the senior brother, the Half-saint’s Blood Book as well as two Heaven Realm warriors of the Qianshui Commandery.

Hundreds of kilometers away, Zhang Tiangui clenched his fingers. With a cold look in his eyes, he said, “Si Xingkong again! He destroys my plan every time!”

Lu Qiankun asked, “Senior brother, should we charge to Yueji City now?”

“If we don’t go there now, Si Xingkong will steal all of our thunder!”

Zhang Tiangui laughed coldly. He took out a tiny carriage made with cyan metal. Under the surge of Genuine Qi, the carriage had expanded 100 times bigger and turned into a glimmering Feiyuan Chariot.

This was an eighth-level Genuine Martial Arms that possessed a forceful power. It was numerous times stronger than ordinary battle carriages.

Zhang Tiangui drove the Feiyuan Chariot and shot toward Yueji City. He clashed with the savage beasts and sent them flying. He roared loudly, “Junior sister apprentice, ninth brother, let me help you guys!”

When the Feiyuan Chariot rushed over, dust and smoke had been kicked up.

Lu Qiankun followed behind the carriage and entered Yueji City one step behind after Zhang Tiangui.

Zhang Tiangui drove the Feiyuan Chariot and stopped in front of Han Qiu. He said, “Junior sister apprentice, the defensive power of this carriage will keep you safe!”

Han Qiu glanced at Zhang Ruochen. She bit her lips, smiled and shook her head gently, “I’m alright. Ling Xiansu couldn’t do much with Si Xingkong’s Half-saint’s Blood Book. There’s no need to be afraid.”

Zhang Tiangui narrowed his eyes as if something was bothering him. He said, "Since Si Xingkong has displayed the Half-saint's Blood Book, there will be a brutal fight here later. Let's get you out of the city!"

Han Qiu thought for a while and responded, "Zhang Ruochen, your seventh brother has his point. Let's retreat from Yueji City so that Si Xingkong can fight freely against Ling Xiansu."

"Huh! Half-saint's Blood Book isn't enough to finish me!"

Ling Xiansu transferred his Genuine Qi into the purple crystal. He rode on the Three-footed Firecrow and attacked Si Xingkong.

As long as Si Xingkong was killed, he still had a chance to turn defeat into victory.

"Perfect timing!"

Si Xingkong let out a long laugh. He flew up high and struck a palm towards Ling Xiansu.

"Me as well!"

Zhang Tiangui was reluctant to show weakness. He drove the Feiyuan Chariotcup into the sky and charged towards the Three-footed Firecrow.

"The Three-footed Firecrow is a fourth-level medium level savage bird. Even with the suppression of the Half-saint's Blood Book, its attacking power is still horrifying. Even if Si Xingkong and Zhang Tiangui work together, there's only 50% that could win." Zhang Ruochen claimed.

If the Half-saint's Blood Book that Si Xingkong brought was only used to defeat the Three-footed Firecrow it was possible to say that within a few breaths, he would be able to kill the Three-footed Firecrow.

Unfortunately, other than the Three-footed Firecrow, the Half-saint's Blood Book still needed to hold more than 10,000 savage beasts on the ground. Therefore, the pressure toward the Three-footed Firecrow wasn't strong.

Han Qiu walked next to Zhang Ruochen and said, “Zhang Ruochen, if we display the sword array, we should be able to kill the Three-footed Firecrow.”

Having listened to her, Huang Yanchen was quite defensive. She stared at Han Qiu and asked coldly, “What kind of sword array?”

Han Qiu glanced at Huang Yanchen, smiled and answered, “Zhang Ruochen and I have practiced a sword array which is classified as the strongest duo sword array. Once we display it, perhaps we will be able to confront the fourth-level medium level savage beast. I guess Zhang Ruochen has also taught you that?”

From Han Qiu’s point of view, Huang Yanchen was Zhang Ruochen’s fiancée. It was normal for him to teach her the Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array.

# Chapter 264 - A Deadly Blow

Chapter 264: A Deadly Blow

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

With a sense of crisis, Huang Yanchen stared questioningly at Zhang Ruochen and asked, “Junior fellow apprentice, what kind of sword array is that? Why haven’t I heard about it before?”

“Don’t be too tense. Just a sword array.” Zhang Ruochen understated.

After hearing their talks, Han Qiu took a tumble that Zhang Ruochen didn’t impart Yin-Yang Two Forms Sword Array to Huang Yanchen at all. Instead of his fiancée, he passed such a powerful sword array to her.

Thinking of this, Han Qiu should feel secretly pleased.

Zhang Ruochen fixed his attention to that distant battlefield without noticing the facial expressions of Huang Yanchen and Han Qiu.

A fierce fighting among Three-footed Firecrow, Si Xingkong and Zhang Tiangui destroyed the whole ancient city, turning streets, buildings, altar and squares into a sea of fire.

“Half-saint’s Blood Book suppresses 70 percent of the strength of Three-footed Firecrow. Thus it’s not hard for Si Xingkong and Zhang Tiangui to defeat it... Look! Ling Xiansu wants to run away!”

Ling Xiansu sensed an adverse situation and immediately left Three-footed Firecrow to confront the attack from Si Xingkong and Zhang Tiangui. Then he rode Fire-cloud Wolf to the suburbs of Yueji City.

How could Zhang Ruochen release him?

“I’ll hunt down Ling Xiansu and you guys deal with those Fourth-level Savage Beasts.”

With a loud clang, Zhang Ruochen drew out his Abyss Ancient Sword and strode out towards Ling Xiansu. Having reached the medium stage of the Earth Realm, Zhang Ruochen boosted his speed to a higher degree with a fastest speed at 240 meters per second.

The speed of the Fire-cloud Wolf was extremely fast, approaching the speed velocity. However, under the pressure of Half-saint's Blood Book, it decelerated remarkably and was soon overtaken by Zhang Ruochen.

“Hi, Ling Xiansu. What do you think of the deal that I mentioned to you in the beginning? Think over it again!” Zhang Ruochen caught up with Fire-cloud Wolf and blocked his way.

Zhang Ruochen moved his sword crosswise and swayed, forming a wave of sword and forcing Fire-cloud Wolf and Ling Xiansu to stop.

Ling Xiansu ground his teeth and said angrily, “Junior, who am I? I would rather die than submit to you.”

Then Ling Xiansu gave Fire-cloud Wolf a command to rush towards Zhang Ruochen again.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head in despair and turned to attack the leg of Fire-cloud Wolf.

Fire-cloud Wolf lifted its legs with raging flames around the whole body. A pair of feet hard as metal abruptly stepped onto Zhang Ruochen's head.

Zhang Ruochen immediately changed his strick and bent his legs. Then he took hold of his sword to chop towards the belly of Fire-cloud Wolf.

PFFT!

The Celestial Bodyshield of Fire-cloud Wolf was broken open at once under the sharp lethality of the Abyss Ancient Sword. Its belly was torn by the sword Qi and blood continued to gush out.

Letting out a pathetic roar, Fire-cloud Wolf dashed forward hundreds of meters and ultimately fell on the ground with a

sharp piercing reluctance.

SWOOSH!

Flying high of over 10 meters, Ling Xiansu balanced his body in the air and landed onto the ground like a feather.

“If it had not been for the pressure of Half-saint’s Blood Book, you couldn’t have defeated Fire-cloud Wolf, little boy!”

Ling Xiansu couldn’t believe that Zhang Ruochen had achieved such significant progress in his strength. He just thought it was the Half-saint’s Blood Book that accounted for Fire-cloud Wolf’s failure in the battle.

Carrying a bloody sword, Zhang Ruochen went over and asked, “Why don’t you run away now?”

With a strange look in his eyes, Ling Xiansu released his anger and said with a sly grin, “I suddenly figured it out and decide to yield to you. Of course, you should first tell me what benefits I can get from you.”

“Really?” Zhang Ruochen said.

“Of course!”

As Ling Xiansu walked to the front of Zhang Ruochen, all of a sudden, he whipped out a 17-centimeter silver needle between his two fingers and was about to stab at Zhang Ruochen’s glabella.

CLASH!

Ling Xiansu made an attack unexpectedly. If Zhang Ruochen hadn’t taken precautions against Ling Xiansu, his Qi Sea in glabella would have been badly destroyed.

Unfortunately, Ling Xiansu underestimated Zhang Ruochen who swayed a sword at the same time of his sneak attack.

CHH!

Then Ling Xiansu’s throat was cut down unerringly by the Abyss Ancient Sword, leaving a line of blood.

Ling Xiansu toppled stiff down to the ground with a thud, his eyes widening and staring at the sky out of breath.

Looking at the corpse of Ling Xiansu, Zhang Ruochen signed and said, “There was a very good chance for you but you chose a dead ending.”

If Ling Xiansu was willing to desert to Zhang Ruochen, Zhang Ruochen would never mind giving him some superior-level beast-training inscription to help him go further on the path of Beast Trainer.

Of course, it was too late to talk about these now!

Zhang Ruochen walked up to Ling Xiansu to pick up that purple crystal from his hand. A piercing chillness arose when he held it in his hands.

Complex inscription was engraved on the surface of crystal with the brilliance of plumes of Spiritual Qi flowing which manifested an extraordinary treasure.

“This Beast-training Crystal could sell at least five million silver coins. Good stuff!”

Zhang Ruochen stored away the Beast-training Crystal and put it into his Storage Ring.

Afterwards, Zhang Ruochen came straight to the dead Fire-cloud Wolf and cut a hunk of Spiritual Brawn weighing 50 kg from its body.

With crystal clear appearance and crimson color, the Spiritual Brawn gave off a strong fragrance.

Considered to be more precious than many panaceas and Spiritual Doses, the Spiritual Brawn born from fourth-level savage beast was the quintessence of its body which could be easily absorbed by warriors.

Zhang Ruochen intended to take this Spiritual Brawn back to Devil Martial City for Kong Xuan, Bing Xue and Zhang Shaochu as he thought it would benefit them a lot.

Soon afterwards, Zhang Ruochen separated Fire-cloud Wolf’s bones, eyes and teeth, putting them into his Storage Ring.

Each part of a fourth-level savage beast was a treasure. Even the flesh and blood of Fire-cloud Wolf could sell at a premium price.

Since Zhang Ruochen had plenty of Spiritual Crystals and didn't lack money, he didn't fetch the wolf's flesh and blood in case Zhang Tiangui found he owned Space Treasure.

Nobody could control the Beast-training Crystal after Ling Xiansu's death. Naturally, those savage beasts fled just like the tide was receding in all directions.

“Gaaa!”

Looking like a giant fireball, Three-footed Firecrow moved towards the horizon and soon flew out of the Yueji City.

Not only did Three-footed Firecrow flee away, another Fourth-level Savage Beast, Dragon-eagle, also escaped and flew towards the boundless Omen Ridge, disappearing in the mountains.

One Fourth-level Savage Beast, Cloud-swallowing Sparrow also wanted to run away but was suppressed by Half-saint's Blood Book and fell onto the ground.

Holding Half-saint's Blood Book, Si Xingkong jumped onto Cloud-swallowing Sparrow's back. Along with Chang Qiqi, Huang Yanchen, Fengxuan and Songji, they left that ruined ancient city and rested outside the city.

Carrying a war knife on his back, Chang Qiqi stood on the top of the Cloud-swallowing Sparrow and shouted in the distance. “Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, the crisis here is solved. Let's hurry back to Devil Martial City now!”

“Okay!”

Zhang Ruochen leaped in the void space for nine times in a row and finally flew onto Cloud-swallowing Sparrow's back after nine rises.

Standing at a high altitude, Zhang Ruochen looked behind and asked, “What about the others?”

Chang Qiqi smiled and answered, “They are all from Yuntai Suzerain and naturally won't go with us.”

Zhang Ruochen mused and nodded. Zhang Tiangui, Han Qiu and Lu Qiankun were accredited as the top three internal

students of the suzerain in Yuntai Suzerain and all of them were as powerful as warriors of the Earth Board.

Normally, Evil Warriors from Poisonous Spider Club and masters from Square Commandery would not offend them.

Zhang Ruochen held his fists in both hands and said, “Thank you for your great help, elder brother Chang and my eldest brother. But for your rescue, I wouldn’t have escaped from Yueji City.”

Chang Qiqi said, “No need to thank me for I didn’t even give a hand. Instead, you should be grateful to your eldest brother and junior sister apprentice Huang.”

Carrying a wine gourd, Si Xingkong took a sip and said with smile, “Since we are all students from the School of the Martial Market, it’s an obligation for us to help and support each other. To my surprise, junior fellow apprentice humbled Fire-cloud Wolf with great ease. If it was not for Half-saint’s Blood Book, I may not necessarily beat you.”

“What? Has junior fellow apprentice Zhang’s cultivation become so powerful?” Chang Qiqi exclaimed.

Chang Qiqi already knew that Zhang Ruochen owned strong cultivation and was acknowledged as a talented warrior. But it was implausible if he was said to be stronger than Si Xingkong.

As was known to all, Si Xingkong not merely ranked the first among Ten Prodigies of Omen Ridge but also was the top master of the younger generation.

Si Xingkong glared at Chang Qiqi and said, “That’s not surprising at all, as you can see that in one day, your junior fellow apprentice killed three masters at the level of martial arts legends in a row. He has already become the top master of the younger generation. Did you remember when he killed Fire-cloud Wolf, one fourth-level savage beast, with only one sword in Yueji City? That is impossible for me to accomplish.”

Chang Qiqi looked at Zhang Ruochen and said enviously, “Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, are you a Four-and-a-half Uniquenesses genius?”

“Four-and-a-half Uniquenesses genius? I think he is a Five Uniquenesses genius at least.”

Si Xingkong looked up and fell over on Cloud-swallowing Sparrow’s back. After a sip of wine, Si Xingkong grinned and said, “When junior fellow apprentice Zhang come back to Devil Martial City, the title of the first genius of 36 commanderies in Omen Ridge and the top master of the younger generation will possibly be supplanted. Haha...”

Zhang Ruochen said with smile, “My eldest brother, how could you give your position of the top master of younger generation to me so easily?”

Si Xingkong’s eyes lit up and appeared a sense of war intent. “Of course it’s not that easy to be the top one. Sooner or later, we will have a battle and I wish you will strain every nerve to fight with me then.”

“Sure.” Zhang Ruochen said firmly.

To battle with full strength was the greatest respect for him.

Huang Yanchen sat cross-legged on Zhang Ruochen’s left at a short distance. She asked, “According to the news from Hugestone City, I heard you have grasped pivotal collusive evidence of Poisonous Spider Club and the Royal Family of Square Commandery. Is the news reliable, Zhang Ruochen?”

“Yes.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded.

Then Huang Yanchen threw her eyes on Chang Qiqi and Si Xingkong. She pondered for a while and said, “Could you come to my practice mansion tonight? I have important things to consult with you.”

Seeing Huang Yanchen was about to talk but said nothing, Zhang Ruochen nodded his head and agreed.

After half a day, Zhang Ruochen, Si Xingkong, Chang Qiqi and Huang Yanchen returned back to the Internal Academy.

Afterwards, Si Xingkong led Zhang Ruochen alone to Silver Gowned Elder Hall.

The Hall Master of Silver Gowned Elder Hall was called Lei Jing who was in charge of everything concerning Martial Market Banks in 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge. And all silver gowned Elders should defer to him.

It could be said that in some respects, Lei Jing had more power even than Palace Master of the School of the Martial Market.

# Chapter 265 - Master Lei

Chapter 265: Master Lei

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Having arrived at the topmost floor of the Silver Gowned Elder Hall, Zhang Ruochen finally met one of the most powerful people in Omen Ridge and the 36 commanderies—the Hall Master of the Silver Gowned Elder Hall.

“Greetings to Master Lei!” Zhang Ruochen and Si Xingkong bowed and saluted together.

Although Lei Jing would be 94 this year, he did not appear old. He appeared to be in his fifties with wide shoulders and bronzed skin. He seemed to be full of energy.

Once someone practiced his Martial Arts to the Heaven Realm, their physical quality would become strong like that of Advanced Stage savage beasts. They could control various processes in their body and reduce the aging of their bodies.

Also, Lei Jing’s power was not simply because he was a warrior in the Heaven Realm.

He sat behind his study desk with a martial scroll in one hand, reading. A moment later he lifted his head slightly and said lightly, “Si Xingkong, you may go about your own business!”

“Yes, Hall Master.”

Si Xingkong respectfully saluted him again then left.

Only Zhang Ruochen and Lei Jing were left in the room.

Lei Jing put down the martial scroll in his hand and considered Zhang Ruochen curiously. He revealed the trace of a smile and asked, “You are Zhang Ruochen?”

“Yes.”

Zhang Ruochen brought out the account book and said, “Hall Master, this...”

“No rush!”

Lei Jing smiled and shook his head. He seemed much more interested in Zhang Ruochen than in the account book.

“I have heard that you name yourself as one of my Secret Disciples to the outside world. Was this true?”

Lei Jing’s demeanor changed. His whole body began to emit a red light, and a strong wave of power flooded the room.

Zhang Ruochen’s face paled. It seemed to him that Lei Jing had just turned into a giant volcano that was about to spit out molten lava which would envelop him like an ocean and consume his body.

“What a terrifying anger! Master Lei’s martial cultivation has surpassed that of the Completion of the Heaven Realm and reached another realm, the Fish-Dragon Realm. Only a warrior of the Fish-Dragon Realm could have such terrifying anger.”

This was Zhang Ruochen’s first meeting with a warrior of this level after he had arrived eight hundred years into the future.

With only the Martial Arts aura emitting from the other person, Zhang Ruochen was already having trouble breathing. His body felt like it was burning in molten lava.

Zhang Ruochen gritted his teeth and recited Scripture of Emperor Ming’s Empyrean. Spiritual Fire and Genuine Qi moved through the 36 Meridians in his body and reduced some of the aura’s pressure.

In the center of his forehead, a fire mark appeared like a glowing cinder.

Lei Jing’s eyes lit up and a light cry came from his mouth.

After an indefinite amount of time, the terrifying pressure gradually faded.

Feeling the pressure ease, Zhang Ruochen immediately ceased his circulation exercises and once again look towards Lei Jing. To his surprise, he saw Lei Jing sitting as before beside his desk as if he had never moved.

“It seems like Master Lei was just testing me and that he was not truly angry.”

Zhang Ruochen gently released a breath and relaxed a little. If he really had offended someone of Lei Jing’s ability, then even if he had three heads and six arms he would not be able to stand against him.

“Not bad. You were able to continue standing after I exerted 30% of my power to suppress you. You are the first warrior below the Heaven Realm to be able to do so.” Lei Jing smiled.

Zhang Ruochen stubbornly continued, “Your Secret Disciple is Chen Ruo. Perhaps there has been some misunderstanding.”

Lei Jing said, “Really? But I have heard that recently, Chen Ruo and Yuantai Suzerain’s Han Qiu killed the Square Commandery’s Army-Guarding Marquis Huo Yundu in Hugestone City. They also took away an account book from Mu Qing’s mansion. Did you hear about this?”

Zhang Ruochen was a bit ashamed, he thought for a bit, then smiled bitterly. “In all honesty, I have used the name ‘Chen Ruo’ as an alias, and I claimed myself as your Secret Disciple for my own safety. It is I who have acted wrongly in this matter. I accept your punishment!”

Lei Jing had not expected Zhang Ruochen to confess in such a straight-forward manner. He laughed loudly and said, “Interesting!”

Lei Jing became serious and said, “If you had been a mediocrity, I would have taught you a lesson to remember. If a mediocre person claimed to be my Secret Disciple, wouldn’t that ruin my reputation?”

“However, I have tested you just now, and I have discovered that you are a great genius. If a genius claims to be my disciple and word gets out, others will believe that I am a good teacher and that I can recognize talent when I see it. That is not a bad thing!”

“What do you mean by that?” Asked Zhang Ruochen.

Lei Jing said, “I have a condition. If you can fulfill it, then not only will I not investigate this further, I will actually accept

you as my Secret Disciple! What do you think?”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “What is the condition?”

Lei Jing did not immediately tell Zhang Ruochen his condition, rather he asked, “You have opened a total of 27 Meridians in your body, correct?”

“Yes,” Zhang Ruochen replied.

In reality, Zhang Ruochen had opened 36 Meridians in his body, but nine of them were Wonder Meridians. Even Lei Jing could not perceive them, and so he believed Zhang Ruochen only had 27 Meridians in his body.

Even so, Lei Jing was already very shocked.

“You must have practiced a very powerful exercise to be able to open up 27 Meridians. Seems like you’ve had a fortuitous encounter.” Lei Jing said.

Kunlun’s Field has had a long history and has seen the birth of countless Saints. Even in Omen Ridge, there are secrets yet to be discovered.

Even if Zhang Ruochen had a fortuitous encounter, it was not strange. It only meant that he was very lucky.

Lei Jing nodded and did not ask what exercise Zhang Ruochen had practiced. He said, “My condition is this: You must break into the top 100 of the Earth Board this year, and you must help me do something.”

“What is it?” Asked Zhang Ruochen.

Lei Jing smiled, “Don’t worry, I won’t have you do anything too dangerous. Just focus on your practice, and once you have entered the top 100 on the Earth Board, I will tell you exactly what you have to do.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Why me?”

Lei Jing smiled, “First, you owe me a favor. Are you not going to repay it?”

“Second, there isn’t a student in the School of the Martial Market who can make it into the top 100 of the Earth Board. Even the most powerful, Si Xingkong, is only ranked 4740 on

the Earth Board. As to the other students on the Earth Board, they are all in the tens of thousands.”

“You have a great deal of natural talent, so it shouldn’t be difficult for you to reach the top 1000. However, as to the top 100... Although it is difficult, you still have a chance. If I don’t choose you, I have no other choice.”

The Earth Board covered a large area, including within it the entire Eastern Region and listed the top 100,000 warriors of the Earth Realm.

Most importantly, the Earth Board only accepted warriors below the age of 50. Once a warrior reached 50, then he or she could not enter the Earth Board, no matter how powerful their martial cultivation had grown.

If someone hadn’t broken into the Heaven Realm by 50, then his room for improvement was very slim even if they eventually reached the Heaven Realm.

So the Earth Board was not only a symbol of power, but also a demonstration of talent and potential.

In the entire 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge, only a total of 17 people have entered the Earth Board. Among them, seven were young warriors under the age of 30.

Of them, the highest ranked was Si Xingkong, who was ranked the 4740th.

The second highest was Zhang Tiangui, who had just broken into the Completion of the Earth Realm. He was the 5040th.

The third was a young prodigy from the Black Market named Hong Yu. He was ranked the 9470th.

The rest of the warriors were ranked below 10,000th.

Of course, the Lady Saint from the Moon Worship Demonic Sect was also on the Earth Board and was among the first 100. Her power was unfathomable. However, she was only seen once in Yunwu Commandery, and so no one considered her a warrior of Omen Ridge. Most people believe she had already left Omen Ridge.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Hall Master, each of the warriors in the top 100 is Genius prodigies of the Eastern Region. It will be difficult to reach that level.”

“Are you not confident in your abilities?” Lei Jing asked.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “Of course I have confidence. But, why must I enter the top 100 of the Earth Board?”

“Because this is the least of the conditions if you want to become my Secret Disciple.”

In reality, Zhang Ruochen did not actually want to be Lei Jing’s Secret Disciple because Lei Jing had nothing to teach Zhang Ruochen the subject of martial arts. However, he had borrowed Lei Jing’s name, so he owed him a favor.

What was owed must be repaid.

Zhang Ruochen replied, “Very well! I promise you that I will enter the top 100 of the Earth Board within a year.”

Lei Jing nodded with satisfaction and added a reminder, “Everyone probably knows that Chen Ruo and Zhang Ruochen are the same person by now. I don’t care why you chose this alias to use at first, but after your identity has been revealed, let me know if you run into any trouble. In the Omen Ridge, there are few matters and people I can’t deal with.”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “I can deal with ordinary enemies, and I try not to anger those much more powerful than me. At the moment, I won’t need to bother you. Of course, if I do run into trouble in the future, I will come ask for your help.”

Lei Jing smiled, “Good! Now, you can bring that account book and let me have a look.”

Zhang Ruochen placed the account book on the desk in front of Lei Jing.

Picking up the account book, Lei Jing began to read. Gradually his brow furrowed deeper and deeper, and a sternness crept into his gaze.

**BANG!**

Lei Jing threw the account book on the table and sneered coldly, "Square Commandery Prince sure is brave. Does he think the Square Commandery is his private property? Zhang Ruo Chen, you can go! I will immediately deliver this account book to the East Region Saint Mansion and have the authorities of the First Central Empire deal with the Square Commandery Prince. It's a death sentence to work with the Black Market and against the interests of the Empire."

# Chapter 266 - Negotiation

Chapter 266: Negotiation

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen walked out of the silver-gowned elder's hall and stood on the stone steps. He looked into the air and grinned. "Square Commandery Prince is completely doomed. I expect the pattern of Western Nine Prefectures to also have a dramatic change."

It was getting dark. The night was like pitch-black silk covering Devil Martial City, which was built high in the mountains, and making it extraordinarily mysterious.

Passing by the green stone streets, Zhang Ruochen stopped outside Huang Yanchen's practice mansion.

He did not knock on the door, but it opened by itself.

"Master, Her Majesty has been waiting for you for a long time," said a very beautiful maid of 16 or 17 years. She was holding a colorful lantern. She opened the door and led Zhang Ruochen inside.

Zhang Ruochen took a look at the maid and found that her cultivation had reached the Completion of the Yellow Realm. It was quite an amazing feat for someone of her age. She would definitely become a student at School of the Martial Market.

The maid led Zhang Ruochen into the parlor and poured hot tea for him, then she withdrew and closed the door.

Huang Yanchen was already waiting in the parlor. She was practicing, but she stopped when Zhang Ruochen walked in. With her eyes open wide, she said coldly, "Please, sit down."

Zhang Ruochen did not stand on ceremony. He got a chair and sat opposite Huang Yanchen. He observed her carefully and said, "Senior sister apprentice, you have practiced very

quickly and have reached the Medium State of the Earth Realm, haven't you?"

"How can my cultivation speed compare with yours? You are a great master and can kill a strong man in the Heaven Realm. Compared with you, I am far behind!" Huang Yanchen rolled her eyes and gave him a hard look.

Zhang Ruochen said, "Senior sister apprentice, you don't need to be modest with me. When I was in the Western Campus, the Deputy Headmaster told me that you were hiding your strength. Would she lie to me?"

Huang Yanchen ground her teeth and said angrily, "How talkative is that old woman!"

Huang Yanchen smiled like a blossoming lily. She said, "You pretended to be a Secret Disciple of Master Lei. Did that irritate him?"

Zhang Ruochen rarely saw Huang Yanchen's smile, but right now, her smile was beautiful enough to melt ice or brighten up a room.

Meanwhile, Zhang Ruochen had a bizarre feeling that Huang Yanchen was not acting like herself today. It was too unusual.

"Master Lei was indeed very angry. But this has already been resolved. Senior sister apprentice, you don't need to worry about me," Zhang Ruochen said.

On their way back, Huang Yanchen had held back some things in front of Si Xingkong and Chang Qiqi. She definitely had her own purpose for meeting Zhang Ruochen alone tonight.

Zhang Ruochen came straight to the question. "Senior sister apprentice, is there something important that we have to meet alone to discuss?"

Huang Yanchen nodded, stopped smiling, and said, "I know a bit about the things that happened in Square Commandery and Poisonous Spider Club. Once Master Lei presents the evidence in the Eastern Region Saints Mansion, Square Commandery will be bound to be punished. Then, the surrounding commanderies will attack Square Commandery and take its territory, population, wealth, and resources."

Zhang Ruochen seemed to understand the reason Huang Yanchen invited him there. He still pretended not to know and said, “Senior sister apprentice, what do you mean?”

“My meaning is very simple. I want to know whether or not Yunwu Commandery wants to annex Square Commandery and become a medium level commandery?”

Huang Yanchen stared into Zhang Ruochen’s eyes intensely, trying to see through to his very thoughts.

Zhang Ruochen thought for a moment and said, “Although there are some martial arts legends in the Royal Family in Yunwu Commandery, no one has reached the Completion of Heaven Realm. According to the stipulation of the First Central Empire, any family must have in place a master at the Completion of Heaven Realm. Then, it can be the Royal Family of a medium level commandery and help the First Central Empire to rule that area.”

Huang Yanchen said, “With your talent, you could reach the Completion of Heaven Realm within ten years. Then, you could be the master of the Yunwu Commandery. No one would dare to say otherwise.”

“Zhang Ruochen, this is a perfect opportunity. If Yunwu Commandery wants to be a medium level commandery, you will have Qianshui Commandery’s full support.”

“And, Master Lei admires you very much. As long as he orders it, the Martial Market Bank will support Yunwu Commandery fully. The Martial Market Bank has branches all over Square Commandery. As long as they support you, then half of Square Commandery will be behind the Yunwu Commandery.”

“If Square Commandery is annexed, Yunwu Commandery will be the most powerful of the Western Nine Prefectures. With the support of Master Lei and Qianshui Commandery, it will be just a matter of time before Yunwu Commandery unifies the Western Nine Prefectures. Eventually, Yunwu Commandery could even unify the entire Omen Ridge and develop into a superior class commandery.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “I didn’t see it earlier, but, Senior sister apprentice, you are very ambitious. I’m impressed.”

Huang Yanchen gave Zhang Ruochen a stare, lifting her chest to expose her long white neck. She said, “We are family now. If I don’t help you plan, who will I help? If you can become a king in a superior class commandery, I will be the queen.”

“Wait! Wait!”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Senior sister apprentice, we agreed that we were pretending to be engaged.”

Huang Yanchen said, “Is the engagement still pretend? Zhang Ruochen, I don’t have to marry you. There are lots of people who are pursuing me. It’s just that you are getting more and more talented in Martial Arts. If we break the engagement, everyone will think that you have a higher standard and have rejected me. I will become an abandoned woman. What will people think of me, and you?”

“Those Martial World warriors will think you are an ungrateful and heartless man.”

“So, we can’t break off this engagement! Although it is debasing to marry you, for our reputation, I can only submit to it!”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Actually, we don’t have to care about other people’s opinions at all. The most important thing is to follow your own heart. If you feel debased, then let me be the bad guy. In two years, I will go to Qianshui Commandery to break off the engagement personally.”

“You will break off the engagement? How will I be able to get married?” Huang Yanchen bit her lips and felt very angry. She thought that Zhang Ruochen was an idiot. She had been so honest, how could he not understand that?

“His Martial Arts was at such a high level, so why was his EQ so low?” she thought. “Does he really now know my true feelings?”

Did he really not know my true thoughts?[REMOVE THIS PART]

Huang Yanchen clenched her snow-white fists and bit her lip. She swore secretly that if Zhang Ruochen dared to mention ending the engagement, she would risk her life to fight him.

# Chapter 267 - Feeling

Chapter 267: Feeling

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Zhang Ruochen touched his chin and said, “There is another way. Senior sister apprentice, you can take the initiative to break off the engagement...Senior sister apprentice...You...”

Huang Yanchen stood up suddenly, shaking with anger. A blast of cold Genuine Qi rushed out from her body and ice crystals formed around the room.

“Did I...say something wrong...again?” Zhang Ruochen felt Huang Yanchen’s anger and was puzzled.

“Bang!”

Huang Yanchen struck out her palm toward Zhang Ruochen’s chest.

Zhang Ruochen sat on the chair, stretched his fingers out quickly to grab Huang Yanchen’s wrist and said, “Senior sister apprentice, you have a terrible temper! Even if you want to fight, you should tell me the reason. Senior sister apprentice, you...why are you crying?”

Huang Yanchen threw herself into Zhang Ruochen’s arms with her lips pressed together tightly. Her arms, white as a lotus root, held Zhang Ruochen and she buried her face in his chest. She shed a flood of tears and kept sobbing.

Zhang Ruochen was petrified and felt the warmth in his arms. He never expected that the ice cold Huang Yanchen could be like a little girl, throwing herself into his arms, crying, and beating his chest lightly.

This feeling...was unreal!

Was this really the imperious devil of Western Campus, Huang Yanchen?

Was this really the supercilious, arrogant princess of Qianshui Commandery, Huang Yanchen?

“Senior sister apprentice, you...”

Zhang Ruochen sat on the chair and dared not move. His mind was a complete blank.

Zhang Ruochen was only 18 years old. A woman had never thrown herself into his arms before.

It felt very strange. Zhang Ruochen was really thrown for a loop.

Huang Yanchen was a weeping beauty. She sobbed, “Zhang Ruochen, I don’t want to break it off...I just don’t...”

“I don’t know when it happened. Perhaps in Earth No.1, by the bathing pool, when I gave you a serious injury with one fist, we were already tied together by fate. Or maybe, when we practiced the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon in Chikong Secret Mansion, when you rescued me from the Poisonous Spider Club. I don’t know why...why I’ve fallen for you.”

“When I heard that you were being hunted down by the masters of the Poisonous Spider Club and Square Commandery, I was so scared that I wouldn’t be able to see you again. After all, you were so young! How could you defeat those insidious, devious masters? It wasn’t until then that I realized and confirmed the true feelings in my heart.”

“But... Why... Why are you so brutal as to refuse me? Why? Why must you break off the engagement? Why?”

Huang Yanchen grabbed Zhang Ruochen’s clothes and kept asking questions. She was in misery and bathed in tears.

As he heard Huang Yanchen’s confession, Zhang Ruochen’s eyes gradually softened.

Huang Yanchen at this moment was not an unreasonable, frost-hearted beauty, but a woman who needed to be cared for.

With her arrogance, it was difficult for her to be so vulnerable with her feelings.

It was mainly because he knew little about affection and had been unable to see Huang Yanchen's love. If he was a womanizer, he would have seen through Huang Yanchen a long time ago. She would never have needed to be so straightforward.

Once he spoke, there would be no going back.

Should he refuse or agree?

If he refused her, would she be sadder? Would they become strangers from then on?

If he agreed, was he really going to marry her?

Zhang Ruochen had not prepared for this. After all, he was only 18. And, he never expected that something he had done unintentionally would become a romance.

Zhang Ruochen did not know how to respond, so he hesitated for a long time. Then, he said, "Senior sister apprentice, actually, I loved someone else, and I won't love another woman anytime soon."

Huang Yanchen lifted her head with tear marks on her face, and said, "Who is it? Chen Xier? Duanmu Xingling? Or Han Qiu?"

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, "None of them. Senior sister apprentice, you can be assured! I won't mention breaking up in the future anymore. As you said, since I agreed to the engagement, there is no way we could break it off."

"Are you pitying me?"

"I..."

Huang Yanchen's eyes were cold. She stood up, tidied up her messy clothes, and dried her tears. She turned around and did not dare to look Zhang Ruochen in the eye.

"Sorry!" Zhang Ruochen sighed.

He knew Huang Yanchen's feelings for him, and he had positive feelings for her, too. But how could he forget the woman he once loved?

Both love and hatred were so powerful.

Before Zhang Ruochen found out what had happened 800 years ago, he could only focus on the Martial Arts and try not to let himself get emotionally bogged down .

If he could let go of Chi Yao totally in the future, he might find a girl he could get along with. They could be together like a match made in heaven, which was not a bad thing.

“Zhang Ruochen, never tell Duanmu Xingling and Chen Xier what just happened. No, you should never tell anyone. You have to know that I’ve never cried before.” Huang Yanchen said coldly, her eyes red.

“All right! I should head back!”

Zhang Ruochen said goodbye to Huang Yanchen.

His feelings were very confusing, and he was thinking about a lot of things that happened long ago. He needed to go someplace to clear his mind.

Huang Yanchen let Zhang Ruochen walk away. She never even turned around.

Once Zhang Ruochen had walked out of the practice mansion, Huang Yanchen stomped her feet hard and hit her own head angrily. “What was wrong with me? Why did I hold onto Zhang Ruochen crying and talk about those things with him? Does he think that I was begging him? He must be laughing at me.”

“Damn! Who the hell is the woman in his heart?”

Huang Yanchen had great inner strength and would never give up. She was sure that if she worked hard enough, she could walk into Zhang Ruochen’s heart sooner or later.

Huang Yanchen was not really concerned that someone else was in Zhang Ruochen’s heart. Any powerful man would have lots of wives and concubines.

Huang Yanchen’s father, the Qianshui Commandery Prince, had married Huang Yanchen’s mother, but he had other concubines, too, with dozens of sons and daughters. It was a normal thing!

The key was that Huang Yanchen felt she had to have a place in Zhang Ruochen's heart. Other women could not occupy Zhang Ruochen's heart completely.

“Since he has promised that he will never again mention breaking off the engagement, there are countless possibilities.”

Huang Yanchen clenched her hands and said, “No matter who the girl is, I don't believe that she is too outstanding to be defeated. At least I am Zhang Ruochen's legal fiancée now, which is my biggest advantage.”

# Chapter 268 - Brightness Half-Saint

Chapter 268: Brightness Half-Saint

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Walking out of Huang Yanchen's practice mansion, Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath and looked back. He still could not calm himself down.

In the dark, a petite, beautiful girl walked out barefoot and stood in the air 10 centimeters above the ground. She walked behind Zhang Ruochen without a sound and said, "Zhang Ruochen, are you feeling regret after you refused Sister Chen?"

Zhang Ruochen seemed to know that Duanmu Xingling was nearby, and he was not surprised at all. He said, "Have you been eavesdropping?"

"No, I was just passing by, and I heard your conversation accidentally. To be honest, I never expected that Sister Chen would be so vulnerable as to express her feelings for you. And yet, you refused her cruelly! What can I say to you?"

"You don't understand some things," Zhang Ruochen said.

"Tch! You keep on pretending! Every man wants lots of concubines and wives. With Sister Chen's beauty, family background, and talent, how come she doesn't deserve you? You must have another purpose. You know that Sister Chen has a strong character. The harder it is, the more she wants it. Are you playing hard to get?"

"You are thinking too much!" Zhang Ruochen said.

But Duanmu Xingling reminded Zhang Ruochen that Huang Yanchen indeed had a strong character. She would not give up easily.

More importantly, Zhang Ruochen had agreed that he would not mention breaking up again. Had he just given her hope?

Damn it.

He had said something wrong again!

Duanmu Xingling pushed out her well-developed chest and emphasized the curves of her body. She put her hands behind the back and leaned over with an enchanting smile on her face. “I really want to know who the woman is? Could she really be me?”

“Do you think it’s possible?”

Zhang Ruochen patted Duanmu Xingling’s shoulder and said coldly, “Don’t think too much. It’s not you.”

Duanmu Xingling was discouraged and disheartened. She sighed. “I knew it wasn’t me. Your standard is too high. Did you fall in love with senior sister disciple Luo?”

“Don’t speculate. If senior sister disciple Luo found out, there would be a big misunderstanding,” Zhang Ruochen said.

“I don’t even want to guess!”

Duanmu Xingling folded her arms and said coldly, “Zhang Ruochen, you are a real fool. If I were you, I would take this opportunity to get with Sister Chen. Then, what has been done cannot be undone. She will listen to you from now on. With the way she feels right now, she won’t resist. What a pity! You refused Sister Chen right at the door!”

Zhang Ruochen was speechless, and he said, “Do you think I am that kind of person?”

“It’s nothing. She is your fiancée, and she will be yours sooner or later.”

Duanmu Xingling smiled. “You have to know that Sister Chen is an ice beauty, not just a shy little girl. If you miss this chance, it will be ten times harder to get her later.”

“We don’t know if she and I will get together or not.” Zhang Ruochen did not want to keep talking about this with Duanmu Xingling, so he asked, “Is the little girl I sent here now living in your mansion?”

Quietly, Duanmu Xingling asked, “Is she your illegitimate daughter?”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “What are you thinking? She is my disciple and a martial arts prodigy with great talent.”

“I certainly know she is a martial arts genius with the Thousand-Bones Physical Quality, which has been rare in both ancient and modern times. What a stroke of luck for you to find her!” Duanmu Xingling said.

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “You found out about that, too. Where is she now?”

“How should I know?” Duanmu Xingling said unpleasantly.

“How can you not know?”

Duanmu Xingling said, “Blackie took to that little girl ever since she was sent to my practice mansion. I don’t know what’s wrong with that little cat. He is obedient to her in every matter, and he loves her very much. Not long ago, Blackie left Devil Martial City with the little girl. He left a letter saying that he was going to attend a special sacrifice with the little girl to help her initiate the Sacred Mark.”

“You just stood there and watched as Han Xue was taken away by a cat?” Zhang Ruochen asked. “Senior Sister Apprentice Duanmu, I’ve always felt that you are a very thoughtful person. How can you let a cat do whatever he wants?”

“It’s my fault?”

Duanmu Xingling said testily, “You know better than I do how cunning that cat is. And, when you got back, you only cared about Sister Chen and Han Xue, but not me, your Senior Sister Apprentice.”

“Is there something the matter with you, Senior Sister Apprentice?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Duanmu Xingling sighed. “My boyfriend got engaged to my best female friend, how could I be pleased?”

Zhang Ruochen knew that Duanmu Xingling was not really angry and that she was just joking. He said, “Senior Sister Apprentice Duanmu, you are talking about Chen Ruo. It is him that makes you unhappy. Why don’t you go to my practice mansion? I received a treasure recently. You may feel better when you see it.”

“What treasure?”

“You’ll find out when you get there!”

Zhang Ruochen brought Duanmu Xingling back to his practice mansion and entered the Secret Room for refining. He took a metal tube out of the Storage Ring.

Zhang Ruochen opened the canister and took out a rolled-up painting.

Duanmu Xingling waited by the side curiously and her eyes suddenly lit up as she watched Zhang Ruochen slowly unrolling the painted scroll.

A powerful martial arts aura emanated from the painted scroll. The two young warriors felt like the whole world was presented in front of them, or as if a Half-Saint was coming down from heaven.

“Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph.”

Duanmu Xingling immediately rushed up and stared at the world on the painting with her big, beautiful eyes. She said, “Authentic work! It is an authentic work! Only Half-Saint families can have the authentic Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph. Zhang Ruochen, how did you get this?”

Zhang Ruochen looked at Duanmu Xingling curiously and said, “I heard that you were sent to the School of the Martial Market by a Half-Saint. You should belong to the Half-Saint families and you have surely seen the authentic Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph. You don’t need to act so surprised.”

“How did you know that I was sent to the School of the Martial Market to practice by a Half-Saint?” Duanmu

Xingling asked.

“I heard it,” Zhang Ruochen knew he had spilled the beans, so he tried to cover it casually.

Duanmu Xingling certainly was not a Half-Saint family member. Since Zhang Ruochen already thought so, she just admitted it and sighed. “The authentic Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph represents the inheritance of Martial Arts of Half-Saint. Even in Half-Saint families, it is a top level treasure. Nobody can just look at it whenever they want.”

“You are right!” Zhang Ruochen said.

Duanmu Xingling was so afraid that Zhang Ruochen would keep asking questions. She smiled strangely and said, “You got an authentic Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph, but instead of sharing it with Sister Chen, you showed it to me. What’s your purpose?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Senior Sister Apprentice Huang is a princess in Qianshui Commandery and the niece of the owner of the School of the Martial Market. If she agrees, she can view the authentic Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph at any time. But we don’t have that advantage, so we should help and support each other.”

Hearing Zhang Ruochen’s words, Duanmu Xingling was moved, although she felt a little guilty, too.

Actually, Duanmu Xingling wanted to see the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph. With her status, she could view one anytime she chose.

Zhang Ruochen, however, did not know that, so when he got Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph, he asked if she wanted to check it out. He did not hide the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph to practice alone because of its preciousness.

Thus, Zhang Ruochen really saw her as a friend and trusted her very much.

Duanmu Xingling thought about telling Zhang Ruochen her identity, but she was afraid that he would be shocked. So, she did not reveal herself.

Zhang Ruochen saw Duanmu Xingling's face and knew that she had something on her mind, or that she was hiding something.

I guess you are not just a junior of a Half-Saint family.

Although Zhang Ruochen was confused, he did not ask.

Duanmu Xingling must have a reason not to share her secret, just like how Zhang Ruochen did not share his secret identity as the son of Emperor Ming 800 years ago.

Everyone has had difficulties and things that they do not want to share.

Zhang Ruochen hung the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph on the wall again.

On the scroll, a star, a moon, and a sun hung in three different directions in the sky.

A line of small words in the lower left corner read, "A Painting of the Sun and the Moon – by Brightness Half-Saint."

The picture looked very simple, but it contained very powerful Spiritual Determination and Martial Arts mysteriousness.

Zhang Ruochen just took a casual look, and he felt like he was integrated into the world of the painting.

According to Zhang Ruochen's analysis, by examining only the Star Picture, one's Spiritual Power could reach the 18th level. If one examined the Moon Picture, he or she could reach the 28th level, and examining the Sun Picture could promote one's Spiritual Power to the 38th level.

"With the help of the Painting of the Sun and the Moon, my Spiritual Power could reach the 38th level."

Zhang Ruochen sat on the ground with his legs crossed, released his Spiritual Power, and entered the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph.

Three days in a row, both Zhang Ruochen and Duanmu Xingling stayed in the Secret Practice Room, practicing and improving their Spiritual Power gradually.

After three days, both of them withdrew from the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph. Each had their achievement and started to notice the differences.

Duanmu Xingling left Zhang Ruochen's practice mansion and went back to seclude herself for refining. She seemed to realize some of the essence of Martial Arts from it.

The authentic Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph not only contained Half-Saint's Spiritual Determination but also Half-Saint's Martial Arts Essence.

Zhang Ruochen also learned some Martial Arts from the Painting of the Sun and the Moon. He spent two weeks to digest the Martial Arts power, and his martial cultivation improved greatly.

Of course, since Duanmu Xingling had left, Zhang Ruochen entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel to practice for two weeks, while only five days passed in reality.

# Chapter 269

Chapter 269: Qiu Lin, One of the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Although the practicing exercises of the Brightness Half-Saint can’t compare to the Scripture of Emperor Ming’s Empyrean, his understanding about Martial Arts is deeper than mine. It’s good for me to consider the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph he left.”

During his meditation on the Painting of the Sun and the Moon, the Genuine Qi in his body continually blended into his bones and the splendor of the stars began to cast its glow on his bones.

His mortal body grew more robust.

The Martial Arts of the Brightness Half-Saint who had paid more attention to practicing his mortal body’s physical quality, especially his shinbones, was different from that of Zhang Ruochen.

Once a warrior chose a particular exercise, his decision was locked in.

Even if two warriors practiced with the same method, their Martial Arts would be totally different. One tended to achieve more than the other.

To some extent, to perceive the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph and learn Half-Saint’s Martial Arts was to change one’s own Martial Arts and break the limitation of exercise.

Some talented warriors could even create their own Martial Arts style with unique exercises after they had studied the Arts of many Half-Saints or Saints.

Weren’t Scripture of Emperor Ming’s Empyrean and Peacock Canon both written by predecessors?

Zhang Ruochen put high requirements on himself, so he tried to learn more Martial Arts from the basis of Emperor Ming's Empyrean to create stronger Martial Arts.

“With my current martial cultivation, I am able to contend with some weak warriors of the Heaven Realm, but my martial techniques are limited.”

“It is time to practice the fifth palm of the Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm, ‘Nine Elephants Power’, to succeed in increasing the ferocity of my palm technique.”

Zhang Ruochen had practiced to the sixth fold of the Nine-folds of the Elephant Power, and now he could deliver an attack six times more powerful.

The higher he practiced, the harder it became.

It was difficult to make further progress only practicing in the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel.

So he had to go to the Mount Saint Crossing to practice Nine-folds of the Elephant Power with the help of the Gravity Practicing Secret Room's special environment.

In the Gravity Practicing Secret Room, he could develop his palm techniques in a tenfold, or even hundredfold, gravity environment, thus strengthening his body.

The Four Martial Arts Realms, Yellow, Black, Earth, and Heaven, laid emphasis on mortal body cultivation.

The mortal body was the basis of all Martial Arts!

On his way to the Mount Saint Crossing, Zhang Ruochen meant to go to the Merit Tower first to exchange some of his merit.

When he arrived at the Merit Tower, many people recognized him.

“Is he the famous Zhang Ruochen? It is said that the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider, one of the Seven Young Masters of the Black Market, died at his hands.”

“Not only the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider, but he also killed two Heaven Realm masters in the Black Market.”

“What? He could kill masters of the Heaven Realm? Wouldn’t you say that he already has the power to enter the Earth Board and maybe rank in the top fifth in the Internal Academy?”

“He is so young, not yet 20 years old. Maybe even our elder brother won’t be his rival in the future because of his terrible strength.”

“How many merits did he gain after killing the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider and two Black Market Heaven Realm masters? Maybe 30,000 merits?”

...

Only top geniuses could enter the Internal Academy, and so none of them were unskilled. Even so, they were all excited to see Zhang Ruochen and admire him.

He was a young king who could kill a martial arts legend!

A conqueror like Zhang Ruochen would be an influential figure of the youth in a Half-Saint or Saint family, let alone in the Omen Ridge.

Just then, a man in a silver robe walked out of the Merit Tower. He was two meters tall with a cool temperament, acting every inch the superior.

Four or five internal students walked behind him like his attendants.

Only three internal students had the right to wear a silver robe, and each was an Earth Board master. Together they were called the three dominators of the Internal Academy.

All other internal students should look up to him.

This man was named Qiu Lin, ranked second in the Internal Academy and the 27,861st on Earth Board. As one of the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge, he boasted great fame in the 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge.

Two years ago, in the war between Qiu Lin and the Leech King, a fourth-level savage beast, Qiu Lin killed his enemy, and fought with aquatic savage beasts for the next three days without a break. He killed thousands of them, which dyed the river red for hundreds of miles.

That war made him very well-known.

Staring at Zhang Ruochen from afar, Qiu Lin assumed a disdainful expression, and he asked an internal student next to him, “Is that the prince from an inferior commandery who has flattered Commandery Princess Yanchen and junior sister apprentice Chen Xier?”

“Yes elder brother, he is Zhang Ruochen.” Said Xun Guihai who stood behind Qiu Lin with a stony face.

Xun Guihai was a tip-top influential figure beyond the Academy, however in the Internal Academy he did not rank in the top hundred. So, in front of Qiu Lin, he was respectful.

Now Xun Guihai had not fully developed his skill. But even when he grew up, he still would not be able to attain as high a degree as Qiu Lin.

Except Si Xingkong, no one in the Internal Academy dared disrespect Qiu Lin because of his great strength.

When seeing Qiu Lin walking to Zhang Ruochen, Xun Guihai gloated.

“Wow! It’s elder brother Qiu Lin. Fancy seeing him at the Merit Tower.” Said a pretty female student.

“Really, that’s him! They said some time ago he accepted the task of handling a heresy branch gang in Moon Commandery. Maybe now he has finished it and come back to exchange some merits.”

...

...

Qiu Lin had been used to screams from these internal students and he smiled slightly.

In the Internal Academy, it was he who was the real king, and Zhang Ruochen was far beneath him.

Walking in front of Zhang Ruochen, Qiu Lin showed great hostility to him and said superciliously, “They said you killed the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider. Did you?”

Zhang Ruochen stared at Qiu Lin and replied, "Could you please tell me who are you?"

"I am Qiu Lin." He said arrogantly.

Zhang Ruochen said, "It's elder brother Qiu! I've heard a lot about you."

With that, Zhang Ruochen bypassed him, walking straight to the Merit Tower.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen had heard Qiu Lin's name before, because he ranked sixth among the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge.

However, he had planned to exchange his merits and go straight to Mount Saint Crossing. He had no time to talk with Qiu Lin, so he just left.

But Qiu Lin did not let Zhang Ruochen go so easily. He sneered and called, "Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, I'm the second brother of the School of the Martial Market. I don't think you respect me."

Zhang Ruochen stopped walking and asked, "Elder brother Qiu, you are so serious! How have I disrespected you?"

"Oh, really? Did you salute me when you met me?" Said Qiu Lin.

Now Zhang Ruochen saw clearly that Qiu Lin was looking for trouble deliberately.

But Zhang Ruochen did not see where he had offended him.

Though he preferred not to stir up trouble, he was never afraid when it came to him.

Xun Guihai, who stood behind Qiu Lin, sneered. "Zhang Ruochen, don't be so proud, even if you have killed the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider. Don't dream you are matchless!"

Another female student who admired Qiu Lin asked, "Why are you so confident and arrogant in front of elder brother Qiu?"

Zhang Ruochen cast a sharp eye on all of them.

Xun Guihai said to Zhang Ruochen without fear, “Why do you stare at us? Am I wrong? I can understand your youthful indiscretion. After all you are Commandery Princess Yanchen’s fiance with Qianshui Commandery’s backing. But I can’t stand your discourtesy to elder brother Qiu!”

His fury replaced by amusement, Zhang Ruochen said, “Xun Guihai, what should I do to show my politeness?”

Xun Guihai smiled insidiously. He felt that today he could teach Zhang Ruochen a lesson, since Qiu Lin had found trouble with Zhang Ruochen.

“Ten years ago, elder brother Qiu entered the Internal Academy. Not only is he our elder brother, but he is also our predecessor. You just entered the Internal Academy as a freshman. Don’t you think you should bow to elder brother Qiu?”

The law of the jungle also applied in this world. Everybody played up to people of power and influence.

The weak would be trodden on.

The internal students maintained their own hierarchy.

Strong as Qiu Lin, was the king, at the top of the internal students. All the other students should pay him a tribute of some of their practice resources for protection.

The cruel law of the jungle made Qiu Lin used to superiority. He expected all students to stand in awe of him.

When a student showed no reverence for him, he became unhappy.

Just like Zhang Ruochen.

Shooting a glance at Qiu Lin, Zhang Ruochen said, “We are all internal students and came to the School of the Martial Market for practicing Martial Arts. What are these redundant rules for?”

Several of the internal students standing behind Qiu Lin burst into laughter, feeling that Zhang Ruochen was being a reckless fool.

“The world would descend into chaos without laws and rules. You, the weak, should stand in awe and service to the power!”

Suddenly Xun Guihai hauled an internal student of the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm from the throng, clasped his Meridians, and dragged him in front of Qiu Lin.

“Do you think you should salute elder brother Qiu Lin?”  
Asked Xun Guihai darkly.

The student had entered the Internal Academy six months ago, so he knew the rules well. A mediocre student like him must pay respect to Qiu Lin.

Because it was easy for Qiu Lin to kill him.

# Chapter 270 - Nine Spirits Beast King's Shadow

Chapter 270: Nine Spirits Beast King's Shadow

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The internal student knelt on the ground instantly and kowtowed to Qiu Lin again and again. "Elder Brother Qiu, if you have no further instructions I'll leave!"

Qiu Lin stood proudly with an expression in her eyes that said, "You can go".

The internal student accepted this discharge and scrambled away.

Zhang Ruochen looked at the internal student, shook his head and sighed. "To have entered the Internal Academy, you must have great talent. It's a pity that you don't have a strong will. Your future in the world of Martial Arts does not look bright."

Standing in the crowd, the internal student heard Zhang Ruochen's words. He said to himself, "You are the Prince Consort of Qianshui Commandery and Yunwu Commandery backs you. You are certainly not afraid of Qiu Lin. But I have nothing and with Qiu Lin's ability, he can kill me with one finger. How can I fight with him? When I become stronger in the future, I will certainly avenge today's humiliation. On the path of practicing Martial Arts, how can you survive if you don't know when to bend?"

Everyone had a way of doing things that he or she thought was right. You thought others were foolish, perhaps others thought you were foolish.

In the distance, a group of young beautifully-dressed female students walked toward the Merit Tower.

Chen Xier walked among them with her delicate face and a perfect figure. She looked dazzling. Like a crane standing among chickens, she attracted everyone's attention.

There were other beautiful and talented students, but they were nothing compared to her.

“Who’s arguing up ahead?” she asked.

A noble twenty-something female student smiled. “It is said to be Qiu Lin and Zhang Ruochen.”

“Zhang Ruochen? Qiu Lin? Why are they fighting?”

Chen Xier was surprised. She had never heard the two of them disagree.

“It’s all because of you. You know that Qiu Lin has been pursuing you. If you had agreed earlier, would he make things difficult for Zhang Ruochen?”

“Although Qiu Lin is tough, Zhang Ruochen is not someone to mess with. Apparently, he has killed several martial arts masters in the Heaven Realm. He is quite powerful. It’s possible he could defeat Qiu Lin.”

“I’m kind of expecting them to fight. I wonder who is more powerful.”

Chen Xier smiled slightly. “You’re all so anxious to see the world in disorder. Qiu Lin was 32 when he reached the Completion of the Earth Realm five years ago. He is a Three-realm Fighting Genius and has attained perfection in his fighting experience and application of martial technique. Zhang Ruochen is only 18 years old. Even if his cultivation is roughly the same as Qiu Lin, there would certainly be a gap when they actually fight.”

Chen Xier walked over. She decided to help Zhang Ruochen out of his predicament.

Chen Xier’s believed that Zhang Ruochen had greater potential than Qiu Lin. Even if he was no match for Qiu Lin now, he would definitely exceed him in the future.

And, Zhang Ruochen was her brother-in-law, wasn’t he?

“Qiu Lin, you are already a top ranking warrior on the Earth Board. And yet you’re making things difficult for a junior fellow apprentice who just got into the Internal Academy.

Can't you learn from the eldest brother and be more broad-minded?" Chen Xier said.

Qiu Lin saw Chen Xier supporting Zhang Ruochen and felt more unpleasant. But he didn't want Chen Xier to think he was narrow-minded so he smiled. "Junior sister apprentice Xier, you misunderstood! I just heard that junior fellow apprentice killed the Young Lord of Poisonous Spider Club. I have admiration for you and want to compare notes with you. I don't expect that you are so proud that you don't care to communicate with me about the Martial Arts."

Chen Xier frowned and asked, "Is that true?"

"Of course, I sincerely want to communicate with him."

Chen Xier looked at Zhang Ruochen asking for his opinion.

Zhang Ruochen didn't bother to argue. "Well! Since elder brother Qiu wants to exchange views, I certainly can't refuse."

Qiu Lin was happy with this response. "Junior fellow apprentice, you are straightforward!"

"Don't push too hard. If someone deliberately injures another, I will certainly report it to the Law-enforcing Presbyter," Chen Xier said coldly, glaring at Qiu Lin.

"Don't worry, I have a sense of propriety." Qiu Lin smiled.

"Zhang Ruochen really dares to fight with Elder Brother Qiu and doesn't weigh his strength. I estimate that there will be some injuries later."

"It's not possible. Senior sister apprentice Chen just said that no one can hurt others deliberately."

"Hey, hey! If Qiu Lin accidentally hurt Zhang Ruochen, does that count as hurting others deliberately?"

"I see."

The internal students backed away one after another and stood more than 30 meters away.

Qiu Lin kicked out both legs, and raised his arms, commencing his form. He smiled, "If I have any imperfections, I hope you can teach me."

Zhang Ruochen nodded slightly. He deserved to be called a master on the Earth Board. His cultivation had reached the Completion Realm without a bug.

“Elder Brother Qiu’s commencing form is called Stand Straight Like a Pine. Both his feet are like pine trees in the ground. And both his arms are like pine branches flowing in the wind. Just this one commencing form is enough for an ordinary warrior to practice for a lifetime.”

Zhang Ruochen didn’t have a commencing form. He just stood there casually.

“Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow, the third move, Tiger King Cutting Corpse.”

Qiu Lin was like a tiger as he lunged at Zhang Ruochen. Golden Genuine Qi rushed out from his body and formed into a giant shadow of a golden tiger.

It seemed that he and the tiger king were integrated into one. He cut out one palm and the stone slabs under Zhang Ruochen’s feet were smashed to pieces.

Zhang Ruochen flew out and dropped ten meters away.

“Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow, the seventh move, Ape King Pounding the Earth.”

Qiu Lin folded his hands and his Genuine Qi morphed into a giant ape-like shape that attacked towards Zhang Ruochen.

“Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow is a top move among the mid-class Spiritual Stage martial techniques. It is very hard to practice. Elder brother Qiu has practiced the seventh move, which is very impressive.”

“I estimate there is more than that. Don’t you see? Elder brother Qiu’s move has not ended. Maybe he has practiced the eighth move successfully.”

Zhang Ruochen moved his feet sideways, and then he was several meters away, ducking Qiu Lin’s attack again.

Zhang Ruochen had dodged twice, which made Qiu Lin very angry. He said coldly, “Zhang Ruochen, do you only know

how to run away? If you have the ability, fight with me face to face.”

“Okay! I will confront you. If you can force me to retreat one more step, I am a loser.” Zhang Ruochen said.

“Arrogant!”

“Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow, the eighth move, Kylin King Carrying a Mountain.”

Qiu Lin’s Genuine Qi condensed into a Kylin King. It was very ferocious.

“Dragon Shape and Elephant Shadow!”

Zhang Ruochen struck out both hands. His Genuine Qi rushed to his arms to form an Elephant Palm Print and a Dragon Claw Print.

“BOOM!”

Qiu Lin flew backward and dropped to the ground awkwardly. Both his legs bent, and he almost fell over.

Zhang Ruochen stood where he was without moving. He looked calm.

One could see the superior and the inferior.

The internal students outside the Merit Tower seemed to be suffocating. They looked at Zhang Ruochen in surprise.

“Am I seeing this right? Zhang Ruochen just defeated Elder Brother Qiu. Does he already have the strength to be on the Earth Board?”

“No wonder he could kill the Black Market masters. It’s impressive. I estimate that he has the strength to be in the top 10,000 on the Earth Board.”

Chen Xier looked at Zhang Ruochen in surprise. A strange light glowed in her eyes. “Zhang Ruochen reached the Earth Realm less than half a year ago, and he can already defeat Qiu Lin. That’s very impressive. No wonder Cousin got engaged to him.”

“I haven’t lost.”

Qiu Lin uttered a loud cry. Genuine Qi gushed out from his body forming a vision of heaven and earth Golden light more than 300 meters long.

“Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow, the ninth move, Dragon King Rushing into Sky.”

“AWOO!”

His Genuine Qi condensed into a giant dragon that wrapped around his body. He rushed to the sky and stretched out one palm to hit Zhang Ruochen.

The palm turned into a dragon claw.

“Qiu Lin has practiced the Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow successfully! He must have reached the Success Realm.”

There were lots of exclamations coming from all around.

Warriors in the Earth Realm who could succeed in practicing mid-class Spiritual Stage martial techniques were quite amazing.

It took too much time. Pursuing the martial technique intentionally would slow down overall Martial Art improvements.

Zhang Ruochen, whose martial technique was in the Earth Realm, had succeeded in practicing the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon, a Superior class Spiritual Stage technique. He had the aid of practicing experience from his last lifetime and powerful Spiritual Power.

An internal student said, “Elder Brother Qiu is a top talent. He started to practice the Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow five years ago. He must practice mid-class Spiritual Stage martial techniques.”

“Within five years, he succeeded in practicing them. He deserves to be a Three-realm Fighting Genius.”

“If Elder Brother Qiu has succeeded in practicing the Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow, his strength must have improved greatly. It’s enough to reach Three-and-a-half-realm. Even compared to the eldest brother, he is not much weaker.”

“With Elder Brother Qiu’s strength, he could reach the top 10,000 on the Earth Board.”

Zhang Ruochen looked serious. He regulated his Genuine Qi and unleashed six palms in a row.

With the palm forces overlapping, he could explode six times more attack power.

“Nine-folds of the Elephant Power.”

Qiu Lin spat out a mouthful blood and flew into the sky.

He fell to the ground with a bang.

Zhang Ruochen stood where he was and stared at Qiu Lin.

“You have achieved Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow. Actually, it didn’t expose the power of the completion. Do you know the reason why?”

“Why?”

Qiu Lin was half kneeling with his hand supporting him on the ground. He stood up and clenched his teeth with his eyes fixed on Zhang Ruochen.

How could Zhang Ruochen know better than him about the Nine Spirits Beast King’s Shadow?

# Chapter 271 - A Huge Sum of Merits

Chapter 271: A Huge Sum of Merits

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Qiu Lin was not convinced. He had practiced in the Internal Academy for almost ten years and had just been defeated by a new internal student. You could imagine the feeling of humiliation, unwillingness and disgrace.

And, while he had said before that he wanted Zhang Ruochen to teach him, he didn't think that Zhang Ruochen was really teaching him now.

Zhang Ruochen said, "Nine Spirits Beast King's Shadow is actually called Ten Spirits of Animals. The tenth move is called Peerless Human King. Human is one of the hundred beasts in the final analysis. Your martial technique doesn't reach the succeed. If you can succeed in practicing the tenth move, this mid-class Spiritual Stage martial technique is enough to expose the power of the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage."

"You're lying. You are lying to me. The Nine Spirits Beast King's Shadow has only nine moves. You think there is a tenth move?" Qiu Lin roared.

"There is no reason to lie to you. The Ten Spirits of Animals of the School of the Martial Market is a scroll fragment and not complete. The first nine moves of this martial technique are much more powerful than ordinary mid-class Spiritual Stage martial techniques."

Zhang Ruochen saw that Qiu Lin still didn't believe him. He shook his head and ignored him.

Zhang Ruochen looked toward Xun Guihai and the others. He smiled without saying anything. He headed in the direction of the Merit Tower.

Xun Guihai and internal students who had followed Qiu Lin felt different. They were frightened when they saw Zhang Ruochen.

When they saw him walk into the Merit Tower, they were relieved. They ran away immediately and dared not stay outside the Merit Tower anymore.

Even a master on the Earth Board had been defeated by Zhang Ruochen, they were certainly no match. How could they risk being his enemy?

BAM!

The whole Internal Academy roared.

“Do you know that Zhang Ruochen, who just enrolled in the Internal Academy, has defeated one of the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge, Qiu Lin?”

“What? Elder brother Qiu is so powerful, how could he be defeated by a teenager?”

“I saw it with my own eyes. How could it be wrong?”

“With Zhang Ruochen’s strength, I’m afraid that even the eldest brother is no match for him.”

...

...

Zhang Ruochen walked up to a counter in the Merit Tower and said, “Presbyter, I want to get a token replacement and exchange merits.”

The presbyter had seen Zhang Ruochen defeat Qiu Lin with his own eyes and knew he had a powerful strength. Even he was no match for Zhang Ruochen.

So, he was very polite to him. “Your merits were calculated by the school long ago. You have 82,000 points in total. Since you lost the token, we will deduct 10 merits, so there are 81,990 left.”

“That’s a lot.” Zhang Ruochen was surprised.

The silver gowned Elder said with a smile, “Anyone who kills a Black Market warrior of the Heaven Realm is rewarded at least 10,000 merits. You killed Mu Qing, Hua Minggong and Hua Qingshan from the Poisonous Spider Club. You got more than 40,000 merits just for that.”

“And, you have found evidence of the cooperation between Square Commandery and the Poisonous Spider Club. Master Lei ordered we give you 30,000 merit points for this. What’s more, you killed some other Black Market masters. There are 82,000 merits in all. There should only be more.”

“I see.” Said Zhang Ruochen.

The silver gowned Elder said with a fawning smile, “You are Master Lei’s Secret Disciple; we wouldn’t dare to mess about with your merits. I may rely on you for many things in the future.”

“Sure.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled, put away the newly cast token and left the Merit Tower.

“Having Master Lei as my shield and buckler will save me a lot of trouble in the future.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at the token in his hand and grinned. He wanted to go to Mount Saint Crossing now.

“Zhang Ruochen.”

Chen Xier came up to him like a white orchid in the wind, pure and refined. She showed her sweet smile. “I really hadn’t expected your cultivation to reach such a powerful realm within a few months. Should I say ‘congratulations’?”

The fight between Zhang Ruochen and Qiu Lin had indeed shocked Chen Xier.

She knew better than anyone that Zhang Ruochen’s cultivation had reached the Earth Realm a few months ago. With Zhang Ruochen’s strength he would be on the Earth Board within a few months.

Previously, Zhang Ruochen had a good feeling about Chen Xier. She was of noble birth and easily approachable. But

seeing how she had treated Zi Qian in the dungeon, he knew that while she was beautiful on the outside, she was viciously mean deep down.

Although she hadn't done anything to him personally, Zhang Ruochen didn't like her malicious personality.

He had always thought her smile was fake, he just didn't know why.

“Senior sister apprentice Chen, I'm was just leaving to practice, so I have to go. I'm sorry!”

Zhang Ruochen saluted with hands folded to Chen Xier politely, and left straight away. He didn't see her surprised expression at all.

Chen Xier watched Zhang Ruochen leave and felt puzzled. She didn't know what she had done to offend him or why he was so cold to her.

“My cousin must have said something bad about me to him.”

Chen Xier shook her head gently. She didn't care too much.

“Even if Zhang Ruochen is very talented, he is only a top genius in Omen Ridge. His talent is in the middle or superior class at most in the whole Eastern Region.”

Chen Xier was a woman of high distinction and she was very demanding. Her eyes were not just confined to Omen Ridge.

She advanced on Zhang Ruochen actively because she wanted to act against Huang Yanchen and annoy her.

It was impossible for her to have a crush on Zhang Ruochen. Only the top 100 geniuses on the Earth Board could catch her eye. There was still a large gap between Zhang Ruochen and the top 100 geniuses on the Earth Board.

It was just that Zhang Ruochen's attitude caused a small uproar in her heart, but it calmed down quickly.

She secretly planned to invite one or two young conquerors from the top 100 on the Earth Board who was pursuing her to Omen Ridge so that they could defeat Zhang Ruochen in front of Huang Yanchen.

That would be interesting to see!

Zhang Ruochen came to Mount Saint Crossing and paid 100 merits. He went into an Earth Stage Gravity Practicing Secret Room.

This secret room had a space of 30 cubic meters.

Zhang Ruochen took one step inside and felt his gravity double.

When he was five meters inside, he felt his gravity had increased by five.

When he was ten meters inside, his gravity had increased ten times over. He felt pressure and his feet were getting heavier, as if there were lead bars attached to them.

When he was 20 meters inside, his gravity had increased 20 times. Zhang Ruochen felt great pressure and it became a bit difficult for him to breath.

He raised his arms slowly and felt like he was holding a giant 5,000-kilogram boulder. He tried to strike out a palm and found it was very difficult. His bones were making cracking sounds.

“20 times the gravity should be enough for now!”

Zhang Ruochen bent both his legs slightly to make the Dragon Shape with Elephant Footwork and ran the Genuine Qi throughout his body.

**BOOM!**

He struck out one palm and hit the stone wall.

There was a palm print one millimeter deep on the stone wall.

Affected by 10 times gravity, his palm strength was very weak. His movement was very slow; he couldn't be as fast as he was outside.

He continued...

**BANG! BANG!**

Zhang Ruochen started practicing like crazy. He kept swinging his arms and hitting the stone wall to practice his palm

technique.

He had only struck out 500 handprints, yet his arms hurt and were numb. Red lines appeared on his arms as if his skin was going to split open.

Zhang Ruochen took a Third-class healing Pill and sat in the space with 20 times gravity. In just an hour, his injury was fully recovered, and both his arms were full of power again.

Zhang Ruochen kept practicing; he was perspiring heavily. He exercised his body, refined his palm technique and struck out one palm after another. Gradually, he adapted to the environment with 20 times the gravity.

In the case of normal gravity, Zhang Ruochen could strike out six palm prints in a row, gather six palm prints together and explode six times the power.

With 20 times gravity, Zhang Ruochen could strike out six palm prints in a row too, but he couldn't gather six palm prints and couldn't explode the real power of Nine-folds of Elephant Power at all.

Zhang Ruochen kept practicing and after 10 days he was able to strike two times the palm power.

“Nine-folds of the Elephant Power!”

Zhang Ruochen struck out two palms in a row, which folded together with twice the power. It caused a three centimeter hole in the stone wall.

“Finally, some progress!”

Zhang Ruochen was happy. He looked down at his bloody hands. Both his arms were heavily injured from his intense palm practice.

But he was much better compared to a few days ago. He had struck out 1,000 handprints to make his arms like this.

In the next five days, Zhang Ruochen kept practicing, but he still couldn't make a breakthrough.

Without doubt, his resistance to the Gravity Practicing Secret Room was getting stronger and stronger. He could almost

strike out 2,000 handprints at his best, then he would have to stop and heal.

This was progress too!

After practicing for half a month, Zhang Ruochen left the Gravity Practicing Secret Room.

Back at his own practicing mansion, Zhang Ruochen started to test his progress.

“Nine-folds of Elephant Power!”

He struck out seven palms in a row.

Seven handprints were formed in a straight line in the void space and condensed into a giant seven meter long handprint.

BOOM!

More than 66 meters away, the giant handprint turned into pieces of broken rocks that flew out like a fake avalanche.

“Seven times power is not a small improvement.”

Zhang Ruochen gathered back his Genuine Qi and the Martial Arts momentum in his body gradually dissipated.

After half a month of hard practice in the Gravity Secret Room, the power in Zhang Ruochen’s body had been totally refined and turned into his own power. His martial cultivation seemed to have increased slightly as well.

Kong Xuan came over from a distance. She saw Zhang Ruochen standing by the pool and bowed instantly, “My Lord.”

Zhang Ruochen turned around and looked at Kong Xuan. His eyes lit up, “Your cultivation has reached the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm, hasn’t it?”

# Chapter 272 - Sword Ripple of Ten Channels

Chapter 272: Sword Ripple of Ten Channels

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“When you left the School of the Martial Market, you gave me ten drops of Half-Saint’s Essence. With the potency of those, it was not hard to reach the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm.”

Kong Xuan stood by the pond, her slender body like a willow branch. Her skin was emitting white light, and there was a pair of seven-colored peacock wings.

After Zhang Ruochen had left, Kong Xuan could not refine the Half-Saint’s Essence directly. She could only drop it into the bathing pool to absorb its Saint Power through bathing.

After totally absorbing 10 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence, her martial cultivation made a great leap and reached its current level.

Zhang Ruochen nodded and took out one storage bracelet. He gave it to Kong Xuan and said, “This storage bracelet belongs to you from today on!”

As Zhang Ruochen’s personal maid, Kong Xuan certainly knew the use of the storage bracelet. She stretched out her hands, took the bracelet, and bowed to Zhang Ruochen. “Thanks very much, Master.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “There are 20 drops of Half-Saint’s Essence and 10 pieces of Three Leaf Holy Clover in the bracelet. That should be enough for you to reach the Completion of the Black Realm. It seems that you haven’t started to practice the martial technique.”

“No.” Kong Xuan said.

Zhang Ruochen thought for a moment and said, “Then, I will pass you a martial technique at Superior class of Spiritual Stage, Sword Ripple of Ten Channels.”

Hearing the words “Superior class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage”, Kong Xuan’s eyes lit up. But she hesitated and said, “Master, I have low talent and my cultivation is at the Advanced Stage of the Black Realm right now. Even if she practices the martial technique in the low-class of Spiritual, it will take a lot of time. If I want to succeed in practicing a Superior class martial technique of the Spiritual Stage, it will take lots of time, and I may not be able to succeed.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, “You are worried that practicing the martial technique would interfere with your exercises.”

“It is indeed a big problem for other warriors. But, you don’t need to worry, because you stay in the School of the Martial Market most of the time and rarely fight with others. I will teach you a martial technique, and never think that you can succeed instantly. When you practice Peacock Canon, you only need to spend some time to comprehend the Sword Ripple of Ten Channels. Maybe you have a high comprehension ability, and you can learn it very soon.”

“I understand! Thanks very much for your martial technique.” Kong Xuan said.

Actually, the reason Zhang Ruochen was going to teach Kong Xuan the Sword Ripple of Ten Channels was that he was going to practice it himself.

Zhang Ruochen sat by the pond cross-legged and picked up a branch to draw a person’s left hand and five Meridian Lines on the palm.

Zhang Ruochen pointed at the picture on the ground with the branch and said, “Every warrior can open up the Hand Meridian, and the Hand Meridian is connected with ten fingers. You only need to infuse the Genuine Qi to form a Genuine Qi stream out of your fingertip. It is just like this!”

Zhang Ruochen infused the Genuine Qi into his forefinger and pointed it out.

SWISH—

A Genuine Qi blast flew out from Zhang Ruochen's finger and broke through the trunk of a big tree in the distance, leaving a wineglass-sized hole.

“Master, you are awesome! Is this the Sword Wave?”

Kong Xuan looked at Zhang Ruochen respectfully, like she was looking up to a Saint.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and said, “This is just a Genuine Qi bolt, not the Sword Wave. A Genuine Qi bolt can penetrate trees, stone, or even iron. But it can't break the protective Genuine Qi cover of a warrior of the Earth Realm, or pierce the Celestial Bodyshield of a warrior at the Heaven Realm.”

“How can I practice the Sword Wave?” Kong Xuan asked curiously.

Zhang Ruochen replied, “First, you have to practice the Sword Comprehension and refine 10 fingers, so every one of your fingers is turned into a sharp sword. You integrate the Sword Comprehension into the Genuine Qi, and a Genuine Qi bolt will certainly become a Sword Wave.”

Kong Xuan asked, “What should I practice now?”

“Practice the Sword Comprehension.”

Zhang Ruochen took out his Abyss Ancient Sword and swung it through the air.

Nine Sword Breath flew toward a stone wall dozens of meters away. It hit the wall with a smash, knocking chunks of stone from it. Where the stones had been on the wall spelled the word, “SWORD.”

The writing of the word “SWORD” was lively and vigorous, and each of the five letters was equally deep. The power had been applied very evenly.

Zhang Ruochen pointed at the word “SWORD” and said, “The word ‘SWORD’ shows the ability of my Sword Comprehension. You perceive it on the stone wall! You can start to practice Sword Ripple of Ten Channels when you reach the Initial Stage of the Sword Following the Heart.”

“I will never let you down, and I will reach the Initial Stage of the SSword Following the Heart as fast as possible.”

Kong Xuan sat below the stone wall cross-legged and looked at the word “SWORD”. She meditated on it.

“She is practicing Peacock Canon which will help her understand the Sword Comprehension.”

Seeing Kong Xuan take an hour to sit quietly and meditate, Zhang Ruochen nodded in satisfaction, turned around, and left. He walked out of the School of the Martial Market and went straight to Liu Chuanshen’s mansion in Devil Martial City.

He had something important to discuss with Liu Chuanshen.

After one of his arms was broken, Liu Chuanshen had been staying in Devil Martial City to recuperate and enjoy the treatment of the silver gowned Elder.

Liu Chuanshen was talking about the Martial Arts with an elder in his mansion that day. They were drinking tea and talking about swordsmanship. 10 maids attended each of them.

Liu Chuanshen smiled, “Brother Yan, you deserve to be No.1 on the Profound Board. You made a great breakthrough a few months after breaking the shackle, and you reached the Completion of the Earth Realm from the Initial Stage of the Earth Realm, which impresses me very much.”

Yan Lixuan smiled. “I was stuck at the Completion of the Black Realm for 40 years. In that period, although my Martial Arts Realm had no breakthrough, my Martial Arts experience, knowledge, martial technique practice, and Spiritual Power all reached the Heaven Realm long ago. And with the practice resources over the last 40 years, once I reached the Earth Realm, I made a succession of breakthroughs smoothly. Furthermore, I just reached the Completion of the Earth

Realm. I don't know if I can reach the Heaven Realm and become a martial arts legend.”

Liu Chuanshen said, “You are too modest! With your current strength, even the top master on the Earth Board may not be your match. If you were not over 50 years old, your name would certainly be on the Earth Board. With your accomplishments in Martial Arts, it's just a matter of time before you reach the Heaven Realm.”

Yan Lixuan was very confident in himself, and he sighed. “Thanks to Zhang Ruochen. If he doesn't open up my heart knot, I'm afraid I will be stuck in the Completion of the Black Realm forever.”

“Speak of Zhang Ruochen, I really feel that the younger generation will surpass the older. He has had a strong rise in just two years. I'm afraid that I'm no match for him.” Liu Chuanshen sighed. “I see him becoming more mature step by step. His speed of practice is rare in the world. I wonder how much he can achieve!”

An old servant walked over and said, “Master, Zhang Ruochen from the School of the Martial Market is here.”

Liu Chuanshen and Yan Lixuan looked at each other and smiled at the same time.

“Send him in quickly.” Liu Chuanshen said hurriedly.

A moment later, behind the old servant, Zhang Ruochen walked into the mansion and saw Liu Chuanshen and Yan Lixuan drinking tea.

Yan Lixuan greeted him remotely, “Zhang Xiaoyou, we meet again!”

Zhang Ruochen took a look at Yan Lixuan. He felt a strange sense of recognition before he remembered who he was.

This old man was No.1 of the Profound Board, and his name was Yan Lixuan. He was a very powerful old man.

Yan Lixuan, who could practice the Boundless Sword Technique, a sword technique of the Superior class of the

Spiritual Stage, to the succeed at the Black Realm. Many warriors at the Earth Realm could not do that.

So, Yan Lixuan had made great accomplishments in the Martial Arts.

Of course, learning that sword technique had given him a heart knot. For 40 years, his cultivation did not improve a bit.

Eventually, his martial cultivation had reached the Completion of the Earth Realm.

It was true that once one made the breakthrough, cultivation could be boundless.

“Has your cultivation almost reached the Heaven Realm?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Yan Lixuan squinted his eyes and smiled. He said, “I’m old, and my Spiritual Blood hasn’t been as powerful as usual. It is said that you killed Huo Jingcheng and Commandery Princess Zhenling from Yuntai Suzerain.”

Zhang Ruochen felt Yan Lixuan’s war intent and smiled, “Predecessor Yan, if you want to exchange techniques, I will fight to the finish any time.”

“Good! I was defeated by you last time, and I have hoped to have a rematch. Well, there’s no time like the present. Let’s fight today.”

Yan Lixuan stood up suddenly and his momentum changed instantly, his body like a blade.

Bam!

Yan Lixuan struck one palm on the stone table, and the tea from his cup splashed up three meters.

PHEW!

Yan Lixuan shot a frosty blast from his palm, freezing the tea into a glittering, translucent ice sword.

SWISH!

Although Yan Lixuan was more than 60 years old, he did not look old and clumsy at all. He was full of vitality. He passed

over the pond surface like lightning and stabbed at Zhang Ruochen with the sword.

Yan Lixuan's Sword Comprehension had reached the Peak of Sword Following the Heart. He had only one step before he reached the realm of Heart Integrated into Sword.

His accomplishment on sword technique was certainly not usual. It seemed to be an ordinary stab, but it contained endless danger.

Zhang Ruochen picked up a grass blade randomly and held it with two fingers.

When Yan Lixuan's ice sword was about one meter from Zhang Ruochen's chest, Zhang Ruochen stuck out his finger and aimed the grass between Yan Lixuan's eyes.

It was just a grass blade, but in Yan Lixuan's eyes, it was no different from a magic sword.

If he kept moving forward, the grass would pierce between his eyes and into his Qi Sea.

He was forced to pull back his ice sword instantly and perform a sword technique in the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage, the Boundless Sword Technique.

“Boundless Killing!”

He swung the ice sword and made it into sword shadows filling the sky, which stabbed toward Zhang Ruochen.

The Boundless Sword Technique deployed by Yan Lixuan when he was at the Completion of the Black Realm had less than a tenth of the power he deployed now.

A sword technique at the Superior class of Spiritual Stage could only be deployed by the support of powerful cultivation.

At this moment, Boundless Sword Technique became more subtle and powerful.

It was just a sword, but it felt like flood pouring in, leaving nowhere to hide.

# Chapter 273 - Zhang Ruochen's Plan

Chapter 273: Zhang Ruochen's Plan

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Yan Lixuan has a stronger sword technique than Han Qiu.”

Although the Sacred Sword Skill just belonged to the low-class of Spiritual, Zhang Ruochen had practiced the Perfection of Martial Arts, which power was stronger than many of the Spiritual Stage mid-class sword techniques.

Additionally, his Heart Integrated into Sword Realm could handle even sword techniques of the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage easily.

SWISH!

Zhang Ruochen countered Yan Lixuan's sword techniques unhurriedly with the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon steps. He broke Yan Lixuan's techniques with ease, pinching a grass blade, natural and unrestrained.

Suddenly, Yan Li Xuan pulled back promptly to the table, dissipating all his Genuine Qi. He tossed away his ice sword and sighed, “Zhang Xiaoyou can beat me at sword techniques every time.”

Zhang Ruochen retracted his Genuine Qi as well. He walked towards Yan Lixuan and said, “Predecessor Yan's Boundless Sword Technique is powerful too! It looked like I was reacting easily, but I had to try my best. Even a minor error would have allowed him to defeat me.”

Liu Chuanshen gave a loud laugh as he said, “You two are too modest! As a warrior of the Heaven Realm, I don't think I could defeat either of you.”

Sitting opposite Yan Lixuan, Zhang Ruochen came straight to the point, “Elder Liu, I came here for two things.”

Having seen Zhang Ruochen's serious expression, Liu Chuanshen sat solemnly at once as he asked, "Which two things?"

None would treat Zhang Ruochen as a junior, in light of his Martial Arts ability.

Zhang Ruochen replied, "First, my fourth brother, Zhang Shaochu, should remain in Elder Liu's mansion. I want to speak with him."

"It's no big deal. I'll invite the fourth prince here now."

Liu Chuanshen winked at an old servant, who walked out instantly.

Zhang Ruochen continued, "Second, you owe me a favor. Now, I need to call in the debt."

Liu Chuanshen pondered for a moment to consider Zhang Ruochen's purpose.

A moment later, he responded, "Of course I should pay you back for your saving grace. I will serve you unto death!"

In the Omen Ridge, no one was unaware that Zhang Ruochen was a Secret Disciple of Master Lei.

Liu Chuanshen would honor Zhang Ruochen's request because he was backed by Master Lei, let alone that he owed Zhang Ruochen a life.

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, "Your commitment reassures me!"

"The Ninth Prince, what on earth do you want me to do?"  
Asked Liu Chuanshen.

"Let's wait for my fourth brother."

Zhang Ruochen picked up the teacup. He took a sip and praised it, "Nice tea."

Liu Chuanshen glanced at Zhang Ruochen. For the first time, he felt massive stress when sitting opposite to Zhang Ruochen.

Shortly after, Zhang Shaochu arrived.

Zhang Shaochu's cultivation had made progress since Zhang Ruochen had given him massive amounts of practice resources. Though he had not yet broken through to the Earth Realm, he had entered the Profound Board, and he possessed great power, equal to an Earth Realm warrior.

"Ninth brother, good to see you back! You're so awesome! They said you killed a martial arts legend of the Heaven Realm in the Black Market. I haven't believed it till now!" Said Zhang Shaochu excitedly.

"Let's exchange blows with each other if you don't believe." Said Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Shaochu shook his head crazily. "No! I have not succeeded in performing the Guardian Fist yet. Why have you called me here, ninth brother?"

Zhang Ruochen's face turned serious, and he said, "The collusion between the Square Commandery and the Poisonous Spider Club provoked the High-level of the First Central Empire. The sanction to the Square Commandery should go public soon." "Now, the other eight prefectures of the Nine Western Prefectures are massing troops on their shared border. They are eager to carve up the Square Commandery. So Yunwu Commandery also needs to take action."

Zhang Shaochu said happily, "You are planning to lead the troops to attack the Square Commandery and annex its territory and resources in person?"

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and answered, "It's not me. It's you."

"Me?"

Again Zhang Shaochu shook his head crazily. Deflated, he said, "No, no, I can't. How can I lead troops with the Completion of the Black Realm? No senior general would obey my orders. You are the best choice because nobody dares to refuse you."

Zhang Ruochen took a glance at Liu Chuanshen and said to him, "Elder Liu will go with you. His Majesty must consider

letting you to command troops with your strong request and the help of a martial arts legend of the Heaven Realm.”

Suddenly Liu Chuanshen understood Zhang Ruochen’s meaning, so he stood up at once, “Fourth Prince, I am willing to fight with you on the battlefield. Let’s extend our territory and establish immortal feats.”

So did Yan Lixuan. “Count me in. I am willing to follow the fourth prince too and have a battle with the Square Commandery.”

Both of them were smart enough to figure out the overall situation.

Zhang Ruochen was the Prince Consort of Qianshui Commandery, as well as a Secret Disciple of Master Lei. With their help, Yunwu Commandery would have Square Commandery in its pocket.

As long as Yunwu Commandery occupied the Square Commandery, it would become a medium level commandery. It was possible to govern the whole Nine Western Prefectures, even all 36 Omen Ridge commanderies in the future.

Now was the best time to join Zhang Ruochen. Maybe he would take off in the future, too.

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Yan Lixuan as he said, “Does Predecessor Yan also intend to work for the Yunwu Commandery?”

As a strong figure, though Yan Lixuan had Completion cultivation of the Earth Realm, he could combat with a warrior of the Heaven Realm.

His help would be the icing on the cake for Zhang Shaochu.

Yan Lixuan smiled as he said, “It’s the Ninth Prince who I want to work for, rather than Yunwu Commandery. I can’t make great achievements today without your help. Of course, I should pay you back.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded and said, “With the help of Elder Liu and Predecessor Yan, fourth brother, don’t you believe in yourself?”

“Both... both of them will obey my commands?” Asked Zhang Shaochu.

“I, Liu Chuanshen, will comply with your wishes during the war with Square Commandery.”

“So shall I.” Said Yan Liuxuan.

It was like a dream to Zhang Shaochu. He used to look up to warriors of the Heaven Realm as myths.

Somehow, two martial arts legends were willing to obey his orders.

Could this be a dream?

Clap!

Suddenly, Zhang Shaochu slapped himself in the face, which hurt. “It’s not a dream,” he said. “This is awesome! If I defeat the Square Commandery, Father will look at me with new eyes.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled as he said, “Fourth brother, I have a gift that may lend you a hand.”

Zhang Ruochen condensed his voice into a whisper, telling Zhang Shaochu where the Red Spider Vessel was.

The grandfather of Zhang Shaochu and Zhang Ruochen, the last Commandery Prince of Yunwu Commandery, died from the Red Spider Vessel. Zhang Shaochu knew its power clearly. His eyes widened because he never expected his ninth brother to possess such a strong secret weapon.

With the Red Spider Vessel’s help, he could crush the Square Commandery troop directly.

Zhang Shaochu had already begun to imagine himself standing on the top of the Red Spider Vessel and leading troops to invade plenty of cities and towns, which made him wild with joy.

That very day, Zhang Shaochu, Yan Lixuan, and Liu Chuanshen left the Devil Martial City to go to Yunwu Commandery.

Before their departure, Zhang Ruochen gave Zhang Shaochu a storage bracelet, with some Half-Saint's Essence and Three Leaf Holy Clover. He told Zhang Shaochu not to forget practicing during the war.

Zhang Ruochen had a profound meaning in letting Zhang Shaochu head the troops. He was trying to build prestige for Zhang Shaochu among the troops and train Zhang Shaochu to govern the Yunwu Commandery in the future.

Zhang Ruochen did not hope Zhang Tiangui become the Commandery Prince of Yunwu Commandery, and he couldn't stay in Yunwu Commandery forever. So Zhang Shaochu was the best choice.

Among the nine princes Zhang Shaochu had the most talent, except for Zhang Ruochen and Zhang Tiangui. He would be a qualified commander with Zhang Ruochen's help.

However, now Zhang Ruochen was just trying to pave the way for him. No one knew what the future might hold.

As to himself, enhancing his cultivation was top priority. He would not spend much time on wars among commanderies.

After he went back to the School of the Martial Market, he started to practice the Sword Ripple of Ten Channels.

Sword Ripple of Ten Channels connected a warrior's 10 fingers.

The left hand's five Sword Waves included Sun Meridian Ripple, Void Meridian Ripple, Middle breaking Sword Wave, Heavenly Meridian Ripple, and Shaoze Pulse Sword Wave.

The right hand's five Sword Waves included Shadow Meridian Ripple, Tranquility Pulse Sword Wave, Sword Ripple of Center Spiritual Channels, Abyss Meridian Ripple, and Convergence Meridian Ripple.

The left hand stood for Yang, the right for Yin.

For a male warrior, it was easy to get into the Beginner level by practicing with the left hand first.

Zhang Ruochen began to practice the first Sword Wave, Sun Meridian Ripple.

In order to practice the Sun Meridian Ripple, the Genuine Qi is condensed with the left thumb, Sword Comprehension is injected, and then the Sword Wave is released.

A vigorous Sword Wave with a virile flame was powerful enough to penetrate the cliffs and melt stone.

A Sword Wave had the ability to destroy a big army.

Zhang Ruochen sat with his legs crossed next to a pool, practicing Sun Meridian Ripple from morning to night.

During the day, when the sunshine was strong, was the perfect time to practice the Sun Meridian Ripple.

His four fingers gripped tightly, with the thumb bending forward. Sword Waves attacked the void space continually.

As he practiced, Zhang Ruochen felt his thumb burning hot like a flame.

Zhang Ruochen spent his whole day practicing. Eventually, he had gained some experience.

The Meridians almost turned into a lava river, with the temperature going higher and higher, while the Genuine Qi was the lava.

However, he did not mix the Sword Comprehension together with his Genuine Qi, so what came from his hand was not a Sword Wave, but a Genuine Qi flow whose power was greater than before.

# Chapter 274

Chapter 274: The Extraordinary Power of Spiritual Power

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

After nightfall, the Yang Qi between heaven and earth had decreased to its lowest while the Yin Qi penetrated gradually.

Zhang Ruochen stopped practicing so as to prevent the Yin Qi entering his Meridians and affecting the power of Sun Meridian Ripple.

He took out the purple Beast-training Crystal from his Storage Ring and placed it on the ground.

The dazzling purple light shone a mystical color in the sky. A layer of purple splendor even reflected in the pool water.

Zhang Ruochen summoned Kong Xuan, who was perceiving Sword Comprehension, to come over. He indicated for her to sit down and asked, "How's your perceiving?"

Kong Xuan sat on the ground carefully. She crossed her slender legs and put her hands on her knees. She sat up straight revealing her plumped chest and tiny waist.

Specs of light appeared on a pair of multi-color wings behind her under the shining of the crystal. It was as if a seven-hued light rain was completely covering her tender body.

Kong Xuan's voice was soft and sweet. She responded, "Master, I've perceived part of the Sword Comprehension. However, I think I need more time to reach the Initial Stage of Sword Following the Heart."

"Take your time!"

He pointed to the purple Beast-training Crystal. He asked, “Do you know what this is?”

“I have no idea.” She answered.

“This is a Beast-training Crystal. It is extremely precious. With this crystal, warriors can affect the consciousness of a savage beast and control its mind, causing it kill their opponents.”

Zhang Ruochen continued, “It also carries another function, which is to test a warrior’s Spiritual Power. Place your hand on the crystal. Try to open yourself up and feel the power of the crystal.”

Kong Xuan followed Zhang Ruochen’s instruction. She rolled up her sleeves and exposed her snow-white arms. She stretched out her soft boneless hand and pressed on the surface of the purple crystal.

She closed her eyes slowly, showing two attractive eyelids and tidy eyelashes.

As one of the half-peacock humans, Kong Xuan carried an extraordinary sense of the aesthetic. She was indeed a shocking woman with exquisite facial features, smooth skin, and a slender figure.

Zhang Ruochen wasn’t focusing on her beauty but rather on the purple crystal. He nodded as Lines began to appear on its surface.

After a while, Kong Xuan opened her eyes. She retreated her palms and asked, “What’s the level of my Spiritual Power, master?”

“Level 14,” Zhang Ruochen replied.

“Is that low?” Kong Xuan was nervous.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. He responded, “Generally, the older you are, the higher your Spiritual Power will be. However, if someone doesn’t specifically practice Spiritual Power, they can only reach level 15 at most. When a normal person reaches adulthood, their Spiritual Power should reach

level 10. Reaching level 12 is classified as a genius. You're indeed very outstanding by reaching level 14." #

"But, don't be overjoyed. Those who possess incredible Spiritual Power were at level 10 when they were born. At the age of 10, they will reach level 20; when they enter adulthood, they will reach level 30."

Of course, in the last million years, there had hardly been anyone who possessed such incredible talent, according to Zhang Ruochen.

He'd only said this to prevent Kong Xuan from being arrogant.

Zhang Ruochen placed his own palm on the purple crystal and started testing his level of Spiritual Power.

BANG!

The crystal's splendor became stronger. It radiated throughout the entire practicing mansion.

Fortunately, there were arrays set up in the practicing mansion. Otherwise, it would definitely have startled other students who were practicing.

"You possess very strong Spiritual Power, master!"

Kong Xuan was shocked. She gazed at Zhang Ruochen who sat before her like a spirit. Her bright beautiful eyes exposed a sense of obsession.

The splendor dispersed gradually, and Zhang Ruochen withdrew his palm.

"What level have you reached, master?" She asked.

"Level 36."

Zhang Ruochen didn't hide from Kong Xuan.

"You're the genius in the genius who possesses such magnificent Spiritual Power, aren't you?" Kong Xuan exclaimed.

"I guess!"

Zhang Ruochen smiled and said, "It's difficult to keep elevating my Spiritual Power as I reach later stages. With my

current realm of Spiritual Power, it's going to be hard to increase even just one level.”

“When someone reaches level 40, the power of Spiritual Power is revealed preliminarily. Those talents only need to make eye contact to control warriors of the Heaven Realm and turn them into puppets.”

“Moreover, a person obtains magical abilities once they've reached level 40. For example, opening the Skyeeye, revealing life and death, summoning wind and thunder, and Astrology.”

“The so-called Skyeeye refers to the extraordinary Spiritual Power of the eye that appears on the glabella. It allows warriors to look through a hundred-meter deep mineral vein; reveals one's destiny; shows the hidden Inscription of Array, as well as the ghosts' spirits wandering between Yin and Yang.”

“Revealing life and death means warriors can tell how many years a particular person gets to live by glancing at them. They can also tell exactly which day that person will die. Of course, accidents are not included.”

“As for summoning wind and thunder, that is to call for thunder, wind, and rain through using Spiritual Power. The First Central Empire has set up departments of Thunder, Rain, Wind and Ying Yang. The chiefs of the Department of Thunder and Department of Rain are called the ‘Master of Thunder’ and ‘Master of Rain’ respectively. The chief of the Department of Wind is called the ‘Master of Wind’. Their major responsibility is to monitor the weather in the Kunlun's Field, as well as manage the order of mysterious issues that ordinary warriors aren't aware of. Of course, they possess a strong personal ability.” #

Kong Xuan was shocked. She asked, “Does that mean that they've all obtained a Spiritual Power of level 40 or higher?”

Zhang Ruochen nodded, “Correct.”

“So, what does ‘Astrology’ mean?”

He laughed, “Well, Astrology is fairly mysterious. Rumor has it that it's linked to the sky above us.”

“According to the deceased sages, the stars in the sky correspond to situations on earth. By looking at the transformation of stars, constellations and zodiac signs, it can explain changes on earth, or even predict major events in the future.”

“Really?” She asked.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. He responded, “I don’t know. My Spiritual Power hasn’t reached level 40 yet. I don’t understand what the deceased sages were thinking and can’t figure out the pattern of the stars. I don’t even possess Astrology abilities, so I can’t answer your question.”

Kong Xuan said, “So they possess the Skyeye and Astrology; are able to reveal life and death and can summon wind and thunder when their Spiritual Power reaches level 40. What happens when they reach level 50?”

Zhang Ruochen answered, “If one’s Spiritual Power reaches level 50, he’ll become a Saint. A Saint can then live up to 360 years, several times longer than ordinary people.”

“Alright! I just wanted to let you know how important Spiritual Power is. The higher the Spiritual Power you obtain, the better you can perceive and practice Sword Comprehension and martial technique. Moreover, if you want to breakthrough to the Heaven Realm, you need to elevate your Spiritual Power to level 20.”

In fact, Zhang Ruochen wanted to elevate his Spiritual Power too, up to level 40. However, it was very difficult, and the process of practice could not be rushed.

He put away the Beast-training Crystal, took out a dozen meters of white bone and placed it in front of Kong Xuan.

The white bone was crystal clear and contained strong Power of Fire. It was like a blood jade pillar of interlocking canine teeth. It emitted a powerful beast aura.

“This is the backbone of a Fire-cloud Wolf, a fourth-level savage beast. Do you know what its function is?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Han Xue shook her head.

Zhang Ruochen laughed and continued, “The backbone of a fourth-level savage beast contains the essence of its spine. It’s also called the ‘Spirit Pith’. It can increase a warriors Spiritual Power if taken long term.”

He took out a 50-centimeter-high jar and two bronze wine glasses. He placed all three objects on the ground at the same time.

**BANG!**

Squeezing five of his fingers into knives, he neatly cut the 10-meter-long bones open.

He poured the Spirit Pith out from the white bone and saved it in the jar.

After putting all the Spirit Pith into the jar, it was half full.

He poured two cups of Spirit Pith, one for Kong Xuan and one for himself.

Fire-cloud Wolf was a savage beast that carried the nature of fire. Therefore, its Spirit Pith contained a fire nature.

The Spirit Pith in the wine cup turned red like a burning blaze.

Just holding the cups, they could feel its forceful power.

Kong Xuan brought the cup to her lips and took a small sip. She felt as if she was had just taken a sip of fire. Her body was boiling hot, like her Meridians were burning.

Zhang Ruochen lifted the cup and gulped down all the Spirit Pith. Shortly after, he had refined it.

He quickly drank two more.

Kong Xuan endured the burn in her body and finished what was left in her cup.

Her body appeared to have turned into a stove. Her Genuine Qi and blood were boiling, and she was extremely energetic. There was a thin layer of red light covering her crystal-clear jade-white skin as if her body had been torn apart.

“AHH...”

Just as she was about to give up, Zhang Ruochen pressed his hand on her back and helped her refine the power of Spirit Pith.

After an hour, the red glow had slowly dissipated.

Zhang Ruochen led her to the Secret Practicing Room. He took out the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph that hung on the stone wall and said, "Perceiving the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph after drinking the Spirit Pith is the fastest way to increase your Spiritual Power."

Under Zhang Ruochen's instruction, Kong Xuan entered the world of the sacred glyph very quickly.

Meanwhile, Zhang Ruochen sat cross-legged underneath the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph and began to practice.

The Sun rose the next day.

Yang Qi had returned to the earth.

Zhang Ruochen put away the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph and started practicing the Sun Meridian Ripple.

As for Kong Xuan, she sat at the base of the stone wall and cultivated Sword Comprehension.

After an entire night of practicing Spiritual Power, it seemed that her spirit was unprecedentedly full. Her face had a glimmering red glow with a pressing vigor. Her skin radiated an enchanting hue

For seven days Zhang Ruochen practiced the Sun Meridian Ripple during the day and perceived the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph at night.

Seven days later.

It was noon and the hot sun was blazing like fire.

"Sun Meridian Ripple!"

Zhang Ruochen squeezed his fingers so hard that his thumb became extremely hot. He blended the Sword Comprehension together with Genuine Qi.

With his finger as the center, he formed a partially transparent energy circle about 33 meters in diameter.

The energy circle retracted quickly and compacted onto his fingertip.

He pointed his finger out.

SWISH!

A wisp of red Sword Wave flew out from his left thumb. It made a loud noise and formed a strong sword path. The path stretched several hundred meters into the distance and hit the wall.

BOOM!

The Sword Wave pierced through the wall leaving a massive two meter wide round hole.

Most of the stone wall surrounding the hole had melted. It dripped down drops of lava which transformed into a mirror-like structure when it cooled.

# Chapter 275 - Refined Physique Elixir

Chapter 275: Refined Physique Elixir

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“I’ve finally made it to the Small Success!”

Zhang Ruochen was delighted. He was content with the power of the Sun Meridian Ripple.

One wisp of Sword Wave was strong enough to destroy a Heaven Realm warrior’s Celestial Bodyshield.

In addition to an enhanced practice, the power of the Sun Meridian Ripple would be stronger.

Although the Sword Ripple of Ten Channels was only a Spiritual Stage Superior class martial technique, if one practiced all 10 channels to succeed, he would possess power at the Ghost Level Inferior Class.

Of course, practicing all 10 channels to succeed was equal in difficulty to practice 10 types of Spiritual Stage Superior class martial techniques.

“What’s wrong with you, Zhang Ruochen?”

Huang Yanchen looked irritated. She appeared from the other side of the hole and glared at the damaged wall. Her eyes widened. She held a fighting sword and rushed towards Zhang Ruochen angrily.

Seeing Huang Yanchen, Zhang Ruochen suddenly realized that his practicing mansion was located right next to hers. The Sword Wave he had just struck out must have destroyed the inscription of defense strategy set up on the wall and broken into Huang Yanchen’s practicing mansion.

He wondered how bad it was inside her mansion.

“Master.”

Kong Xuan rushed to the mansion and stood in front of Zhang Ruochen. She stared at Huang Yanchen with hostility.

No matter who they were, if any person appeared to be a danger to Zhang Ruochen, Kong Xuan would always rush out without hesitation and help her master handle the enemy.

Huang Yanchen was rushing to Zhang Ruochen's mansion angrily, so in Kong Xuan's eyes she was a harmful enemy.

Zhang Ruochen shook his hand gently, "Kong Xuan, please back down and give us some privacy."

"Yes, master."

Kong Xuan retreated behind Zhang Ruochen, staring cautiously at Huang Yanchen all the while.

Huang Yanchen glared at her coldly. She seemed to remember that she was the maid he had bought.

Huang Yanchen was not impressed. She swung her sword and said, "Wow! This maid has got nerve. Daring to challenge me? The Commandery Princess! Who knows what such a lawless maid is going to do in the future? Zhang Ruochen, if you're not able to manage your maid, I'll help you."

Kong Xuan glared at Huang Yanchen with ice cold eyes. Her temperament wasn't suppressed by Huang Yanchen at all.

Zhang Ruochen responded, "Senior sister apprentice, you don't have to accommodate her. I was practicing martial technique. I didn't mean to destroy your practicing mansion. If you want me to pay for the damages, please give me a price and I'll bear the cost."

"You don't need to pay for the damage. I still owe you some silver coins." Huang Yanchen continued, "If you compensate me with that maid, I'll let it go!"

Hearing this, Kong Xuan who had exposed a strong temperament just moments ago looked worried. She was worried Zhang Ruochen would indeed hand her over to Huang Yanchen.

If he handed her over to Huang Yanchen, the rest of her life would be a nightmare.

“Master...”

Kong Xuan stared at Zhang Ruochen with a delicate look.

Zhang Ruochen laughed. “Senior sister apprentice, you’re the Commandery Princess of a superior class commandery. You don’t need to compete with a maid.”

Huang Yanchen responded unrestrained, “So, are you going to compensate me?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head.

“Hmph!”

Huang Yanchen sneered and pierced her sword out.

It was as if Zhang Ruochen’s hand had transformed into a phantom. He caught her sword with just two fingers stopping her from displaying any power.

“How ruthless are you, Zhang Ruochen? I should have killed you before you’d fully developed your cultivation so that you wouldn’t be able to infuriate me.”

Huang Yanchen clenched her snow-white teeth. She was extremely irritated. She took away her sword. “Zhang Ruochen, what kind of mysterious martial techniques have you been practicing recently? I think the power of your last strike was more powerful than the full power of a warrior at the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm.”

Zhang Ruochen retreated his fingers and stretched the joint gently. He responded faintly, “It’s not some sort of amazing martial technique. Just a wisp of Sword Wave.”

“If you don’t want to tell me, fine!”

Huang Yanchen did not lack for advanced rare book of martial techniques. If Zhang Ruochen refused to tell her, she wasn’t going to bother asking again.

She grasped her fist tightly. She stared intently at Kong Xuan again. She sneered, “I’ve been practicing the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon in the Hurricane Secret Practicing Room recently and made it to succeed. I’m about to venture into the Jiuju Tower. Do you want to come with me?”

“You’ve already practiced the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to succeed?” Zhang Ruochen was shocked at her progress.

The Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon was classified as a Spiritual Stage Superior class martial technique.

Zhang Ruochen had been able to practice it quickly because he had practiced this martial technique before. He had fully comprehended the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. Therefore, when he practiced it again, he accomplished the technique with half the effort.

Yet, Huang Yanchen was able to practice the Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon to succeed in just over a year. It was indeed incredible.

And she did not have any previous basic knowledge of such technique.

Unless her comprehension ability was extremely high.

Huang Yanchen smirked. “Why are you so shocked? You made it to succeed without even possessing a wind nature physical quality, which I had. Are you going or not?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head. “No, I’m not going. I want to continue practicing the technique.”

Jiujue Tower was a place to test a warrior’s ability.

The so-called genius titles were based on how many levels they were able to proceed.

Generally, warriors who surpassed the first level of the Jiujue Tower, were able to fight with warriors who were one realm higher.

Those who exceeded the second level, were able to fight with warriors who were two realms higher and so on. In theory, warriors who achieved the ninth level were able to fight and defeat opponents who were nine realms higher.

Other warriors rushed to the Jiujue Tower like a flock of ducks just to achieve fame from venturing into the Tower.

For example, the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge became famous after surpassing the third level of the Jiuju Tower. Warriors throughout the entire 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge were familiar with them.

The Jiuju Tower meant nothing for Zhang Ruochen.

Although one's talent was somewhat related to the Jiuju Tower, it was dependent on what arms a warrior used and what martial technique they practiced.

If two warriors possessed the same ability but used a different level of martial arms, the results would be different.

As a warrior's realm grew higher, the significance of the Jiuju Tower declined.

The School of the Martial Market had conducted a study; 60% of the Heaven Realm warriors were One-realm Fighting Geniuses while 20% were Two-realm Fighting Geniuses.

99% of warriors who became Half-Saints were Three-realm or higher Fighting Geniuses. Some of them were even Four-realm Fighting Geniuses and Five-realm Fighting Geniuses.

This didn't mean that there was a high chance of becoming a Half-Saint after turning into a Three-realm Fighting Genius. In fact, 90% of Three-realm Fighting Geniuses weren't able to reach the realm of Half-Saint. Among the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge, it would be superb if one of them were to reach the realm of Half-Saint in the future.

So even if a warrior reached the Half-Saint realm and was a Seven-realm Fighting Genius, they weren't necessarily able to fight across the seven realms. Once a warrior became a Half-Saint warrior, he obtained the strength to confront with opponents who were several realms higher.

The higher the realm of the warrior, the more difficult it was to fight across realms. Therefore, Jiuju Tower was less significant.

Zhang Ruochen didn't want to waste time going there.

While Huang Yanchen went to the Jiuju Tower, Zhang Ruochen went to the Merit Tower. He spent 3,000 merits in

exchange for six bottles of Third-class healing pills, a total number of 60 Pills.

He also spent another 10,000 points on 10 Fifth-class Pill, Refined Physique Elixirs.

Zhang Ruochen brought along the pills he'd bought and arrived at the Mount Saint Crossing again. He entered the Earth Stage Gravity Practicing Secret Room for a second time and continued practicing the fifth movement of the Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm.

“Nine-folds of the Elephant Power.”

He entered an environment with 20 times more gravity. He activated all the Qi and blood in his body and kept striking his handprint.

After seven days of healing, Zhang Ruochen had recovered. He had reached his peak condition and was able to withstand the high intensity of practice.

**BANG! BANG!**

He struck out 2,500 handprints in a row. His arms and hands were seriously wounded. He had to stop as he was almost half-disabled. He took a healing Pill and a Refined Physique Elixir to recover his injuries and refine his physique.

The Refined Physique Elixir was a Fifth-class refining Pill. Just one pill required an exchange of 1,000 merits in the School of the Martial Market.

The price of the elixir was double outside the School. It cost at least two million silver coins to buy just one pill.

The value of just one elixir was equal to the total assets of an eighth-class family.

Even for ordinary Heaven Realm warriors, one Refined Physique Elixir was a very precious treasure.

When Zhang Ruochen took the Refined Physique Elixir while practicing the palm technique, it allowed his body to fully absorb the power of the pill therefore increasing the intensity of his body.

Since he aimed to break into the Ultimate Realm of the Earth Realm, not only did he need to be skillful, his physical quality had to be powerful as well, so he could burst out enough speed and power.

The current intensity of Zhang Ruochen's body rivaled warriors at the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm.

If he was able to refine the 10 Refined Physique Elixirs he'd bought, the power of his body would exceed his original realm and reach a new height.

Once his arm injuries had recovered, he continued to practice the palm technique.

Two weeks passed quickly. He consumed all the healing pills he'd bought and refined all 10 Refined Physique Elixirs.

The intensity of Zhang Ruochen's body was much better than before. He was able to strike 10,000 handprints in a row before he had to stop and heal.

Moreover, he had greatly improved his palm technique. He could strike out three palms at a time and explode the palm power three times more even if he struck when there was a 20 times increase in gravity.

After leaving the Mount Saint Crossing, Zhang Ruochen didn't return to the practicing mansion. Instead he went to meet Lei Jing at the Silver Gowned Elder Hall.

Everyone knew now that Zhang Ruochen was a Secret Disciple of Lei Jing, so he could meet him without any problems.

Zhang Ruochen saluted with his hands folded in front. "Hall Master, I want to go to the Earth Board Testing Palace and test the ranking of my power on the Earth Board."

"If you want to go to the Earth Board Testing Palace, you can just head over. Why did you come to tell me?" Asked Lei Jing.

Zhang Ruochen answered, "I just want to know my ranking, I don't want my results recorded."

Lei Jing smiled. He understood now.

Zhang Ruochen wanted to test his ranking on the Earth Board without exposing his ability too early. He'd come to ask for help.

Lei Jing narrowed his eyes and said, "If I'm not mistaken, you've just reached the Medium State of the Earth Realm. You probably won't make it into the top 1,000 of the Earth Board."

"That's not certain though." Zhang Ruochen claimed.

"Fine!" Lei Jing responded. "If you can make it into the top 1,000 on the Earth Board with a cultivation at the Medium State of the Earth Realm, you will definitely make it into the top 100 when you reach the Completion of the Earth Realm. If you can break into the top 1,000, I'll give you a precious treasure that will help you break into the Final State. How does that sound?"

Of course the treasure Lei Jing gave out would not be an ordinary gift.

Zhang Ruochen was overjoyed. "I won't let you down!"

# Chapter 276 - The Earth Board Testing Palace

Chapter 276: The Earth Board Testing Palace

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Why don’t you make your way to the Earth Board Testing Palace now? I’ll go get the treasure and join you right away.”

The dazzling light that shone on Lei Jing’s body turned into a light column. He thrust against the ground and disappeared into the Silver Gowned Elder Hall.

Zhang Ruochen left the hall and went to the Earth Board Testing Palace.

The Earth Board was large enough to cover the entire Eastern Region. It was a vast territory that stretched across millions of kilometers. There were several thousand warriors from different commanderies, so it was impossible for the warriors to all gather together and compete with their martial techniques. Therefore, the regulations for entering the Earth Board were different from the Yellow Board and the Profound Board.

This was why the testing palace was set up.

They tested the warriors’ abilities, and the overall results would determine the warriors’ ranking on the Earth Board.

When Zhang Ruochen arrived at the testing palace, there were three warriors waiting outside.

One of them was a 17 to 18 year-old teenage girl in a snow-white martial robe. She was like an enchanting fairy in a painting, displaying elegance and a pure temperament.

It was Luo Shuihan.

The other two warriors were Xue Qingshan and Tu Jin, from the Tai Qing Palace and the Godblood School respectively.

The Tai Qing Palace was classified as a Fourth-class Suzerain. Its power was more or less the same as the Yuntai Suzerain. They were the two dominators that ruled over the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge.

The power of the Tai Qing Palace was centralized in the Southern Nine Prefectures and didn't cause any conflict of interest with the Yuntai Suzerain.

The Godblood School, on the other hand, had over a hundred thousand disciples. It was a Fifth-class Suzerain and was slightly inferior to the Tai Qing Palace and the Yuntai Suzerain. Their major power was centered in the Northern Nine Prefectures and they were one of the more powerful parties in the Omen Ridge.

Xue Qingshan and Tu Jin were in their 30s and they were the top geniuses of their schools.

Moreover, they had just broken through the third level of the Jiuju Tower and become Three-realm Fighting Geniuses. This was their time to shine so they had decided to come to the testing palace. They were ready to enter the Earth Board.

As long as their names were put up on the Earth Board, they would become famous in the Omen Ridge and enjoy status equal to the Ten Prodigies of Omen Ridge.

A tree developed a shadow while a human blossomed with fame.

Who wouldn't want to be famous?

Arriving at the testing palace, Xue Qingshan and Tu Jin saw the beautiful Luo Shuihan. They were attracted by her elegant temperament and couldn't stop staring at her.

Perhaps she already possessed the ability to enter the Earth Board?

But she was so young!

In the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge there were only two girls who had entered the Earth Board. However, even the youngest, Han Qiu, was over 20 years old.

The girl in front of them definitely hadn't reached 20 yet.

Xue Qingshan walked over politely. He bowed slightly and said, "I'm Xue Qingshan from the Tai Qing Palace. You're as pretty as a fairy and you have an elegant temperament that attracts me. By the looks of your martial robe, you are one of the students from the School of the Martial Market?"

Seeing Xue Qingshan talking to her, Tu Jin also walked over and said, "I'm Tu Jin from the Godblood School. I've just passed the third level of the Jiuju Tower. I wonder, have you been to the Jiuju Tower before?"

Xue Qingshan stared at Tu Jin unpleasantly and sneered, "It's nothing to show off. I've also advanced to the third level of the Jiuju Tower."

Tu Jin replied, "Well, just because you've passed the third level of the Jiuju Tower, it doesn't mean that you can enter the Earth Board. Dearest Fairy, I'm guessing you're not even 20 years old. Do you want to leave your name on the Earth Board too?"

Xue Qingshan laughed, "Tu Jin, what are you asking? Are you questioning the fairy's ability?"

The two had wanted to strike up a conversation with her and yet they'd started arguing. The gentlemanly character they pursued had vanished without a trace. They appeared to be about to start a fight.

Luo Shuihan stood aside as quiet as water. She looked comfortable and showed no emotional fluctuation.

Zhang Ruochen walked up the stairs and saw Xue Qingshan and Tu Jin arguing. He was confused. He walked towards Luo Shuihan and said, "Long time no see, senior sister disciple Luo."

Luo Shuihan glanced at Zhang Ruochen. She exposed a pure smile and said with a sweet voice, "Junior fellow apprentice Zhang is indeed a elite of man. I heard about your fight with Qiu Lin. I assumed you would come to the testing palace soon."

Zhang Ruochen laughed, "It was only a dispute caused by feelings between Qiu Lin and myself. It's incomparable with

senior sister apprentice's peaceful mind.”

Luo Shuihan's eyes were as bright as stars. She studied Zhang Ruochen carefully from head to toe. Suddenly, she revealed a shocked expression. “You've already practiced the Heart of the Sword and reached the realm of Heart Integrated into Sword?”

Zhang Ruochen was surprised that she recognized something that even Lei Jing hadn't noticed. She was indeed incredible. Perhaps she possessed a special kind of Saint sight or even a Saintly Being.

The descendants of Saints all had Holy Blood flowing through their bodies. Although it was thin, it made them more sensitive.

Some of the descendants with extremely high talent could even awake special Saint abilities, or extraordinary physical qualities.

Like Luo Shuihan. If she hadn't awakened some sort of special sight or physical quality, she wouldn't have been able to tell that Zhang Ruochen had reached the realm of Heart Integrated into Sword.

Zhang Ruochen gazed into her eyes and asked, “Senior sister apprentice, I'm guessing you've awakened some kind of special sight?”

Luo Shuihan was shocked. She smiled gently and said, “Come to my practicing mansion when the test is over. We can discuss it then.”

Luo Shuihan glanced at Xue Qingshan and Tu Jin nearby and signaled that this was not a good place to speak.

Zhang Ruochen understood. “It would be my pleasure to discuss Martial Arts with senior sister apprentice.”

Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan had been communicating through sound wave so Xue Qingshan and Tu Jin weren't able to hear what they said. But they clearly knew that Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan were having a great time.

While they were arguing, a teenager had taken advantage of the situation and talked to Luo Shuihan. They couldn't stand

it.

“When and where did you come from, kid? How can you just talk to the fairy when you arrived last?” Tu Jin sneered.

Xue Qingshan also had a cold expression. He said, “I suggest you leave her alone, kid!”

“Why?”

Zhang Ruochen was confused. “What does talking to my senior sister apprentice have to do with you guys?”

“Senior sister apprentice? Haha!”

“You said that just because she is a beautiful student of the School of the Martial Market.”

Tu Jin laughed out loud, “This is the Earth Board Testing Palace, kid. It’s not a place for you.”

Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan didn’t think that Zhang Ruochen was here for the test. He was too young. He didn’t look like a master of the Earth Board.

Zhang Ruochen exclaimed, “Why shouldn’t I be here?”

“You’re here to test your ability?”

There was a sense of contempt in Xue Qingshan’s eyes. He showed no respect for Zhang Ruochen.

“That’s right!” Zhang Ruochen replied defiantly.

Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan started laughing hysterically.

Lei Jing’s voice rang in Zhang Ruochen’s ears, “You don’t need to argue with them. You can come in and test your power!”

“Master Lei has already entered the testing palace!”

Zhang Ruochen was shocked. He had arrived at the Earth Board Testing Palace earlier than Lei Jing and hadn’t seen him waiting outside. Yet, he was already in the testing palace.

When had he entered the palace?

The difference between their martial cultivation was way too big!

“Senior sister disciple Luo, we can go in now.”

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Luo Shuihan, and she nodded. She walked towards the door of the testing palace with Zhang Ruochen.

“I can’t believe that the kid is really here testing his ability. Perhaps he has obtained the ability of the Earth Board?” Xue Qingshan revealed a puzzled look.

“How could it be?”

Tu Jin shook his head and exclaimed, “How many Earth Board warriors can there be in the 36 commanderies of the Omen Ridge? If he enters the Earth Board, I will write my name backwards.”

Xue Qingshan nodded in agreement.

There were only a handful of young top masters in the entire 36 commanderies. Moreover, most of them gathered around the Devil Martial City and all knew each other well.

How could a teenage master of the Earth Board suddenly emerge?

It only made sense for famous masters like Xue Qingshan and Tu Jin to enter the Earth Board.

“When we enter later, we have to show that kid what the real ability of an Earth Board master is. What do you think, brother Xue?” Tu Jin said.

Xue Qingshan laughed, “You have a point!”

Even though they’d been hostile toward each other at first, with the appearance of Zhang Rouchen they now felt like brothers.

There were three tests to conduct in order to enter the Earth Board: Power, speed, and actual combat.

Walking into the testing palace, Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan arrived at the power testing secret room. Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan also walked into the secret room, full of confidence.

In their eyes, they were the two leading roles today. Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan were too young to come here and they were here just for fun.

Just as the power test was about to start, Lei Jing walked in from the side door.

The silver gowned Elder who was responsible for the power test was scared when he saw Lei Jing. He stood up right away, walked towards Lei Jing and saluted him with courtesy.

Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan were shocked to see this.

All silver gowned Elders from the School of the Martial Market possessed a martial cultivation of the Heaven Realm. Who could that person be to require a Heaven Realm warrior to bow and salute?

“He must be some big shot from the School of the Martial Market. I can’t believe the School is treating us with this level of seriousness.” Tu Jin was excited.

In contrast, Xue Qingshan looked calm and peaceful. He smiled and said, “Anyhow, we’re the top geniuses. We’ve already passed the third level of the Jiuju Tower. We should be treated with respect and seriousness coming to the testing ground. Perhaps the important person is going to invite us to join the School of the Martial Market.”

“I bet you’re right.”

Tu Jin nodded. He glanced at Zhang Ruochen with a look of disdain and superiority. From his point of view, even the School of the Martial Market paid great attention to him. There was nothing better than gaining face like this.

As for the girl who was as beautiful as a fairy in a painting, he assumed she would fall into his arms with a flick of the finger once he became an Earth Board master.

# Chapter 277 - The Power Test

Chapter 277: The Power Test

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Lei Jing glanced at Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan, and then sat on the side. He closed his eyes for a rest.

The silver gowned Elder returned to his original position and tried to compose himself. “Time for the power test. Who’s first?”

“Me!”

With tremendous confidence, Xue Qingshan went to the testing stone wall. He mobilized his Genuine Qi and hit the stone wall with one palm.

BAM!

Seven silver Lines emerged from the stone wall.

Xue Qingshan frowned slightly and shouted out. “Heaven’s Might Palm.”

BANG!

With the second hit, one golden Line and four silver Lines emerged from the stone wall.

The silver gowned Elder announced the results. “Xue Qingshan, your first hit unleashes the power of 0.7 brute elephant. Your second hit unleashes the power of 1.4 brute elephants. You have passed this round and can prepare for the next.”

The power that the weakest Heaven Realm could unleash was equal to the power of a brute elephant.

The test of the Earth Board was very strict. Only when a warrior reached the power of a savage beast, could he or she pass the first round.

One silver line represented power one tenth that of a brute elephant.

One golden line represented power of a savage beast.

Xue Qingshan felt satisfied with his power. He stared at Zhang Ruochen, showing a tinge of condescension.

With the power of 1.4 brute elephants, one could contend with the weakest warriors of the Heaven Realm, barely reaching the level of the myth of martial arts. His arrogance really relied on his abilities.

Now it was Tu Jin's turn.

Tu Jin's first blow unleashed the power of 0.8 brute elephant without any martial technique.

Tu Jin's second hit used a fist technique that could burst great short term power. He unleashed the power of 1.9 brute elephants.

In terms of power, Tu Jin was much better than Xue Qingshan. So he also passed the first round.

"Who is next?" The silver gowned Elder asked.

Zhang Ruochen was quite gentlemanly. He turned to Luo Shuihan with a posture of "please" and said, "Senior sister apprentice, you go first!"

Luo Shuihan nodded. She walked to the place below the stone wall.

Everyone's gaze turned toward her.

Luo Shuihan was too young. It was nearly impossible to pass this test at her age.

However, Zhang Ruochen had confidence in her. He knew she had powerful strength.

Luo Shuihan stood below the stone wall. Her graceful posture made her look like an elegant orchid. She unleashed a one-inch-punch on the stone wall. It was obvious she wasn't trying too hard.

**BANG!**

One golden Line and eight silver Lines emerged from the stone wall.

Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan, who had expected to show off in front of her gazed in awe, with incredulous expressions.

“How could she... be so powerful...” Tu Jin sounded as if he was being strangled by someone.

Xue Qingshan was breathless. “Oh my God! She unleashed the power of 1.8 brute elephants with just one little punch.” It was astonishing.

How strong could she be if she used martial technique?

Even Lei Jing who sat to the side had opened his eyes and watched Luo Shuihan. “She is worthy to be the prominent successor of the Saint Family Luo with that power. Not to mention her cultivation hasn’t even reached the Completion of the Earth Realm. She has huge potential!”

Luo Shuihan drew back her hand and a white glow emerged from her body.

As she threw her punch, the roar of rushing rivers rumbled in the air. It was deafening, as if the air was vibrating.

“That’s Luoshui Fist Technique!” Zhang Ruochen stared at the track of her fist technique with wide eyes.

“Boom!” There came a loud noise.

On the stone wall, nine golden Lines and nine silver Lines emerged.

It represented the power of 9.9 brute elephants.

Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan could barely breathe. Their attitude towards her changed. Awe appeared in their eyes.

She was not the kind of girl they could flirt with.

Even the silver gowned Elder was quite taken aback. He stared at Luo Shuihan as if she was a monster. After all, she was so young. Yet she could unleash power much stronger than many warriors of the Heaven Realm.

“Xue Qingshan, your first palm unleashes the power of 1.8 brute elephants. Your second palm unleashes the power of 9.9 brute elephants. You have passed this round and can prepare for the next.” The Elder announced the results.

“So she is the God’s favored daughter from the Saint Family Luo. No wonder she is so powerful.”

Xue Qingshan had become suddenly enlightened when he heard her name.

“It is said that Luo Shuihan has exceeded Four-realm Fighting Geniuses, not to mention people like us.” Tu Jin sighed.

The silver gowned Elder stared at Zhang Ruochen. “Next one.”

At this moment, Lei Jing said in a deep voice, “I want to test him by myself. Please leave now.” Although he showed no fury, he emanated majesty.

“What? A High-level from the School of the Martial Market wants to test the boy in person? As if there is any chance his aptitude is superior to Luo Shuihan’s?” Tu Jin was surprised.

“How is this possible? Luo Shuihan has high achievement because of her talent, the training of the School of the Martial Market and her Saint Family. Other warriors are not lucky enough to have such conditions and resources.” Xue Qingshan said coolly.

Tu Jin, Xue Qingshan, Luo Shuihan and even the silver gowned Elder went out of the Secret Room for the power test, leaving Zhang Roushen and Lei Jing inside the room.

Lei Jing fixed his eyes on Zhang Ruochen and asked, “That God’s favored daughter from Luo Family is truly mighty. I was far inferior to her at that age. Are you stressed out now?”

Lei Jing assumed Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan were neck and neck. Perhaps Luo Shuihan had gotten one step ahead of Zhang Ruochen.

After all, Luo Shuihan was the disciple of a Saint Family. Some of the resources she had could never be reached by Zhang Ruochen.

“No.”

Zhang Ruochen went directly towards the testing stone wall. He mobilized his Genuine Qi and let it flow in the 36 Meridians.

BAM!

As soon as he hit the wall, a thundering bang was heard.

Four golden Lines and eight silver Lines emerged from the stone wall.

To test the limit of his power, Zhang Ruochen had made a complete effort without reservation.

“The power of 4.8 brute elephants.”

Lei Jing immediately stood up from his seat. His eyes were wide open. He was deeply shocked.

It was a mere hit; he hadn't used any martial technique.

Under the same circumstances, Luo Shuihan could only bring out the power of 1.8 brute elephants, less than half of Zhang Ruochen's level.

Looking at Zhang Ruochen again, Lei Jing finally realized that Zhang Ruochen's composure throughout the test was actually because of his great capabilities. He burst out laughing.

Zhang Ruochen nodded with satisfaction. After refining 10 Refined Physique Elixirs, he had reached the level of Mid Stage warriors of the Heaven Realm in terms of body power.

Otherwise, there's no way he could have unleashed the power of 4.8 brute elephants.

Lei Jing hadn't been this excited in a long time. He urged Zhang Ruochen to continue, “Show me your second punch now.”

Zhang Ruochen's eyes became brighter and brighter. Two fireballs burned within his eyes. He threw his punch and left seven handprints overlapping in succession. They came together with sevenfold power.

BOOM!

The stone wall shook slightly.

Three black Lines, two golden Lines and two silver Lines emerged from the stone wall.

It represented the power of 32.2 brute elephants.

Although it didn't reach seven times the power he'd reached the last time, it was pretty close.

This hit astonished Lei Jing even more. The power it unleashed could easily kill warriors at the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm.

Warriors like Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan couldn't survive one hit.

Lei Jing flushed and said, "What a boy! The palm technique you used must be a martial technique among the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage."

Although Zhang Ruochen hadn't mastered the fifth movement of Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm to succeed, the power it unleashed was greater than martial techniques among the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage.

"Exactly." Zhang Ruochen answered Lei Jing with a smile.

The Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm was a martial technique that could develop in the process. Since Lei Jing regarded it as a martial technique among the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage, Zhang Ruochen didn't bother to explain it.

The more he explained, the more trouble he might get.

Lei Jing laughed. "You have the ability to compete with the top 100 warriors of the Earth Board. No wonder you came to this test. I underestimated you."

"To rank in the top 100 warriors of the Earth Board is not easy. I have to test my speed and actual combat before getting the final results." Zhang Ruochen said.

Fully understanding the difficulty in ranking among the top 100 warriors, Lei Jing nodded his head.

But at least Zhang Ruochen held great promise, while others didn't.

“Time to test your speed. Let’s go!”

Lei Jing composed himself quickly. Yet at the same time he looked forward to seeing more.

Zhang Ruochen was definitely a surprise to him.

Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan were already waiting in the Secret Room for the speed test. When they saw Zhang Ruochen come to the room with Lei Jing, they were astonished. They guessed that he had passed the power test.

But how could this be possible?

Luo Shuihan was the only one who seemed calm. She had expected Zhang Ruochen to pass the test. She even suspected that Zhang Ruochen had surpassed her. Otherwise, Master Lei wouldn’t have tested him alone.

All three of them had finished the speed test while Zhang Ruochen was doing the power test.

Tu Jin’s fastest speed was 205 meters per second.

Xue Qingshan’s fastest speed was 219 meters per second.

As for Luo Shuihan, her fastest speed was 248 meters per second

One could pass the test as long as his or her speed was over 200 meters per second.

So they all passed the speed test, and could now prepare for the final-round test of actual combat.

Lei Jing waved his hand and said, “I want to test Zhang Ruochen by myself again. You guys can go outside now.”

“Again? Who is this guy? Wait, Zhang Ruochen... That name seems so familiar.”

Tu Jin frowned. He was lost deep in thought.

# Chapter 278

Chapter 278: The Separation of the Vessel Spirit of the Earth Board

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Zhang Ruochen...Isn't he the student of the School of the Martial Market who has stolen all the thunder lately? Rumor has it that he killed more than one warrior in the Heaven Realm, and he is also the Hall Master of the silver gowned Elder's Secret Disciple.”

“That explains everything. I knew that a teenage master can't just have appeared from nowhere. So it is him.”

Xue Qingshan was a little regretful for underestimating Zhang Ruochen just now. If he could be a little more careful, he might have noticed Zhang Ruochen's real identity.

Even though Xue Qingshan had passed the third level of the Jiuju Tower, he was only strong enough to fight against the weakest warriors in the Heaven Realm.

But Zhang Ruochen was strong enough to kill a master at the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm. How could the two of them be compared?

Xue Qingshan looked up at Lei Jing and thought with shock, “Is he the Hall Master of the silver gowned Elder and Zhang Ruochen's master? Yes, he must be. Even that silver gowned Elder bowed to him.”

Xue Qingshan quickly bowed to Lei Jing with raised hands and stepped out of the Speed Testing Secret Room immediately.

At the same time, Tu Jin also remembered something and bowed to Lei Jing with respect in his eyes. Then he left with Xue Qingshan, too.

After everyone left, Zhang Ruochen started to test his speed.

The Speed Testing Secret Room was a huge round space 60 meters in diameter. On the ground, there were Inscriptions of Array which could precisely record a warrior's fastest speed.

Zhang Ruochen stood at the starting line and transferred the Genuine Qi to his legs. Then he performed the steps of Shadow of the Royal Wind Dragon. The Genuine Qi around him formed the faint shadow of a dragon.

“AWOOO!”

With a low Dragon Whistle, Zhang Ruochen suddenly dashed out, turning into a chain of broken shadows.

He stopped after running around the room ten times.

Standing aside, Lei Jing nodded and said, “The fastest speed was in the fourth round, reaching 246 meters per second, which is a little bit slower than Luo Shuihan's. Of course, to be able to reach such speeds at your current cultivation, it is already very outstanding.”

“When you reach the Completion of the Earth Realm, you might be able to reach over 300 meters per second. As far as I know, even the top ten warriors on the Earth Board every year may find it hard to reach that speed.”

Looking at Zhang Ruochen, Lei Jing had to confess he had never imagined seeing such a genius from the Omen Ridge.

Zhang Ruochen was much much better than he had imagined!

Then there came the last round, the actual combat test, which was also the most important round.

They came to the gate of the Actual Combat Secret Room together.

The silver gowned Elder announced, “You will be arranged according to the results of your first and second round. Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan.”

“Here!”

They stepped out and walked up to the gate.

The silver gowned Elder said, “Your general abilities are quite near, and also very near to the 97,000th warrior on the Earth

Board. Now, you can select the rankings you want to challenge. But remember, you only have three chances. In the end, you will be given the ranking according to your best performance. If you waste all three chances, it means you are not qualified to be listed on the Earth Board yet.”

The data of the strength and speed tests were only a basis for reference.

Often, during actual combat, there might be a lot of uncertain factors, such as fighting experience, Realm, Spiritual Power, and mentality. All these factors could influence the final result.

Some warriors whose general data were inferior to Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan might get higher rankings than them.

So the data could only be seen as a reference. The ability of actual combat was the most important thing.

“Now, you can pick your opponents.” Said the silver gowned Elder.

Tu Jin was very confident of his actual combat experience and said, “I’m going to challenge the 94,271st warrior, Zhao Wuya.”

Xue Qingshan said, “I will choose the 95,432nd warrior, Xue Xiaoxian.”

Apparently, before taking the test, they had done some research and read about the warriors on the Earth Board. So they picked opponents that they thought were possible to defeat.

After entering the Secret Room for a short while, they both came out wretchedly. Both of them were wounded and looked very disappointed.

Apparently, they had failed their first challenge.

After recovering, they immediately started their second round.

With the lesson in mind, they had no choice but to lower their standards.

This time, Tu Jin pick the 97,003rd warrior.

And Xue Qingshan chose the 97,459th one.

After one hour, they retreated with wounds again.

They failed again!

After this, they became even more careful. If they failed again, they would get nothing.

They would have to wait another three months to test again.

The Earth Board updated every quarter.

“I...I will challenge the 99,450th warrior, Zuo Feng.”

Tu Jin had already started to lose confidence and picked a warrior at the bottom of the board.

Xue Qingshan was also sweating. He kept turning the pages and searching the names. Finally, he picked one and said, “I’ll choose the 99,641st warrior, Qin Shuilan.”

They entered the Secret Room once more.

Luo Shuihan frowned slightly and said, “Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan can both be seen as experienced masters. Among the young generation in the Omen Ridge, they are also top geniuses. Now they can’t even defeat the warriors equal to them. It seems that the Earth Board test is not that simple.”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “To be able to enter the Earth Board, which one of them isn’t a battle-seasoned master?”

Standing to the side, Lei Jing reminded them, “Zhang Ruochen, Luo Shuihan, although you have good talent, you are still far from the warriors on the Earth Board. So, the actual combat experience is your weakness, and your mentality won’t be as calm as the older warriors’.”

“So you should pick a warrior who is inferior to you the first time. If you can win, your courage will be boosted. With this courage, you can defeat stronger opponents easier.”

“Tu Jin and Xue Qingshan became anxious because of their first defeat. If your mentality is not good, it is difficult to achieve a good ranking.”

“Thank you, master.” said Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan at the same time.

After another one hour, Tu Jin retreated with wounds first. With messy hair, he looked very shaken. "It can't be! How could I...be defeated..."

Repeating the words, he wobbled out of the testing palace.

"I can't believe Tu Jin failed!" Zhang Ruochen frowned.

Luo Shuihan said, "The first two defeats had broken his confidence already. Once he lost his confidence, it would be normal for him to be defeated by warriors inferior to him."

After a while, Xue Qingshan walked out of the Secret Room, looking quite excited. It turned out that he had just managed to win the third challenge and passed the third round of the examination.

The silver gowned Elder took Xue Qingshan's data down in detail on a yellow notebook and said, "Although you have passed the test, you only defeated the 99,641st warrior. So it is still unknown whether you can enter the next phase's Earth Board."

Every time the Earth Board updated, the rankings would change. Many warriors at the bottom of the list would be beaten out.

Although Xue Qingshan passed, he was still at the bottom. If next phase's Earth Board's competition was intense, he would be ranked over 100,000th.

Xue Qingshan was very happy to know of Tu Jin's failure. At least it meant he was stronger than Tu Jin.

Whether or not he could enter the Earth Board, it would only depend on his luck!

After Xue Qingshan left, the silver gowned Elder looked at Luo Shuihan and Zhang Ruochen. He said, "Luo Shuihan, according to your general ability, you are near to the 3,700th warrior on the Earth Board. "Now, you can pick your opponents according to your ability. Remember, you only have three chances."

Luo Shuihan thought for a while and replied, "Then I'll challenge that 3,700th warrior. I want to know whether I can

defeat my opponent when our abilities are about the same.”

The silver gowned Elder nodded and opened the Secret Room’s door.

After Luo Shuihan entering the Secret Room, the silver gowned Elder walked to Lei Jing and bowed. He asked, “Hall Master, how should Zhang Ruochen’s actual combat test be arranged?”

The silver gowned Elder didn’t know Zhang Ruochen’s results, so he had to ask Lei Jing.

Lei Jing answered, “I’ve already told him. You don’t need to worry about it. Zhang Ruochen, do you remember my words?”

Zhang Ruochen nodded.

“Then, go in!” said Lei Jing.

Zhang Ruochen entered the Secret Room. It was very large, 80 meters in length, 60 meters in width, and 40 meters in height.

“WAAA!”

Some golden characters appeared on the stone wall.

Each line of golden characters represented one Earth Board warrior.

On the top of these characters, there were two huge golden characters.

Earth Board.

A deep and rich voice appeared in the Secret Room, “I’m a separation of the Vessel Spirit of the Earth Board. Congratulations on passing the first two rounds. Now please tell me which warrior on the Earth Board of the Eastern Region you wish to challenge.”

It was said that the Yellow Board, Profound Board, Earth Board, and Heaven Board were all one powerful Holy Weapon, which had Vessel Spirits that were as powerful as divine articles.

The Vessel Spirit of the Earth Board condensed countless fighting wills of the Earth Board warriors. It even had its own

mind and could divide into countless separations. They were all over the world and controlled the testing palace of the Earth Board.

# Chapter 279 - The 130th Warrior

Chapter 279: The 130th Warrior

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Although the Vessel Spirit of the Earth Board was very powerful, it had its limits.

The Vessel Spirit itself could actively send messages to its Body Split, but the Body Split could not send messages back to the Vessel Spirit.

If the Body Split wanted to communicate with the Vessel Spirit, it could only do it with the help of a Spiritual Crystal.

So, Zhang Ruochen's result wouldn't be sent to the Vessel Spirit.

As for how to communicate with the Body Split, that would be Lei Jing's problem. After all, the Body Split was controlled by the Martial Market Bank.

Lei Jing was the highest principal in the Martial Market Bank in the whole Omen Ridge. Naturally, he managed the Body Splits as well.

Zhang Ruochen would have asked him for help if this was not the case.

Zhang Ruochen said, "I challenge the 130th warrior on the Earth Board, Wei Wuhen."

Before entering the Secret Room, Lei Jing had told him that his ability was about the same as the 130th warrior on the Earth Board.

So Zhang Ruochen picked this ranking as his first challenge.

He was also curious about whether he could defeat an opponent who was at a similar level to himself.

WAAA!

In the Secret Room, Wei Wuhen's name started to shine. The Spiritual Qi formed into a man in his thirties.

It was Wei Wuhen. .

To be more precise, it was a Spiritual Body created from Wei Wuhen's data made by the Vessel Spirit Body Split.

Every warrior's speed, strength, mentality, martial technique, language, habitual action and so on was recorded by the Vessel Spirit when they took the Earth Board test.

Once the Vessel Spirit had this data, it could form a Spiritual Body as strong as the warrior himself with Spiritual Qi.

“You want to challenge me? What an arrogant boy!”

Wei Wuhen's Spiritual Body was almost the same as him. He sounded like a domineering person when he talked.

Zhang Rouchen held the Abyss Ancient Sword horizontally. “Whether I'm arrogant or powerful, there's only one way to find out.”

Wei Wuhen sneered, “Very interesting!”

WAAA!

Wei Wuhen stretched out his arm and a three-foot long blue spear appeared out of the void space.

It looked like a long spear with a dragon tooth tip. It gave off an Icing air.

“This spear, the Heaven-shaking Spear was made from an entire iron meteor. It weighs 2,150 kilograms and has 57 inscriptions inside it. It is an eighth-level Genuine Martial Arm. Can you even block one slash?”

Wei Wuhen's voice echoed in the Secret Room like thunder.

Holding the spear with two hands, Wei Wuhen's eyes glowed golden. He swung towards Zhang Ruochoen's face.

Although the Heaven-shaking Spear had been formed with Spiritual Qi, it contained all the Heaven-shaking Spear's power.

As he swung, the whole space shook and loud “pi-pa” sounds rang out.

Wei Wuhen and Zhang Ruochen were very close in terms of speed and power.

Wei Wuhen also had a wealth of real combat experience. When he made a move, seven shadows appeared alongside. It looked like seven people were attacking at the same time to seal Zhang Ruochen’s every movement.

Wei Wuhen wanted to win with just one move.

Zhang Ruochen uttered a long deafening cry as he stabbed his sword. It clashed with the Heaven-shaking Spear, making loud noise and sparks.

BOOM!

Although it was only two weapons clashing, the noise they made sounded like thunder. It was strong enough to pierce a common warrior’s eardrum.

They were both jolted backward by the clash of their weapons.

Zhang Ruochen wasn’t able to stand steadily until he retreated to the stone wall of the Secret Room. A great pain emanated from his sword arm and his right side had become numb.

Wei Wuhen was only slightly better than Zhang Ruochen. He stopped after retreating seven steps.

But Zhang Ruochen had predicted this.

That was because, during the first round of the strength test, Zhang Ruochen had shown the power of 32.2 brute elephants by using Nine-folds of the Elephant Power. It had been seven times stronger than usual.

Wei Wuhen’s strongest power was also equal to about 32 brute elephants.

Although Wei Wuhen’s power was enhanced by his martial technique, it wasn’t seven times stronger.

Without the seven-fold increase, Zhang Ruochen’s power was weaker than Wei Wuhen’s.

“How... how can your weapon be so sharp?”

Deep cuts could be seen clearly on Wei Wuhen's beloved Heaven-shaking Spear. The Abyss Ancient Sword had almost chopped it in half.

With one slash Zhang Ruochen had half destroyed an eighth-level Genuine Martial Arm.

The Heaven-shaking Spear was made from an aerosiderite, and it had inscriptions to protect itself. It should have been difficult to damage, even with a ninth level Genuine Martial Arm.

How sharp was Zhang Ruochen's Abyss Ancient Sword to destroy it with just one slash?

“Don't you think the weapon is also a part of a warrior's power?” Asked Zhang Ruochen.

“Don't get cocky! It is your weapon that is strong. When it comes to real power, you've got nothing on me.”

Wei Wuhen put the Heaven-shaking Spear aside. A Blood Wave nine-meters in diameter appeared beneath him.

It was known as the Divine-stage Blood Wave.

AWOO!

Stepping on the Blood Wave, Wei Wuhen moved at his fastest speed. His palm reached Zhang Ruochen in a mere second.

Zhang Ruochen's arm had regained its power. He turned around to avoid Wei Wuhen's handprint and stabbed towards his left rib cage.

“Absolute Capture!”

Wei Wuhen stretched his arms out like an eagle and dashed towards Zhang Ruochen. His arms moved in a circular motion to form a Tai Chi map.

His fingers kept changing from a hook, to a dagger, to a beak. The void space shook as he moved his fingers.

Zhang Ruochen's face changed slightly in color. Just as he was about to step back, he suddenly realized Wei Wuhen was

clutching his wrist and that the Meridians in his right arm were sealed.

“You’re a disciple of the Taiji Sect!” Zhang Ruochen exclaimed.

Clutching Zhang Ruochen’s wrist tightly with Absolute Capture, Wei Wuhen sneered. “Well, it seems that you have a bit of insight. Yes, I am a disciple of the Liangyi Sect of Taiji Sect. Don’t tell me you just realized this now.”

Why was it that no one in the Omen Ridge could enter the top 3,000 of the Earth Board?

It was because the top 3,000 were monopolized by the disciples from the so-called Three Upper Classes, namely first, second and third class forces.

It was very impressive, therefore, for Si Xingkong and Zhang Tiangui to even enter the top 10,000 of the Earth Board.

To those from the Three Upper Classes, the Omen Ridge was merely a small country village, and its strongest Suzerain only a fourth class Suzerain.

There was no way for warriors from small villages to compete with them.

“What’s special about Liangyi Sect?”

“Liangyi Sect might be too sacred and powerful for other warriors. But our abilities are about the same, and you are still no match for me. Even if you are a Liangyi Sect disciple.” Zhang Ruochen declared.

Wei Wuhen sneered. “If you know Liangyi Sect, you must know how powerful Absolute Capture is. Even a Saint can’t escape once captured.”

“Really? But you haven’t mastered Absolute Capture. You can’t restrain me.”

Zhang Ruochen let his fingers loose and dropped the Abyss Ancient Sword.

Wei Wuhen’s face changed. As he grasped Zhang Ruochen’s arm, his hand went up slowly. Soon, he had grabbed ahold of

Zhang Ruochen's shoulder.

Wei Wuhen stretched out his arm and aimed to hit Zhang Ruochen in the head.

Just when Zhang Ruochen was about to lose, a Sword Breath suddenly flew out from behind and chopped Wei Wuhen's head off. His head flew to the ground.

His body turned to wisps of Spiritual Qi and disappeared from the Secret Room.

SWISH!

The Abyss Ancient Sword flew through the void space and came back to Zhang Ruochen's feet.

"He is indeed the 130th warrior! I had to use Heart Integrated into Sword to defeat him."

But he had to do so. The Absolute Capture was regarded as one of the 12 most powerful captures.

Just as Wei Wuhen had said, even a Saint couldn't escape once captured.

Only the realm of Heart Integrated into Sword could conquer it. Or Zhang Ruochen could have used the power of Space Domain.

But Zhang Ruochen hadn't wanted to use the power of space in this Earth Board test in case the Body Split of the Vessel Spirit discovered it. The power of space was his last card, so he didn't want to let it out.

After being attacked with Absolute Capture, Zhang Ruochen's right arm was broken. It was completely numb, and he couldn't feel his Genuine Qi flowing at all.

"I didn't expect him to have practiced the Absolute Capture. And he hadn't expected me to have reached the Heart Integrated into Sword either. Although I won, I have to confess I underestimated him earlier. I wouldn't have needed to perform Heart Integrated into Sword if I hadn't."

Zhang Ruochen reviewed this battle. He told himself that in the future, no matter whether the opponents were strong or

weak, he must treat them carefully and never underestimate them again.

Zhang Ruochen walked out of the Secret Room.

Lei Jing glanced at Zhang Ruochen and saw that he was badly wounded. He asked, "Which warrior did you challenge?"

Zhang Ruochen told him, "The 130th."

Lei Jing frowned. He hadn't expected Zhang Ruochen to challenge a warrior whose ability was so close to his.

He had wanted Zhang Ruochen to challenge a warrior who ranked over 300. After all, every warrior ranking at the top was a God's favored son who was very powerful.

Compared to them, Zhang Ruochen was still too young and innocent. It was almost impossible for him to win.

# Chapter 280 - Yan Qingwu

Chapter 280: Yan Qingwu

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Lei Jing speculated that Zhang Ruochen had failed the practical test and sighed, “Ah! You are too rash to listen to my words. No matter how powerful your strength is, there still remains a giant gap between you and those warriors. The first failure doesn’t matter, in the next test challenge those ranked below 500. Try to obtain a victory to rediscover your confidence.”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “I succeeded!”

“Don’t be discouraged if it is so because the key is that you should keep your attitude... uh... I beg your pardon? You succeeded?” Lei Jing checked to make sure.

Zhang Ruochen added, “I have defeated the 130th opponent. For the second round, I want to challenge the 100th opponent.”

Lei Jing was stunned for a while, he nodded like a puppet and said, “You... go! Wait! Take this Fourth Class healing Pill to recover from your injury, it will not be too late to go after you’ve recovered.”

Lei Jing took out a Pill big as a pigeon egg and gave it to Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen accepted Lei Jing’s kindness. He took healing Pill and began to see to his injuries.

A Fourth Class healing Pill was much powerful than the Third-class healing pill. Thus, Zhang Ruochen only needed to circulate his Genuine Qi for one large circle of vital energy and he was already mostly recovered.

After the recovery, Zhang Ruochen once again entered the Secret Room again.

“That young man is such a surprise. I wonder just how many surprises he will bring me?” Lei Jing laughed.

The 100th on Earth Board was a lady named Yan Qingwu.

This time, Zhang Ruochen carefully read the introduction to Yan Qingwu on the Earth Board, he didn't dare to underestimate his opponent.

Yan Qingwu, the apprentice of the Half-Saint Yan Family, was the first genius of Half-Saint Yan Family.

She had activated an Icing cold Sacred Mark at the age of two, reached The Completion of the Yellow Realm at the age of nine, reached The Completion of the Black Realm at the age of 14, and reached The Completion of the Earth Realm at the age of 20. And now, at the age of 24, she was in the top 100 of the Earth Board.

Main combat gains:

1. Three years ago, she had made her name from a fight with He Yunzi, the black market warrior at Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm who was killed by her within 10 moves.
2. One year ago, she became a fifth level genius after breaking through the fifth floor of Jiuju Tower.
1. Six months ago, she defeated Yan Yunhan, the Yan Family warrior at the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm.

After reading through the materials, Zhang Ruochen felt great pressure because Yan Qingwu was quite powerful due to her combat gains in defeating a warrior at the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm. That meant the lady was excellent in all aspects and had the power to defeat those stronger than her.

Furthermore, Zhang Ruochen's present comprehensive power was weaker than hers.

“How brilliant Yan Qingwu is, to have entered the top 100 of Earth Board at the age of 24. The fight with her should be quite tough.”

Zhang Ruochen clenched his fists tightly and felt a strong surge of war intent surge out of his body.

“Thank you for your appreciation. I will defeat you with my strongest power during our later combat.”

A woman’s voice appeared behind Zhang Ruochen.

Turning around, Zhang Ruochen saw a beautiful lady standing 33 meters away from him and staring at him with a long sword in her hand.

Zhang Ruochen detected that it was a Spiritual Body so he said without additional words, “Let’s start!”

Combat in the Test Secret Room would be recorded by the Separation of the Vessel Spirit of Earth Board and the record would become a complete video later.

For example, the news that Zhang Ruochen had defeated Wei Wuhen would be sent to Wei Wuhen by the Martial Market Bank when the new Earth Board was published.

Wei Wuhen needed to buy the video with Spiritual Crystals if he wanted to watch it.

Naturally, Wei Wuhen could challenge Zhang Ruochen again if he wasn’t convinced by the outcome.

Thus, masters in Earth Board were able to communicate through the Vessel Spirit of the Earth Board even if they were thousands of miles away.

It was said that warriors in the Heaven Board had an even more amazing way to communicate which was like two warriors fighting face to face.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen’s present challenge materials would be deleted by Lei Jing. Thus, his communication with Wei Wuhen and Yan Qingwu was meaningless.

“Sword Flurry!”

Yan Qingwu’s first attack was a sword technique in the Superior class of the Spiritual Stage, Sword Flurry Technique.

When the Sword Breath appeared, a gust of chilling wind swept through the whole practice Secret Room. Then the whole room was covered with fingernail-sized snowflakes which created a world of ice and snow.

Yan Qingwu and Yan Lixuan were both at the Completion of the Earth Realm and they both performed a sword technique at the Superior class of Spiritual Stage. However, the power of Yan Qingwu was stronger than Yan Lixuan.

Perhaps Yan Lixuan was unable to withstand even one of Yan Qingwu's sword attacks if he fought against her.

SWISH!

The sword performed by Yan Qingwu seemed to be a white rainbow shooting up into the sky and moved across the falling snow. The sword directly slammed towards Zhang Ruochen's glabella with swiftness and force.

"She's so fast!"

Immediately, Zhang Ruochen performed Sacred Bell Sword to gather Sword Breath to become a giant bell to cover his body inside it.

The three meters tall bell whirled quickly with a humming sound and formed a huge vortex of Sword Breath.

WAAA!

Yan Qingwu moved through the vortex of Sword Breath and struck towards Bell Sword.

Although the speed of the sword was gradually slowing down, the sword was still moving forward slowly and piercing through the Bell Sword. The sword was getting closer to Zhang Ruochen's glabella.

What a powerful sword!

Zhang Ruochen stood his ground, the sword reflected in his eyes grew brighter and brighter, larger and larger.

The long-haired Yan Qingwu was like a fairy from wonderland. She aggressively stared at Zhang Ruochen in front of her and laughed, "You lose!"

"Are you sure? That may not be."

Zhang Ruochen clenched four fingers on his left hand, leaving the thumb to receive the torrential Genuine Qi pouring out from the body.

“Sun Meridian Ripple!”

A ripple of Sword Wave shot out after the thumb flicked.

Yan Qingwu had a quick reaction. She took back her sword immediately to defend against Zhang Ruochen’s Sword Wave when he performed it.

A light curtain shot out from the sword like a shield and defended against the Sword Wave.

BOOM!

Yan Qingwu flew backward and knocked into the stone wall with a groan.

Yan Qingwu showed a little surprise when she landed, “No wonder he dared to challenge me. He indeed had some true abilities.”

Zhang Ruochen followed up the success by attacking her before Yan Qingwu recovered. He chopped towards Yan Qingwu’s waist with his sword.

Yan Qingwu’s speed was even faster than Zhang Ruochen’s highest speed, and it was impossible to see with the naked eye.

She kicked the ground and leaped to turn around and strike towards Zhang Ruochen’s back with her sword.

Her sword technique was fantastic, it had reached the peak of the Sword Following the Mind Realm. It had reached the acme of perfection and could change arbitrarily.

SWISH!

Zhang Ruochen turned around at once and shook his arms to draw circles by the Abyss Ancient Sword and forced Yan Qingwu’s sword out from circles.

“Break!”

The sword in Yan Qingwu’s hands was broken into two with a crack sound and the tip flew out.

The Abyss Ancient Sword almost touched Yan Qingwu’s clothes in front of her chest.

Yan Qingwu executed a speed bodily movement. She shook her body and in a flash she had moved 10 meters, avoiding Zhang Ruochen's second strike and quickly putting distance between them.

“Moving Heaven and Earth.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at Yan Qingwu and showed a little surprise.

Just now, Yan Qingwu had performed an Inferior Class of Ghost Level martial technique named Moving Heaven and Earth.

Although she had just practiced to the Beginner level, it was already quite excellent. Because few people among warriors at the Heaven Realm were able to practice Moving Heaven and Earth to the Beginner level.

“You are just at the cultivation of the Earth Realm, but you have started to practice Inferior Class of Ghost Level martial technique. Aren't you afraid of delaying your Practice of Martial Arts?” Zhang Ruochen asked.

Standing ten meters away from him, Yan Qingwu held her broken sword and haughtily said, “If my comprehension is good enough, why can't I practice Ghost Level martial technique even just at the cultivation of the Yellow Realm? When Empress Chi Yao was in the Yellow Realm, she had successfully practiced Inferior Class of Ghost Level sword techniques to the succeed Realm. Her perfect comprehension exceeded most of the inferiors. Why can't I do it if she was able to do it?”

Although Zhang Ruochen knew that it was just a Spiritual Body standing opposite him, he still felt a special feeling when hearing Chi Yao's name. He said, “The only thing you know was that she had successfully practiced Inferior Class of Ghost Level sword technique, but you don't know that this caused her to develop only 31 channels in the Yellow Realm and she was unable to practice the first level of Superior Brightness to reach the perfect realm. And this became the biggest regret of her life.”

“How do you know such a private thing about Empress Chi Yao?” Yan Qingwu was a little astonished.

Oh no, he had let it slip!

It was somehow hard for Zhang Ruochen to control his emotions when he heard the name “Chi Yao”.

“Stop saying useless words! Let’s continue to fight! Since your sword has broken, I won’t take advantage of this to defeat you.”

Zhang Ruochen put down the Abyss Ancient Sword and operated the power of Blood Meridian. A Blood Wave with a nine-meter diameter appeared under his feet.

Yan Qingwu put the broken sword aside and also operated the power of Blood Meridian. A Blood Wave with a nine-meter diameter also appeared under her feet.

The Top 1000 of the Earth Board were almost the all of the most outstanding Young Geniuses in the Eastern Region. Thus, they had strong Spiritual Blood and were able to condense Divine-stage Blood Wave.

“Animal Spirits Fixing Arms!”

Yan Qingwu used Spiritual Blood to form a one-meter Blood Sword above her head.

The Blood Sword flew out towards Zhang Ruochen with a crimson track.

Zhang Ruochen held the sword skill between his fingers and Genuine Qi constantly poured into his thumb. Immediately, the Spiritual Qi inside the whole Test Secret Room was gathered at his fingertips.

WAAA!

A Sword Wave was performed and the whole secret room was shaken by it.

BOOM!

When the two powers crashed into each other, Zhang Ruochen slightly gained the upper hand forced Yan Qingwu to take a step back.

Yan Qingwu suddenly disappeared when Zhang Ruochen planned to continue performing the Sword Wave.

“Oh no, Moving Heaven and Earth again.”

Almost by instinct, Zhang Ruochen felt the fluctuation of the Genuine Qi and reacted quickly, punching towards his left.

Yan Qingwu appeared on Zhang Ruochen’s left side as expected and attacked towards Zhang Ruochen’s palm with one finger.

“Finger Breaking Magical Sword!”

Yan Qingwu performed another finger martial technique. Her sleeves were shredded by the Genuine Qi, showing two white beautiful arms.

Her hands quickly punched and left many fingerprints.

A thousand hands seemed to appear in front of her and they attacked towards Zhang Ruochen at the same time.

# Chapter 281 - This was What the World was Like

Chapter 281: This was What the World was Like

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

The Finger Breaking Magical Sword used by Yan Qingwu could also execute the Fingering Sword Breath, which was similar to Sword Ripple of Ten Channels.

However, the Sword Ripple of Ten Channels paid more attention to penetration and explosive power while the Finger Breaking Magical Sword was focused more on speed and images.

For a moment, the overwhelming Sword Breath flowed towards Zhang Ruochen, like a waterfall.

Zhang Ruochen's footwork shuttled back and forth as if he was shifting his body and transposing his shadow. He moved through the Sword Breath.

TCH!

One of the Sword Breaths broke his Defending Genuine Qi Shield and passed through under one of his arms. Fortunately, Zhang Ruochen dodged it in good time, otherwise, his body would have been pierced through by that Sword Breath.

Zhang Ruochen drew back and observed Yan Qingwu's fingering while finding her flaws.

Yan Qingwu's Finger Breaking Magical Sword was so well-practiced that no flaws could be found, which forced Zhang Ruochen to retreat ceaselessly.

Since there were no flaws, the only way was to destroy it by using force.

Soon Zhang Ruochen retreated back to the stone walls. Suddenly, he steadied his legs, regained his footing, and thrust his palm out.

“Nine-folds of the Elephant Power!”

He hit Yan Qingwu with seven handprints in succession, bursting forth with sevenfold power.

“Steadying Finger!”

Yan Qingwu only revealed the index and little finger of her right hand, an Icing-cold genuine Qi gushed out and struck against Zhang Ruochen’s palm.

The struck clashed and once again the two separated.

Yan Qingwu’s power was strangely powerful, it was only slightly weaker than Zhang Ruochen’s.

Actually, it was not strange as Yan Qingwu’s overall strength was originally above that of Zhang Ruochen’s.

Her speed was much faster than Zhang Ruochen’s, reaching 266 meters per second. What’s more, her strongest power, of which was equal to 31.5 brute elephants, was just a little bit weaker than Zhang Ruochen.

As a result, they were neck and neck in the fight and couldn’t hurt each other.

After an hour had passed, the two of them had exchanged more than 2,300 strikes yet they were still unable to determine a victor.

If they continued to fight, they could battle with each other for three days as long as there were no mistakes, without anyone winning or losing.

At last, Vessel Spirit of Earth Board said, “According to the testing rule of the Earth Board, if there is no victor within an hour, the Earth Board will assess your strength to decide the winner.”

“In the light of your data, the Vessel Spirit of Earth Board decides that Zhang Ruochen is better and has succeeded in challenging Yan Qingwu.”

Yan Qingwu refused to accept the result, and she asked, “Why? I’m clearly better than him. If the battle continued, I

only have to rely on my thicker Genuine Qi and I will gradually be able to gain the upper hand.”

“Yes, you’re right. But Zhang Ruochen did not display all of his strength in his battle with you.”

The Vessel Spirit of Earth Board continued, “Zhang Ruochen offered to give up his sword to fight against you with his fists after your sword was destroyed. You should know that Zhang Ruochen has mastered the Heart Integrated into Sword of Sword Realm. You would be defeated by him within 1,000 moves if he uses Heart Integrated into Sword.”

Previously, when Zhang Ruochen fought against Wei Wuhen, he has already used Heart Integrated into Sword, which was recorded into the data by the Vessel Spirit of Earth Board.

“Heart Integrated into Sword?”

Yan Qingwu took a deep look at Zhang Ruochen and said, “Since it is so, then I’m sincerely convinced. Zhang Ruochen, I will remember your name. When I make progress, I’ll challenge you here again.”

With these words, the Spiritual Body of Yan Qingwu dispersed, melting into threads of spiritual Qi.

Zhang Ruochen walked out of the Testing Secret Room to find that Luo Shuihan had already finished three tests and was waiting outside.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Senior sister apprentice, how are your results?”

“Winning two and losing one,” Luo Shuihan said.

The silver gowned Elder standing to the side looked at Luo Shuihan with shock, and said: “Although Luo Shuihan was defeated by the warrior who is ranked 3,000th, she won against the warriors ranked 3,700th and 3,300th of the Earth Board. There are only 78 warriors under twenty who rank within the 10,000 of the Earth Board, and she has become one of them.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Congratulations, Senior sister apprentice.”

Luo Shuihan looked indifferent. She took a meaningful look at Zhang Ruochen and said, "I'm far behind you."

The silver gowned Elder was kind of surprised. "Is Luo Shuihan really far behind Zhang Ruochen?"

The two strongest warriors in Omen Ridge — "Si Xingkong" and "Zhang Tiangui", were only ranked about 5,000th on the Earth Board, they lagged far behind Luo Shuihan.

Even if Zhang Ruochen was great, how powerful he could be?

After all, Zhang Ruochen was under twenty.

Lei Jing, standing beside Zhang Chenruo, could not wait to ask, "Zhang Ruochen, did you succeed in your second test?"

Lei Jing was the only one to know that Zhang Ruochen wanted to challenge the warrior ranked 100 of Earth Board, so he knew the importance of this fight.

If Zhang Ruochen made it, he could be listed among the top 100 of Earth Board, he would have the right to be written into the next installment of Eastern Region Report and become one of the outstanding younger generation, drawing the full attention of schools.

Zhang Ruochen stayed calm and nodded his head.

Lei Jing was mad with joy. He laughed and swung his sleeves, saying, "Elder Xi and Luo Shuihan, could you leave first? I have something to discuss with Zhang Ruochen."

"Zhang Ruochen's rank must be very high on the Earth Board to make Master Lei, who is almost 100 years of age, forget himself. Maybe he has already entered the top 1,000 of the Earth Board." The silver gowned Elder thought.

He made a bow toward Lei Jing and then left the test house of the Earth Board.

Luo Shuihan also left.

Lei Jing said, "Zhang Ruochen, I knew I had made the right choice with you. It's Omen Ridge's fortune that such a young hero like you was born here. A long time ago, when Omen Ridge was invaded by savage beasts and ruled by Four-wing

Earth Dragons, it was a primitive wild. The history of people here in its real sense is only five hundred years.”

“500 years, it seems like a long time, but it’s just an instant compared with the whole history of Kunlun’s Field. Therefore, Omen Ridge is still an abandoned field, a remote place, a tiny area that is not worth mentioning.”

Zhang Ruochen did not know why Lei Jing was telling him this, but he still listened carefully and then said, “Though the history of Omen Ridge is only five-hundred years, it has produced countless heroes and even saints, such as predecessor Luo Xu.”

” You’re right.”

Lei Jing nodded and his eyes revealed his anticipation. He said, “Predecessor Luo Xu is the only saint in the history of Omen Ridge and the strongest warrior to emerge from Omen Ridge. Many people would still know nothing about Omen Ridge if not for his influence.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, ” Are you an indigenous monk of Omen Ridge?”

Lei Jing answered, “I can be considered one! When I was young, I was an orphan. Later, an elder of the School of the Martial Market took a fancy to me and brought me to the School of the Martial Market to practice. Because of my outstanding talent, I not only entered the Internal Academy but also the Saint Academy.”

“It is a pity that there is too much competition for the Saint Academy with too many genuises. I’m just a pauper from a small place. How could I be a match against those successors from Half-Saint or Saint families?”

“I was in the Saint Academy for just one year. Later, I was gravely injured by a successor from a Saint family and thrown out from there because I had offended him. Haha!”

Speaking of this, Lei Jing couldn’t help smiling bitterly, “It is so ridiculous that I was thrown out from the Saint Academy at that time. To be honest, after all these years, this is the first time to I have told another person this. It was truly a bitter

experience. But there was no other way, at the time, I was no match for others in terms of strength and family background, so I could only suffer being bullied by others.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “What happened after that?”

“I could not stay at the Saint Academy anymore after I offended them. What’s more, I also felt ashamed that I was beaten like a dog, I didn’t have the face to stay in the Saint Academy anymore. After that, I entered the Martial Market Bank. Later, I accidentally broke through the four realms of Martial Arts into the Fish-dragon Realm, and became one of the top masters.”

Although Lei Jing spoke easily, Zhang Ruochen knew well how difficult it was to break through to the Fish-dragon Realm, even he himself in the last lifetime could not do it.

Lei Jing must have worked hard with endless amounts of blood and sweat to grow in his humiliation. To strive endlessly to break into the Realm to truly become one of the best.

Lei Jing said with a smile, “When I broke through to the Fish-dragon Realm, the successor of the powerful family in the Saint Academy who had thrown me out in the past was stuck in the Heaven Realm. Well, now that I’ve made great progress, of course I will come back, right? So I beat him up badly on a dark and stormy night. I gave him a bloody nose, stripped his clothes and pants from him, and hung him above the great doors of the Saint Academy. Haha!”

Zhang Ruochen broke into a laugh too and said, “Hall Master, you finally took revenge for yourself.”

Lei Jing didn’t laugh anymore and, rolling his eyes, he said, “Indeed I did take revenge, but I also offended that Saint family. If it had not been for my master’s protection I would have been killed by them. Even so, I was expelled by the Saint Academy again. I left the divine land of the Eastern Region and came back to Omen Ridge. Time flies. It has been fifty years since then!”

“When I was expelled from the Saint Academy for the second time, I swore that I would raise a first-class talent of Omen

Ridge even if I had to come back here. I want him to enter the Saint Academy and totally break the situation where the successors of Saint families rule over the Saint Academy. I want them to know that a common man can become a noble.”

Zhang Ruochen understood how Lei Jing felt. The common disciples and the successors from Saint families have been on opposite sides for a long time. The successors always had an advantage in terms of practice resources and cultivation conditions, heavily suppressing the common disciples. Those disciples even could not raise their heads.

Taking Omen Ridge as the example, most of the strongest among the young generation came from princes and princesses of commanderies or successors of big families. Few common disciples could become a top warrior.

Therefore, no matter how the world changed, the dominators of Kunlun's Field were always those successors from rich and powerful families.

For a warrior without background and strength to become a strong warrior, to become a Saint, it was as difficult as ascending to the heavens.

In fact, in those Half-Saint and Saint families' minds, princes and princesses from the 36 commanderies of Omen Ridge were like local tyrants in the countryside. They were no different from common disciples.

What could the common disciples do?

This was what the world was like. They could only fight against it.

# Chapter 282 - Ice Snow Lotus

Chapter 282: Ice Snow Lotus

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“At the time, the students of the Saint Academy were all laughing at me, judging me as a madcap and ignorant idiot. They said even though Luo Xu entered the Saint Academy 200 years ago, there wouldn’t be another Luo Xu from a small place like Omen Ridge, for at least 200 years.”

“In the beginning, I didn’t believe them. I had just managed to cultivate a conqueror who could punch their teeth through the back of their arrogant skulls.”

“Unfortunately, the more I hoped, the greater my disappointment was.”

“Over the past five decades, only a handful of highly-talented young men emerged in the Omen Ridge. A couple of them were even more outstanding than Si Xingkong and Zhang Tiangui. However, they were inferior compared to the brilliant figures from the Saint Academy. Two of them entered the Saint Academy and I told both of them not to tell others that they were my disciples.”

Zhang Ruochen said, “You were worried that they might be oppressed by your enemies?”

Lei Jing nodded. “Like a small pebble tossed into the vast ocean, an unimpressive student would have little effect on the Saint Academy, let alone bring big storms. It’s good enough for my two disciples to be able to protect themselves there.”

“Later, as they got older, they were no longer as impulsive as before and even lost their passion with time. Eventually I wondered if I met a genius and sent him to the Saint Academy, would it be good to tell others that he was my disciple? Would it be harmful to him?”

“At this point, my last passion ran out. 50 years had passed, would anyone remember? Moreover, for warriors from a small place like the Omen Ridge, they were doomed to be inferior to descendants of the Half-Saint or Saint families.”

“But when you appeared I began to have hope again.”

“With your talents you could be the best in the Saint Academy. If you one day exert great influence in the Saint Academy, I can return and wave it in my old classmates’ noses. I can proudly tell them I’ve made it!”

“Is that what you want me to do?” Asked Zhang Ruochen.

“Don’t you want to?” Said Lei Jing.

“Your enemies must be big shots. Don’t you worry they might one day retaliate against me?” Said Zhang Ruochen.

Lei Jing understood Zhang Ruochen’s words and feelings.

He had already prepared for Zhang Ruochen’s rejection.

Lei Jing took a long breath and sighed, “You have the option to refuse me. After all, there is no benefit for you at all, it may even lead to your death.”

After 50 years, Lei Jing’s way of thinking had changed considerably. He was no longer obstinate and radical.

There were so many things to consider now that he was an old man!

Lei Jing took out a jade box from his clothes. He handed it to Zhang Ruochen. “This box contains a 500-year-old Ice Snow Lotus. It can help you break through to the Final State of the Earth Realm. If you do enter the Saint Academy in the future, the competition will be cruel. So practice diligently.”

Finishing his words, he rose to leave.

“Wait a minute!”

Holding the jade box in hands, Zhang Ruochen said, “I owe you a favor. I promised to pay you back and I have no reason not to!”

Lei Jing’s eyes lit up. “So you’ve decided to be my disciple? And to enter the Saint Academy with this identity? Aren’t you afraid of hostility from the Saint Families?”

Zhang Ruochen smiled and replied, “The Saint families and the poor have been antagonistic toward each other since ancient times. A prince though I am, disciples from the Saint families treat me, an inferior commandery’s prince, as a low and poor person. I don’t think they would treat me well if I were not your disciple.”

Lei Jing laughed loudly and clasped his hands on Zhang Ruochen’s shoulders. “Don’t worry. With your talents, when you enter the Saint Academy people will pay attention to you. The Saint family descendants won’t dare to mess with you.”

“Do you know why I said I would only admit you as my disciple if you reached the top 100 of the Earth Board?”

Zhang Ruochen replied, “Because only the top 100 of the Earth Board can be taken seriously by the top managers of the Saint Academy. So that I can be safe.”

“That’s right.”

Lei Jing said, “But I wasn’t expecting you to have the ability not only to leap to the top 100 of the Earth Board but also the top 10! You are very promising.”

“You should refine the Ice Snow Lotus and break through the realm first rather than conduct the third test.”

Once Zhang Ruochen broke the Realm, his power would advance greatly. He would achieve more than merely entering the top 100 of the Earth Board.

Zhang Ruochen opened the jade box slowly. An Icing cold air wafted out of the box, and immediately the surrounding temperature dropped.

Inside, a jade-like crystal snow lotus gave off a faint herbal scent.

“It is a 500-year-old Ice Snow Lotus with five petals.”

Zhang Ruochen gave a happy look and put one petal into his mouth.

Like a thin Ice Crystal, the instant he put it into his mouth, the petal melted and turned into a stream of ice that flowed down to his belly.

Ice Snow Lotus’s potency was strong. It filled all of Zhang Ruochen’s Meridians quickly and froze his Genuine Qi.

He immediately sat on the floor with his legs crossed. He brought his palms together above his head. He silently chanted the Scripture of Emperor Ming’s Empyrean in his heart. Spiritual Fire Genuine Qi ran slowly through his body.

Generally speaking, a 500-year-old Ice Snow Lotus could help a Completion warrior of the Earth Realm advance quickly to the Heaven Realm.

Yet Zhang Ruochen, a more talented warrior, needed more resources to help break through the realm.

It was the right time to break into the Final State of the Earth Realm with the Ice Snow Lotus.

It took him two hours to refine one petal’s potency completely. 10 hours and five petals later.

His Genuine Qi swelled to the utmost extent.

Plumes of Spiritual Qi like thin snakes flowing throughout his body were visible to the naked eye.

He swallowed a lotus seed picked from the ground and prepared himself for the last spurt.

“I never imagined he would need so many resources to break through the Final State of the Earth Realm! No common warrior can compare to him.”

Lei Jing had thought five petals would be enough, yet the actuality was beyond his expectation.

An Ice Snow Lotus’ seed was still not enough to break the realm, he needed more.

“It’s crunch time for him!”

Lei Jing took out a drop of Sacred Liquid.

Like a dazzling star, the Sacred Liquid suspended just above the tip of his fingertip.

Lei Jing pointed it to Zhang Ruochen’s glabella.

The Sacred Mark emerging on his glabella quickly absorbed the liquid.

BAM!

The Qi Sea in his glabella extended 17 times with a soft thudding sound.

Finally, he’d reached the Final State of the Earth Realm.

The Spiritual Qi which had been drifting throughout his body was attracted by the power. It rushed into his glabella and the Qi Sea.

After a moment, Zhang Ruochen stood up again and stretched his body, feeling himself full of energy. Now he could beat a Heaven Realm warrior.

It was awesome!

“Thank you for your help, Master!” Zhang Ruochen took a bow.

In fact, what Lei Jing could teach Zhang Ruochen was rather limited. Yet he still deserved Zhang Ruochen’s gratitude for lending help.

Although he hadn’t taught Zhang Ruochen anything, he had treated him as his disciple.

Lei Jing smiled. “Do you need to test your power and speed again?”

“No. I can see my present ability clearly.” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Lei Jing asked, “Which rank did you manage to challenge in the third test?”

“The 100th.” Replied Zhang Ruochen.

Lei Jing was slightly shocked. “Didn’t you defeat her in the second test?”

“Yes. But I want to try again to compare how many strikes it takes me.” Said Zhang Ruochen.

“Well! That’s your decision!” Lei Jing replied.

Again, Zhang Ruochen entered the Secret Test Room where he met Yan Qingwu, 100th on the Earth Board.

With a battle sword in hand, Yan Qingwu walked out from the stone wall. She gazed at Zhang Ruochen. “It’s you again? Why?”

“We didn’t finish the last battle. Naturally I am here to challenge you again.” He said.

Yan Qingwu gave a cool eye. “Okay! I hadn’t expected you to possess such advanced skills in the last competition. You chopped off my combat sword. I won’t let that happen again. I don’t think the Heart Integrated into Sword Realm is flawless.”

Warriors who entered the top 100 of the Earth Board were unbeatable kings in their own territories.

Yan Qingwu had not been defeated since she was a little girl.

She had confidence in her ability, even facing a warrior who had reached the Heart Integrated into Sword.

Lifting an arm, Yan Qingwu performed her first technique with the sword. This technique often confused people. They didn’t know whether she was about to attack or defend.

After the last battle, they had developed a deep understanding of each other. They chose techniques leisurely this time.

# Chapter 283 - The Secret Worry

Chapter 283: The Secret Worry

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

What Yan Qingwu was best at was sword technique, because Zhang Ruochen had unexpectedly broken her sword early it meant she was unable to demonstrate her superior sword technique.

The second time they fought, she decided not to meet Zhang Ruochen head to head, instead, she decided to use her advantage of speed.

“Let’s start!”

Zhang Ruochen held the Abyss Ancient Sword and executed his opening posture. Standing like a pine tree, silently and unmoving, giving one a sense of unfathomableness.

“Wind and fire connection!”

Yan Qingwu unleashed a sword technique of Spiritual Stage’s Superior class. She planned to actively test Zhang Ruochen, forcing him to reveal his flaws.

Yan Qingwu’s sword moved closer and closer to Zhang Ruochen, it looked like her sword was about to pierce his heart.

All of a sudden, Zhang Ruochen swung his sword, the sword breath fell like a waterfall and chopped towards Yan Qingwu.

Bam! Bam!

Yan Qingwu flew out and fell to the ground, cut in half by Zhang Ruochen.

The sword in her hand also was broken in two.

“So I only need a single attack.”

Zhang Ruochen didn't look at Yan Qingwu's Spiritual Body but resheathed the Abyss Ancient Sword and walked out of the Secret Room.

After reaching the Earth Realm's Final State, Zhang Ruochen could attack with a speed of 90 meters per second, much more quickly than Yan Qingwu. In terms of speed, Yan Qingwu had no advantage at all.

Moreover, the Abyss Ancient Sword was very sharp, so Zhang Ruochen killed Yan Qingwu, who ranked in the top 100 on the Earth Board, with only a single attack.

At this moment, on the top of the Testing Palace, Lei Jing sat with a young looking old man and happened to see what happened just now.

Zhang Ruochen's strike was so wonderful and was nearly perfect.

"Heart Integrated into Sword, without any flaws."

The old sighed, "Marvelous, I never thought that there would be such a talented young man in the Omen Ridge. If this news was sent back to the headquarters, even the senior executive of the school and Bank will notice him."

Lei Jing shook his head and said, "Don't tell the headquarters this news for now."

"Why?" asked the elder.

Lei Jing laughed and said, "Zhang Ruochen just reached the Earth Realm. In the eyes of Half-Saints and Saints, he is just a kid and they can kill him easily. Be mindful, the School of the Martial Market is not all of one mind. Once, the news was spread out, Zhang Ruochen might be in danger. The fewer people know, the better for him."

The elder nodded and said, "That's to say, we need to hide Zhang Ruochen's test result? So that the news will not get back to headquarters."

Lei Jing nodded and answered, "Instead of not spreading the news, we are not spreading all of the news. If people knew that Zhang Ruochen, who just reached the Earth Realm's Final

State killed a master ranked top 100 on the Earth Board with only a single attack, it is certain to cause a huge sensation. It might even attract masters from the cult and the Black Market who will stop at nothing to kill him.”

“But if Zhang Ruochen at the cultivation of the Earth Realm’s Final State is able to almost defeat the master who ranked 100th on the Earth Board, his talent was excellent but would not be strong enough to frighten the cult and Black Market. By that time, even if there were masters who try to kill him, I can help him.”

The elder said, “I understand! If Zhang Ruochen, with a cultivation at the Earth Realm’s Final State is able to nearly defeat the master who ranked 100th on the Earth Board, even he breaks through the Earth Realm’s Completion, he will only rank in the top 20 on the Earth Board. His power won’t be incredible. After all, every few years, the top 20 on the Earth Board would change.”

It was only a difference in the Realm, but it was a concept of two levels.

Lei Jing and the elder only used another way to hide part of Zhang Ruochen power and talent.

Lei Jing said, “After all, Zhang Ruochen is just a prince of an inferior commandery. If he wants to reach a higher Realm and get the best training, he must have a great many of practice resources. My help is limited, so he must show part of his talent to draw the School’s attention. Only in this way, can the School give him more resources and help him.”

The elder said, “Since that is so, I will make it public that Zhang Ruo has reached the Earth Realm’s Final State, meanwhile, we will only report the real test results of the first and second test to headquarters.”

“Thank you so much.” Lei Jing bowed to the elder.

The elder laughed and said, “We both work for the Martial Market Bank. I don’t want our talent killed before he has fully developed. I’m going to send today’s test result and combat projection to the Vessel Spirit Deity of the Earth Board now.”

The elder was not a real human being but a doppelganger of the Vessel Spirit of the Earth Board.

After the test results were sent out, Lei Jing left and visited Zhang Ruochen again.

Seeing Zhang Ruochen, Lei Jing felt pleased and laughed, “Ruochen, there is one thing I didn’t consult with you in advance, maybe it is a little rash.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “What is it?”

Lei Jing told Zhang Ruochen the decision he and the doppelganger had made.

After that, Zhang Ruochen frowned and said, “The result has been sent back to the headquarters?”

Seeing Zhang Ruochen’s worried look, Lei Jing said, “Don’t worry, showing part of your talent is a good thing that can draw the attention of the high-level people in the School and give you more practice resources. If it really attracts some strong warriors to kill you, I’ll ensure your safety.”

Zhang Ruochen wasn’t afraid of being assassinated by a master at all, he was worried about another thing.

In the second test, Zhang Ruochen and Yan Qingwu mentioned Chi Yao and some things about her practice which were all an absolute secret.

Zhang Ruochen wasn’t afraid that the high-level personnel of the School of the Martial Market knew what he said in the second test, after all, in these people’s eyes, he was talking nonsense, so they wouldn’t think too much of it.

Zhang Ruochen was worried that Chi Yao would hear the news.

If she then remembers “Zhang Ruochen” this name, for sure she won’t think it was a coincidence.

Once Chi Yao knew that he didn’t die, Zhang Ruochen could do nothing but die given Chi Yao’s current invincible power and cultivation.

“What I said was very offensive, so the top personnel of School of the Martial Market may keep it in confidence. After all, I’m a student of the School of the Martial Market. So it is very unlikely that my words will travel into Chi Yao’s ears, it is almost impossible.”

Zhang Ruochen exhaled a long breath and tried to stay relaxed.

I needn’t scare myself. 800 years have passed, no one would remember a man called Zhang Ruochen 800 years ago. Chi Yao may have already forgotten me.”

Ten years were long enough to forget a lot of things, a lot of people, let alone 800 years.

800 years was too long!

Seeing Zhang Ruochen’s worried look, Lei Jing asked, “What are you worrying about?”

Zhang Ruochen shook his head and answered, “Nothing!”

Having thought for a while, Zhang Ruochen said, “Can you enter my ranking in three months, the next time the Earth Board is updated?”

“You want to postpone three months?”

Zhang Ruochen said, “Once the news that I ranked as the 100th on the Earth Board is spread out, it will certainly cause an uproar. By that time, there would be many warriors who will try to kill me. So I need three months to strengthen my cultivation as a way to deal with these brutal challenges.”

Lei Jing thought slightly and said, “It’s good for you to delay. I’ll do it! You just need to focus on your practice and be careful to not delay your martial progress.”

After returning back to the Practice Mansion, Zhang Ruochen still felt nervous and kept thinking about what he said in the Secret Room and what will happen if Chi Yao found out about what he said.

Sitting in the Practice Secret Room, Zhang Ruochen felt hot like a furnace. His skin was red and his shirt was soaked through with sweat.

“No, I must go crazy, if I practice in my current state.”

Zhang Ruochen furrowed his brows tightly. His face was pale and even his lips were dry and cracked. All the Meridians in his body were slightly bulging and they appeared rather fierce.

Kong Xuan walked into the secret room and saw Zhang Ruochen’s abnormality, asking, “Master, what’s wrong with you?”

“Nothing!”

Zhang Ruochen retracted his Genuine Qi and kept calm. He stared at Kong Xuan and said calmly, “Were you not perceiving the Sword Comprehension, why did you come in?”

“A girl outside said she is here on senior sister apprentice Luo’s orders to invite you to visit senior sister apprentice Luo’s practice mansion.” Kong Xuan said.

“Right, I promised senior sister disciple Luo that I would talk about Martial Arts with her, I nearly forget about this!”

Zhang Ruochen rubbed his temples and forgot Chi Yao and the Earth Board temporarily. He said, “Kong Xuan, you stay here and perceive Sword Comprehension.”

Outside the Practice mansion stood a girl around 16, with a slender body and beautiful face, whose temperament was very similar to Luo Shuihan’s.

Her martial cultivation had reached to the Black Realm’s Dawn State. She was a talented young girl of the branch of the Luo clan, called Luo Xinyao.

Luo Xinyao was more talented than many of the students of the external School, and so she had the right to enter the Internal Academy.

Waiting for a while, Luo Xinyao got impatient as she didn’t see Zhang Ruochen and she said angrily, “He is just an internal disciple, why is he so arrogant. Senior sister disciple Luo has actively offered an invite, yet you dare to act arrogant. So many warriors want to see senior sister disciple Luo, who does he think he is?”

Although Luo Xinyao was a branch of the Luo clan she was also a clansman of a Saint family. So she naturally looked down up the warriors of the Omen Ridge.

She didn't understand why did senior sister disciple Luo attached so much importance to Zhang Ruochen and invited him to talk about the Martial Arts.

# Chapter 284 - Holy Eyes of Golden Light

Chapter 284: Holy Eyes of Golden Light

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

In Luo Xinyao's opinion, there were countless geniuses, much more outstanding than Zhang Ruochen in the Eastern Region. Many of them were descendants of the Saint Families. Senior sister disciple Luo had shown no special treatment during their visits.

Could a young warrior from Omen Ridge be better in Martial Arts than one of the Saint Families' successors?

Just when Luo Xinyao was about to leave, a squeaking sound came from behind.

It was Zhang Ruochen, walking outside. He looked at Luo Xinyao.

Luo Xinyao had originally despised him. However, when his eyes fixated on her body, she felt an incomparable Martial Arts momentum surge through her like a violent storm.

“Boom!”

She felt like she was falling into an ice cave. The skin all over her body hurt as if she was being acupunctured. She relieved this great pressure by backing up three steps.

She was unexpectedly frightened by Zhang Ruochen's gaze.

She exposed a look of fear, being afraid that he had heard what she said and that her words might have infuriated him. She bowed to him. Trembling, she said, “I...I am senior sister disciple Luo's...maid, Luo Xinyao. Greetings, elder brother Zhang.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Are you a School of the Martial Market student too?”

Luo Xinyao didn't dare show a trace of disrespect. She shook her head. "No. I'm a branch family member of the Luo Clan. Presbyters of my family sent me to Omen Ridge to serve senior sister apprentice and practice with her. I'm a maid, but senior sister apprentice Luo refers to me as a junior sister apprentice rather than as a maid."

Reading Luo Xinyao's unusual expression, Zhang Ruochen realized that he had leaked his momentum out. He had just broken the realm and couldn't control his power at will yet.

Luo Xinyao could be suffering great stress from his formidable presence.

In fact, Zhang Ruochen hadn't even heard what she said because he was so restless.

He released his Space Domain and shrank his momentum into it.

Instantly, Luo Xinyao felt the pressure disappear, but the sweat had soaked her clothes, making her look like a drenched animal. She took a deep breath and mused that Elder Brother Zhang was broad-minded and wouldn't blame her for the irreverence.

Zhang Ruochen said, "Lead the way!"

Under her guidance, Zhang Ruochen quickly arrived at Luo Shuihan's practice mansion.

The practice mansion was broad. Apparently, she enjoyed many benefits as an Earth Board student.

There were many cornices, rockeries and carved pavilions along the river. The mansion also boasted spacious martial arts fields, savage beast parks, separated pavilions, and gardens in which a variety of exotic herbs were planted. Here, the environment was tranquil and beautiful. The Spiritual Qi was richer than other places.

It was a place of happiness, where fairies lived.

Luo Shuihan was exquisite and delicate.

Seated opposite a jade stone stage, Luo Shuihan watched Zhang Ruochen from afar. She said, "Junior fellow apprentice,

you have something on your mind.”

Zhang Ruochen gave an involuntary startle at her words before he sat down. He smiled and said, “Senior sister disciple Luo is indeed intelligent. Nothing can be hidden from you.”

She gave a faint smile. “Your Martial Arts cultivation is marvelous. There isn’t much that should annoy you.”

Zhang Ruochen didn’t want to reveal his feelings, so he laughed, “Senior sister apprentice, it seems that you have seen through my cultivation?”

Luo Shuihan shook her head slightly and said, “A little bit. But there is much that I can’t figure out. I remember earlier today you asked me if I possessed a Holy Eye or Holy Body. Now I can tell you...”

“If it’s inconvenient for you, you don’t have to tell me.”

It was just a casual question. Although Zhang Ruochen was curious about it, he didn’t want to know Luo Shuihan’s secrets.

A warrior’s secret was his or her ace in the hole.

Luo Shuihan said, “It’s not a secret. It will be okay to tell you. You should know, all Saint descendants have a little Holy Blood in their bodies. If the Holy Blood is awakened, special abilities will be awakened, even sanctifying the physical quality.”

Zhang Ruochen commented, “The probability of Holy Blood awakening is too low, and the sanctification is even lower. Among a million descendants of the Saints, I’m not sure if there would be even one descendant possessing a pair of Holy Eyes.”

“That’s me. I’ve opened my Holy Eyes of Golden Light,” she said.

Her black pupils revealed golden threadlike rays which then turned into two streaks of harsh golden lights.

As she stimulated the Holy Eyes of Golden Light, her momentum increased massively. Her eyes were like sharp swords that could see through everything in the world.

Sitting next to her, Zhang Ruochen felt great pressure. He quickly mobilized the power of Space Domain to resist her Holy Eyes.

Thanks to the obstruction from the Space Domain, he looked calm. He said, "If you used the power of Holy Eyes of Golden Light, you should have ranked much higher on the Earth Board."

Luo Shuihan dissipated her Holy Eyes power and said modestly, "I can't match with you, even if I use the Holy Eyes of Golden Light. Zhang Ruochen, do you know why I invited you here?"

Zhang Ruochen gently shook his head. "No, I don't know."

Luo Shuihan said, "Although the Holy Eyes of Golden Light is very powerful, compared to the Holy Body of Golden Light, well, it's far from that. If I can practice the Holy Body of Golden Light successfully, I'll go further in my Martial Arts cultivation."

The expression in her eyes was limpid; Zhang Ruochen could see nothing but her yearning for the Martial Arts.

The Holy eyes of Golden Light referred to the sanctification of a warrior's eyes. This meant that the warrior had Saint's eyes.

The Holy Body of Golden Light meant the sanctification of a warrior's whole body. It made a warrior flawless and divine.

The difference between the two was as great as the difference between a tile and a whole palace.

Since ancient times, warriors who had awakened the Saintly Being reached the level of Seven Tricks Genius. They were invincible to their contemporaries.

That's to say, if a warrior had a Holy Body as long as he didn't die, he would practice to a Saint.

Zhang Ruochen said, "Can I help you practice the Holy Body of Golden Light?"

"I'm just speculating. I'm not sure."

Luo Shuihan rolled up her sleeves gently and took out a Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph and waved her finger. It flew out and suspended three meters from the ground in mid-air.

It was the authentic Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph painted by Luo Xu.

“Do you remember I told you that my ancestor left a Martial Arts technique in the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph? No one in the Luo Clan has been able to perceive it.

“According to my ancestor, when he was young, he perceived the Martial Arts by chance and he practiced to a Saint successfully.”

But even though he had reached the Half-Saint Realm, he couldn't pass it down. So he had to leave it in the Sacred Glyph.”

Luo Shuihan continued, “When my ancestor discovered that I had the Holy eyes of Golden Light, he gave this Glyph to me. He added that if I could perceive the Martial Arts in it, I might practice to the Holy Body of Golden Light.”

“I see.”

Zhang Ruochen asked, “How can I help you?”

Luo Shuihan replied, “Last time when we entered the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph, you told me you'd seen a person shadowboxing on the water. I am speculating maybe it is the Martial Arts.”

Zhang Ruochen smiled. “I just saw a shadow and it disappeared quickly. Perhaps my eyes were blurry.”

Luo Shuihan stood up. Walking towards the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph, she said, “In fact, I shouldn't get my hopes up. But I should seize every single opportunity, right?”

Looking at the beautiful Luo Shuihan standing beneath the Sacred Glyph, Zhang Ruochen calmed down and expelled his anxiety.

He said, “Okay! I'll go into the Sacred Glyph again and perceive the Martial Arts left by Predecessor Luo Xu to help you.”

Luo Shuihan glanced back and gave him a sweet smile.

Like a spring wind, her smile smoothed him. He felt an unprecedented tranquility and seemed to enter a land of idyllic beauty, forgetting all the annoyances of his previous life and this life. He wouldn't be distracted by anything; he concentrated on the practice of Martial Arts.

Zhang Ruochen managed to defuse his personal demons by helping her.

Chi Yao was his inner demon.

“Let's go into the world of the Glyph!”

Luo Shuihan closed her eyes, released Spiritual Power, and condensed it into a bright spot. Then she flew into the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph.

Zhang Ruochen closed the eyes likewise and began to sit quietly and meditate.

“Swoosh!”

A moment later, they once again entered the world of the Glyph. At their feet were rivulets, brooks, streams, and rivers. They heard clear sounds of water flowing, interchanging with gentle and choppy sounds now and then.

Each stream represented Luo Xu's Spiritual Determination. Only by overcoming it could they continue their march.

They stepped onto the water and walked side by side in the direction of the sea.

Zhang Ruochen's Spiritual Power was more powerful than hers, so he moved further, coming directly to the wide river near the sea.

He sat cross-legged on the water. Instead of practicing Spiritual Power intentionally, he tried to perceive the illusory Martial Arts.

However, the more he managed to perceive, the more indistinct the martial arts were.

One whole day went by. Zhang Ruochen had gained nothing.

They left the Glyph. She glanced at him.

He shook his head slightly and said, "Perhaps last time my eyes were blurry."

"Don't worry about it," she said. "Of course, it's good to practice the martial arts, but we don't have to force ourselves at the cost of generating inner demons."

"You're right," he replied. "The more we care about it, the easier it becomes to develop a demon. But I still want to try again. I need another seven days. If I still can't perceive the martial arts, I'll give up."

# Chapter 285 - Fist Technique

Chapter 285: Fist Technique

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“All right! You can stay in my practice mansion for the next seven days. We can also exchange some of our doubts on Martial Arts and help each other improve.” Luo Shuihan said.

“I’m afraid that’s not a good idea,” Zhang Ruochen replied.

Word of Luo Shuihan’s test result on the Earth Board had spread. She was now known as the top master and the top genius. She had a prominent family and a beautiful face; and she was even called the first beauty.

She had so many rings of light; she attracted everyone’s attention.

Moreover, many people had witnessed him coming to her practice mansion, which came as a surprise to them.

If he spent another seven days in her practice mansion, you could imagine what a stir it would cause.

Luo Shuihan was very smart. She immediately understood his concern. She smiled lightly. “If you are worried, you can come tomorrow. The door is always open for you.”

Hearing her words, he felt maybe he was being a bit unreasonable.

“She doesn’t care about the rumors, why should you?”

Zhang Ruochen didn’t stay in the end. He turned and left.

Back at the practice mansion, Zhang Ruochen explained to Kong Xuan some of his doubts about practicing the Sword Ripple of Ten Channels. He then practiced alone to consolidate the realm he’d just broken through.

Four days prior, Kong Xuan had reached the Initial Stage Realm of the Sword Following the Mind. Now she was practicing the Sword Ripple of Ten Channels.

The following day, Zhang Ruochen headed to Luo Shuihan's practice mansion and continued to perceive the Martial Arts of the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph.

After five days, he still had not gained anything. His Spiritual Power on the other hand had improved considerably.

Although Luo Shuihan did not know about the Martial Arts of the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph, she was quite indifferent. She merely asked, "Have you been deliberately perceiving the Martial Arts for the last five days?"

Zhang Ruochen nodded his head. "I think this method is wrong. Sometimes if you deliberately go after something, you will fail. I will try another method tomorrow."

On the sixth day, when he entered the Sacred Glyph, he ceased to deliberately perceive the Martial Arts. He freed his heart and began to enjoy the view within the Glyph. He felt the flow of water wash through his whole body.

The more he did that, the more he felt tranquility.

Suddenly, an illusory image appeared from the water's surface.

The illusory image was very much like Luo Xu's portrait. It stood on the water's surface as though walking on flat ground. He struck out mysterious fist techniques one after another.

He had finally appeared!

Zhang Ruochen felt pleased. He looked over carefully. He soon recognized the fist technique. It was the Luoshui Fist Technique, the one that had made him famous.

The 36 move Luoshui Fist Technique had shocked Omen Ridge. Warriors still indulged in elaborating on them.

However, the Luoshui Fist Technique the illusory image struck out was completely different from the one Zhang Ruochen saw.

The illusory image seemed to strike out a lot of fist techniques, but he actually only struck out one move from start to finish, not 36 moves.

Zhang Ruochen continued to watch and discovered more new tricks.

The fist technique the illusory image struck out contained all the subtleties of the 36 moves and was even transcendent.

“Wonderful fist technique.”

Zhang Ruochen started to practice by following the illusory image.

Zhang Ruochen found that after one round he hadn't learned a single movement of the “shape”.

He hadn't learned the “shape”. How he was supposed to learn the “meaning”?

Zhang Ruochen started to study. He continued to ponder the fist technique. He kept practicing, modifying and perceiving.

Ten times, a hundred times, a thousand times, two thousand times...

Zhang Ruochen had practiced countless times and gotten the subtlety. It was like he had opened a door and entered the hall of Martial Arts.

He finally got to the beginner level of the fist technique.

Zhang Ruochen practiced the fist technique again. His legs were like hooks and kept moving. When he struck out his fist, thunder sounded throughout the picture scroll.

It seemed to be one fist, but it was as if it contained the power of 36 fists.

A gold foil picture scroll hung in the air in Luo Shuihan's mansion.

Huang Yanchen, Duanmu Xingling, and Luo Shuihan were sitting below the picture scroll. All three girls were beautiful and they each had different temperaments.

There were three crystal clear emerald jade cups in front of them, full of Half-Saint's Essence.

The thick Spiritual Qi of Half-Saint's Essence seemed to have turned into stripes of white dragon-shaped fog that flew among

the three of them.

Today, Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling were paying a special visit to Luo Shuihan. After all, they were the top talented girls in the Western Campus and had a very deep friendship.

There was a cup of Half-Saint's Essence in front of Huang Yanchen, but she was not interested in it at all. She got straight to the point. "Senior sister disciple Luo, I heard that Zhang Ruochen has been living in your mansion for nine days. Is this true?"

Luo Shuihan said, "You are not here to visit me. You are looking for Zhang Ruochen."

Luo Shuihan was younger than Huang Yanchen, but her cultivation was higher.

So, Huang Yanchen called her Senior Sister Apprentice, and she called Huang Yanchen Sister Chen.

"You're right. I want to see him."

Huang Yanchen didn't hide her intention, rather she said her bit justly and forcefully.

Why not be bold and straightforward?

It was a matter of course for a fiancée to look for their fiancé.

There were lots of rumors going around the School of the Martial Market. So Huang Yanchen had taken Duanmu Xingling with her to visit Luo Shuihan. She wanted to find out if it was true that Zhang Ruochen and Luo Shuihan were together like people said.

Luo Shuihan smiled slightly. "Xingling, why are you here again?"

Duanmu Xingling sat to the side drinking the Half-Saint's Essence. She said with a smile, "I'm certainly here for the entertainment. I want to know what Zhang Ruochen has done to become a frequent of your mansion. There are lots of people who are green with envy."

Luo Shuihan looked at the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph and said with a smile, "He is going to wake up soon. Then you can ask him yourselves!"

Suddenly, a thin layer of white light appeared from the picture scroll. A ray of white light flew out and fell onto the crown of Zhang Ruochen's head.

Zhang Ruochen, who was sitting on the ground, opened his eyes suddenly and asked, "How many days have I been practicing in the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph?"

"Nine days."

Luo Shuihan walked over quickly. "You have been practicing for nine days straight. You must have made considerable achievements."

Zhang Ruochen nodded his head. "I have perceived a type of Martial Arts and I'm going to pass it to you right now. As long as you can practice the beginner level and understand the subtlety of it, when you enter the Half-Saint's Sacred Glyph, it will resonate, and you will inherit it. After all, predecessor Luo Xu passed it down to you." ...

Luo Shuihan smiled, "No rush. Sister Chen and Xingling are in my mansion. Would you like to drink a cup of Half-Saint's Essence together?"

He hadn't yet noticed the two girls sitting in the distance. He showed a bitter smile.

He had been practicing in Luo Shuihan's mansion for nine days straight. It would be strange if Huang Yanchen could sit still that long.

After passing the fist technique move to Luo Shuihan, he left the mansion with Huang Yanchen and Duanmu Xingling.

Duanmu Xingling still didn't believe him. She asked, "Zhang Ruochen, are you really helping senior sister disciple Luo to perceive the Martial Arts?"

Zhang Ruochen replied, "I passed the Martial Arts I perceived to senior sister disciple Luo. You were there. Why do you still refuse to believe me?"

“I didn’t see you pass the Martial Arts to senior sister disciple Luo,” Duanmu Xingling said, rolling her eyes.

Zhang Ruochen said, “The Martial Art was passed down by predecessor Luo Xu. It is a Luo family secret. How could we let you see it?”

“I don’t believe it anyway. And I’m not the only one. If word gets out, no one in the entire Omen Ridge will believe it either.” Duanmu Xingling said, “Everyone knows that senior sister disciple Luo is the top master of the young generation. Why would she need your help?”

“If you don’t believe me, then forget it,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Duanmu Xingling looked at Huang Yanchen. “Sister Chen, do you believe it?”

Huang Yanchen said, “I do.”

“You actually believe him?”

Duanmu Xingling widened her eyes and shook her head violently. She said, “You’re done. You’re finished! You’re hopeless!”

Zhang Ruochen was slightly shocked too. He glanced at Huang Yanchen. His opinion of her changed a little bit.

Senior sister apprentice Huang was not an altogether impulsive woman. She knew how to judge what was right and what was wrong, which was very precious.

However, what Huang Yanchen said next was disappointing.

She said, “I believe senior sister disciple Luo. With her personality, she will never lie to us. As for Zhang Ruochen’s... we can only trust half of what he says!”

Zhang Ruochen was able neither to cry nor to laugh. He merely shook his head. He had overestimated Huang Yanchen.

Suddenly, he put on a straight face. “Senior sister apprentice Huang, do you still remember the dragon horn?”

Huang Yanchen stopped suddenly and made eye contact with Duanmu Xingling. She showed a serious expression. “Ready to go?”

“What dragon horn? What are you talking about? Where are you going?”

Duanmu Xingling was like a curious child. She looked from Zhang Ruochen to Huang Yanchen.

Zhang Ruochen said, “We can’t get all of the treasures from the Four-wing Earth Dragon, even with our combined strength. We need at least six people. I think we should bring senior sister apprentice Duanmu with us.”

“Yes! Yes! Take me with you! What on earth are you hiding from me? Tell me, I’m dying to know!” Duanmu Xingling said.

Huang Yanchen relaxed. “Even if we need six people, we have to choose the most trustworthy ones. There can’t be any uncertainties.”

Duanmu Xingling patted her chest hurriedly and said, “Obviously, I am your most trustworthy person.”

Zhang Ruochen looked at Huang Yanchen and nodded his head.

“All right! Tell her.”

Huang Yanchen looked her. “Xingling, do you remember when we practiced in the Chikong Secret Mansion last time?”

“Of course I remember.”

Huang Yanchen said, “We found a dragon horn in the Chikong Secret Mansion and we think that it is the key to opening the Dragon Palace at the bottom of Tongming River.”

# Chapter 286 - The Medium Level Inscription

Chapter 286: The Medium Level Inscription

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“Underwater Dragon Palace of the Four-wing Earth Dragon.”

Duanmu Xingling’s eyes lit up. Eagerly, she said, “What are we waiting for? Let’s go now. The Four-wing Earth Dragon is like a Saint. It has ruled Omen Ridge for hundreds of years. There must be countless treasures. If we get its treasures, our cultivation will improve greatly.”

“No! We have to wait.”

“Tongming River is full of danger. Underwater Dragon Palace is a forbidden area. It hasn’t been opened for 500 years. We need three months to prepare,” Zhang Ruochen said.

Huang Yanchen nodded her head. “My martial cultivation is at the Medium State of the Earth Realm right now. If I want to go to the Underwater Dragon Palace, I have to break through one more Realm. Three months should be enough time!”

Duanmu Xingling sighed. “All right! It’s true, we need to be prepared. I have to improve my cultivation too.”

“We only have three people. We need three more,” Huang Yanchen pointed out. “Who are you going invite to our team?”

Zhang Ruochen narrowed his eyes. “They need to have powerful strength and their martial cultivation should not exceed the Heaven Realm. I have three options and will take the time to talk with them.”

“All right! Then we’ll split up,” Huang Yanchen agreed. “In three months, we’ll go to Tongming River and break into the Underwater Dragon Palace.”

Zhang Ruochen wanted to wait for three months to go to the Underwater Dragon Palace because he wanted to practice the fifth palm of Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm to the completion during this period and make himself more powerful.

After separating from the girls, he went to Merit Tower to exchange for four bottles of third-class healing pills and 20 body quenching and reinforcement pills. It cost him a total of 22,000 merit points.

Afterwards, he went to Mount Saint Crossing and entered the Earth Stage Secret Gravity Practice Room to continue practicing the Nine-folds of Elephant Power and refine his body.

Last time, he’d used ten Refined Physique Elixirs, improving his physical strength from the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm to the Mid Stage.

He had brought 20 Refined Physique Elixirs this time. He wanted to improve his physical strength even more.

Martial Arts were about cultivating the body and exercising.

Exercise was just as important as the body.

Zhang Ruochen decided he would challenge himself with an even more cruel practicing environment. He entered the Earth Stage Secret Practice Room in hopes of reaching the highest level.

He practiced the palm technique with 30 times the gravity.

Ordinary people were unable to survive gravity or pressure increases of ten.

“Bang! Bang!”

A palm technique sound came from the Secret Practice Room. A new round of intense practice had begun!

After half a month of practicing, Zhang Ruochen left the Secret Gravity Practice Room.

His palm technique had increased again.

He could now strike out eight palms at a time, and his power was eight times stronger. He was only one step away from Success.

His body was also much stronger after refining the 20 Elixirs. Of course, he didn't reach the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm.

After the Heaven Realm, the span of Realm was wider, and the effect pills had on the body decreased.

He estimated he had to refine at least ten Refined Physique Elixirs before he could reach the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm.

In this half month, he had strengthened the realm he had broken through considerably. He could now control his improved strength freely. Even if he didn't use the Space Domain, he didn't need to worry about Qi leakage.

“Swish!”

Zhang Ruochen's body flashed and he disappeared from Mount Saint Crossing. He stood outside Secret Practice Mansion shortly afterward. It was like he emerged out of the void.

“My speed seems to have improved a bit. My quickest speed is 293 meters per second. I can compare with the top ten warriors on the Earth Board! “

He felt a kind of inexpressible pleasure every time his cultivation improved. As long as his strength improved, all his hard work was worth it.

Back at the practice mansion, Zhang Ruochen wanted to rest for a few days and then go to Mount Saint Crossing to practice his palm technique.

No one could stay under an environment of ten times gravity for long. He didn't want to hurt himself or risk anything.

Practice needed to proceed in an orderly way, step by step.

During this period, Zhang Ruochen entered the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel and began to study the

Mystery of Time and Space

.

He took the

Mystery of Time and Space

onto the stone steps and started to read slowly. In his current realm, he could read the first six pages.

As for page seven, no matter what he did, he couldn't open it.

According to the record of the

Mystery of Time and Space

, he could now start to practice the "Mark of Time".

Time was much harder to control than space. There were many uncertainties. He didn't want to practice "Mark of Time" yet. It would not be too late to study it when he reached the Heaven Realm. And by then his cultivation would be more powerful.

For now, he mainly focused on studying the Inscription of Space.

Due to time constraints, Zhang Ruochen had only learned 12 Inscriptions of Space to date.

He wanted to start learning the Universe Form Inscription, a defensive Inscription of Space.

The medium level inscription was ten times harder than the basic inscription. It was very delicate and complicated. If the Spiritual Power was not enough, it would fail, and the work would not be completed.

Generally, a warrior could only dissect the medium level inscription after his Spiritual Power reached level 30.

The medium level inscription of space was even harder. The Spiritual Power had to have reached level 35.

Of course, the power of the medium level inscription was far better than that of the basic inscription.

For example, one basic Inscription of Power Series was merely a soldier with a 50kg increase in weight.

One medium stage Inscription of Power Series was a soldier with a 500kg increase in weight.

What was the most important thing in the Martial World?

To survive.

Most of the Heaven Realm warriors in the Black Market he had fought with had amulet treasures. When they encountered a death threat, the amulet treasure would form a defense and save its owner's life.

Amulets were sold in the Martial Market. They were made by Refined Weapon Masters and were very rare and expensive.

It cost at least ten million silver coins to buy an amulet. This was half the fortune of a warrior at the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm. Most of them had a disposable protective effect and could only be used twice.

Zhang Ruochen studied the defensive medium stage Inscription of Space. He wanted to form a protective amulet.

The medium level inscription was much harder than he'd expected. It took him a half month and 10,000 pieces of Spiritual Paper to carve the entire medium level inscription.

“Finally, I've completed the first step. It's one big step forward toward Success.”

In addition to the medium stage Inscription of Space, Zhang Ruochen had learned three basic defensive Inscriptions of Space.

With his current Spiritual Power, he could get the basic Inscription of Space and carve it successfully and easily.

Zhang Ruochen decided to carve the defensive inscription onto the Spatial Ring and turn it into a defense treasure.

The first defensive Spatial Ring was the most important, so he was very careful.

Still, he wasted seven jade rings before he was able to make the first defensive Spatial Ring successfully.

This Spatial Ring was now his most valuable Space Treasure. It contained 100 times more storage space than all the Spatial Rings before it.

Moreover, this Spatial Ring had a special function – it could recognize its owner. Even if he lost it, other warriors wouldn't be able to open it.

The most powerful function was the defensive power.

He carved three medium stage defensive inscriptions and 33 basic defensive inscriptions onto the Spatial Ring. Just the power of inscription was at Genuine Martial Arms level nine.

According to his calculation, the defensive function of the Spatial Ring could be used three times. At its most powerful it could hold back a warrior at the Final State of the Heaven Realm.

In other words, as long as Zhang Ruochen wore the Spatial Ring and didn't meet masters at the Completion of Heaven Realm, he had three chances to escape from death.

Zhang Ruochen spent another three days refining nine pieces of Space Treasure: three Spatial Rings; three space bracelets and three space necklaces.

Including the Spatial Ring he'd refined earlier, there were ten Space Treasures.

That's right.

The Spatial Ring Zhang Ruochen had just made deserved to be a Space Treasure. And it was the one at the lowest level.

The ones he'd made before were just storage tools.

He took out the two space bracelets and three Spatial Rings he'd made earlier and threw them on the ground like they were trash.

For him, they were just junk. For other warriors, however, they were priceless treasures. He realized that if they were taken to

the auction market in the Devil Martial City, they could be sold for a considerable sum.

Breaking into the Underwater Dragon Palace required a lot of preparation. The defensive Spatial Ring was far from sufficient.

He planned to visit the auction market and get some cutting-edge aggressive defense treasures.

No sooner said than done. Zhang Ruochen picked up the two space bracelets and three Spatial Rings on the ground and left the practice mansion.

He wanted to ask for Lei Jing's help before going to the auction market.

So, he came to the Silver Gowned Elder's Hall again.

Lei Jing was very happy to see him but still stood on his master's dignity. Proudly, he said, "Zhang Ruochen, what do you want me to help you with this time?"

Zhang Ruochen folded his hands and bowed. He replied with a smile, "Master, you are indeed most observant. I am here to ask for your help with something."

Lei Jing raised his eyes slightly. "What is it?"

"I want to ask you to come forward personally and send something to the auction market in the Devil Martial City to sell it," Zhang Ruochen said.

Zhang Ruochen definitely didn't want to let outsiders know that the five Space Treasures were from him. It was the best for Lei Jing to sell them to him. At least people would keep their hands off Lei Jing.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen could hide his identity and take the five Space Treasures to the auction market to sell them himself.

However, the Devil Martial City was no match for the Yunwu Commandery. There were so many masters and martial arts legends at the Heaven Realm here. Zhang Ruochen could easily expose his identity if he was careless. This would defeat the purpose.

Lei Jing widened his eyes. “You come to disturb for such a trifle thing. There are just a few things, why don’t you send them to Auction Market yourself?”

“Master, please just look at these objects. It’s not too late to make a decision.

Zhang Ruochen took out the two space bracelets and three Spatial Rings and put them in front of Lei Jing.

# Chapter 287 - Master Lei was Excited

Chapter 287: Master Lei was Excited

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Lei Jing looked at the five pieces of jade on the table with some contempt. There were three jade bracelets and two jade rings. The material of the jade was not bad, but still quite common.

A few pieces of carved Jade were nothing for a Martial Arts master. A piece of Spiritual Crystal could buy a whole basket of them.

Lei Jing pursed his lips and picked up a Spatial Ring with his two fingers. He played with it for a moment as if there was a dung beetle in his hands. He dumped it on the table and rubbed his fingers on the cloth violently. He said lightly, “You want to sell them at the Auction House? Don’t make me lose face. The Auction House of the Devil Martial City is the largest one in the Omen Ridge. Only the best treasures can be sold there. Only prominent figures of the first class can enter the Auction House.”

Lei Jing meant simply, take your dung beetles... no... carved jade away and don’t make a fool of yourself.

Zhang Ruochen smiled. “Master, can you please look at them again?”

“Look again?”

Lei Jing stared at the table with doubt. Was there some mystery to these carved jade pieces?

Out of curiosity, Lei Jing picked up the Spatial Ring again and infused a stroke of Genuine Qi into it.

“Boom!”

A thin layer of white light appeared from the surface of the ring. It was like a fake door to a secret space.

When Lei Jing discovered the secret of the Spatial Ring, an overwhelming light came into his eyes. He looked at the pieces of Jade on the table like a sugar daddy looking at a bunch of beautiful naked women.

Lei Jing looked at Zhang Ruochen again and piled up the five Space Treasures. He covered them tightly with his big hand, afraid that they would fly away.

Lei Jing dry-coughed twice. With a serious expression, he said, "You haven't been with me very long and don't know this, but I have five wives. I think these Jade pieces are very fine and I want to bring them back as gifts for them"

Zhang Ruochen was not impressed. He hadn't expected that the master of the Silver Gowned Elder's Hall was an old scoundrel and would want to take away his own disciple's treasure.

Lei Jing showed a curious expression. "Right! I was going to ask you."

Lei Jing showed a curious expression as well and asked, "Right! I was going to ask you."

Zhang Ruochen said, "Once I discovered an ancient cave from medieval times and found some treasures inside it. I found not only these pieces of Jade, but also several top level books of practice skills."

In order to cover his identity as the son of Emperor Ming 800 years ago, Zhang Ruochen could only make up a story.

There was nothing else he could do!

Lei Jing knew long ago that Zhang Ruochen must have had some adventures. Otherwise, he was just a prince from an inferior commandery, how could he have opened up 27 Meridians?

At least, the exercises he practiced were quite amazing.

This was not that strange. Kunlun's Field had a long history. There had been many masters since ancient times. Even for

Zhang Ruochen to discover the cave of an ancient saint, it was not that odd.

Lei Jing was a man of principle, so he didn't ask about Zhang Ruochen's adventure. And he never considered stealing Zhang Ruochen's practice skills.

Yan Lixuan had had a heart knot because of a book of sword techniques at the Superior Class of the Spiritual Stage. He hadn't broken through the Realm for decades.

Loss was greater than gain.

Lei Jing stared at Zhang Ruochen intensely. "What do you mean?"

Zhang Ruochen smiled. "As far as I know, a warrior has only one chance to revitalize his exercises. That is at Fish-dragon Realm."

"Fish-dragon Realm is also called Nine Changes in the Fish-dragon Realm. At this realm, a warrior will go through nine changes. A warrior who can complete it is a fish forever and can never get the holy door.

"A warrior at the Fish-dragon Realm can exchange a practice skill every time he experiences a change. The higher his practice skill is, the faster his practice speed is, and the higher his future achievement will be. Master, don't you want to get a higher class of practice skills?"

Lei Jing smiled, "The Blood Cloud Scripture I practiced is an exercise at the inferior class of the ghost level. Compared to the most powerful one, Holy Universe Reaching Skills, in Yuntai Suzerain, there is no difference. Can you bring out an exercise more powerful than Blood Cloud Scripture?"

Zhang Ruochen replied, "Unfortunately, I found an exercise at the Superior Class of the Ghost level, which is called Blood and God Classics. It seems to have the same origin as Blood Cloud Scripture. Revising Blood and God Classics was certainly an easy thing. I wanted to give it to you. Since you're not interested... then..."

Zhang Ruochen hadn't even finished talking, when Lei Jing stood up suddenly and roared, "You are such an unfilial

disciple. When did I say that I wasn't interested?"

Lei Jing seemed to notice his malpractice and sat back awkwardly. He said with a smile, "Zhang Ruochen, your cultivation is still at a low level after all. You may not understand the exercises at ghost level. Take out the Blood and God Classics, so I can appraise it for you. It may be real."

Zhang Ruochen didn't bother to whet Lei Jing's appetite any further. He took out the Blood and God Classics which he'd written long ago and gave it to Lei Jing.

Lei Jing looked at the Blood and God Classics with his hands shaking. He seemed to be calm but was very excited.

It was just a copy, not an original exercise.

Lei Jing opened the first page of Blood and God Classics and read the first sentence. He fell into it, stuck in the mysterious exercise like he was enchanted. He was very fond of it and unable to extricate himself. He kept shouting "Bravo."

"Excellent! It is indeed excellent! It deserves to be an exercise at the Superior class of the ghost level. It is exquisite and profound. Even a Saint can't explain its subtlety."

Two hours had passed. Lei Jing didn't remove his eyes from the Blood and God Classics. It seemed that he had forgotten Zhang Ruochen was standing beside him.

If he kept reading, Zhang Ruochen suspected that he would continue for a month.

"Master. Master. Master."

Zhang Ruochen called him three times. Lei Jing removed his eyes from the Blood and God Classics unwillingly. It was like he was holding a unique treasure. He held the Blood and God Classics tightly in his arms. He was so afraid that Zhang Ruochen would take it away from him.

Never mind Zhang Ruochen, even if the owner of School of the Martial Market wanted to take the Blood and God Classics away from him, Lei Jing would fight to death for it.

The exercises at the inferior class of the ghost level and the exercises at the Superior class of the ghost level were only two

classes apart. But the value of the exercise was more than 100 times different.

Originally, at Lei Jing's age, he'd had no hope of breaking through to the Half-Saint Realm.

But the Blood and God Classics gave him hope again.

As long as he practiced these exercises at the Superior class of the ghost level, he had a great chance of reaching the Half-Saint Realm.

The more Lei Jing looked at Zhang Ruochen, the more he felt pleased. He was so lucky to have such an incredible disciple.

He not only had incredible Talent, he also had incredible Luck.

If his Luck was not incredible, how could he have been able to get such an incredible practice skill like the Blood and God Classics ?

"Master," Zhang Rouchen began. "Have you made your decision about the auction?"

Having received the Blood and God Classics , the five Space Treasures were not so attractive to Lei Jing anymore.

Lei Jing looked at the five Space Treasures and said proudly, "Zhang Ruochen, don't worry. I will handle it properly for you. You just sit back and wait. And get a sack to hold the Spiritual Crystal for when auction day comes!"

"I don't need a sack, I have more powerful Space Treasures."

Zhang Ruochen took out a newly refined jade space bracelet and passed it to Lei Jing. "This jade space bracelet is a present from me to you and 100 times better than those five Space Treasures. I hope you can take it."

Lei Jing picked up the jade space bracelet and looked at it carefully. He discovered that the internal space of this bracelet was extremely broad. And there were defensive inscriptions and owner recognition inscriptions on it.

Compared with it, the five Space Treasures on the table looked like defective goods.

He had been joking when he discussed giving the five Space Treasures to his wives.

His disciple had had five Space Treasures and wanted to sell them at auction. He hadn't wanted to give them to his master. Lei Jing had been unhappy about it and had just wanted to scare him.

But now he could see that Zhang Ruochen was not unwilling to show filial respect for his master, rather he wanted to give him something better. Lei Jing was certainly in a good mood.

When Zhang Ruochen left, Lei Jing put on the jade space bracelet. The more he looked at it, the more he liked it. He couldn't help but laugh. "Good boy, you deserve to be my disciple."

"Zhang Ying, Ji Fantian," Lei Jing called.

Hearing Lei Jing calling them, two silver gowned Elders rushed to the Silver Gowned Elder's Hall and bowed to Lei Jing with one knee on the ground, "Hall Master, what do you want us to do?"

"Please rise!"

The two silver gowned Elders stood up.

Lei Jing took a very thick pile of invitation letters and said, "Zhang Ying, I order you to send these ten letters within three days.

Zhang Ying felt surprised that they were just letters. Was the Hall Master really making a fuss over a trifle thing? Asking a silver gowned Elder to deliver them personally?

When Zhang Ying took the ten letters and saw the names on them, he was shocked.

"Master of Yuntai Suzerain, Han Li."

"Head of Godblood School, Sima Mingde."

"Master of Tai Qing Palace, Ye Huiyi."

"Prince of Minshu Commandery, Xia Xuecheng."

...

The names on the envelopes were all famous overlords in Omen Ridge. If any one of them sneezed, the 36 commanderies in the entire Omen Ridge would shake.

What on earth had happened? The Hall Master wanted to invite these people.

Zhang Ying asked, “Hall Master, Are... Are you holding a decennial Martial Arts Meeting?”

Lei Jing said, “Zhang Ying, your memory is getting worse. Didn’t we just have the Martial Arts Meeting three years ago?”

“But...”

“No ‘buts’,” Lei Jing said. “You just need to deliver the letters.”

Lei Jing didn’t mention a single word about the contents of the letter.

“Yes! I’m leaving right now.”

After saluting Lei Jing, Zhang Ying walked out of the Silver Gowned Elder’s Hall quickly.

# Chapter 288 - Han Li

Chapter 288: Han Li

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

After Zhang Ying left, Lei Jing was silent for a moment, as if thinking about something.

After a moment, he looked at the other silver gowned Elder, and asked, “Fan Tian, eight inferior commanderies of Western Nine Prefectures have already begun to send a punitive expedition against Square Commandery, correct?”

Ji Fantian stood below. In awe, he replied, “Hall Master, two weeks ago, eight inferior commanderies began to attack the inferior commandery almost at the same time and dispatched troops from eight directions. It is obvious that they want to carve up Square Commandery’s territory.”

“It is said that when the sanction document of Saint Prince’s Mansion in the Eastern Region was issued, all the senior members of the royal family in Square Commandery escaped, and the whole palace was empty. Now, Square Commandery is in a civil strife. The leaders of the army are standing on their own to form independent factions and even the big Families and Suzerains are included. They also want a piece of the pie in troubled times.”

“However, in terms of overall strength, the eight inferior commanderies are still the strongest.”

“Square Commandery is a medium level commandery.” Lei Jing went on, “Both its area and population are much more than the sum of the other eight commanderies. With only power, an inferior commandery cannot swallow Square Commandery.”

“Hall Master, why are you suddenly asking about this?” Ji Fantian asked.

Lei Jing did not answer. He stood up, opened the door and went out. Standing atop the 12-floor tower, he gazed into the

sea of clouds. “Fan Tian, you have been with me for fifty years, right?”

“Forty-nine years and three months,” Ji Fantian answered.

Lei Jing asked, “Which realm is your Martial Arts Practice at?”

“The Completion of Heaven Realm,” Ji Fantian answered.

Lei Jing nodded. “I never admitted that you are my disciple, but I have always regarded you as my eldest disciple. I think you can understand, right?”

Ji Fantian immediately kneeled on the ground, tears filling his eyes, “I see Lord.”

Lei Jing motioned for him to rise. “Fan Tian, there is one thing I need you to do for me.”

“I will go through fire and water only for your one word.”

Ji Fantian immediately asked again, “Is it pertaining to the thing of Square Commandery?”

“That’s right.”

Lei Jing said, “Your youngest junior fellow apprentice is the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery. I am hoping Square Commandery will fall into the hands of Yunwu Commandery. However, the strength of Yunwu Commandery is still too weak. So I want you to go to Square Commandery and help the Yunwu Commandery’s army. At the same time, you also need to relay my message to the powers of the Martial Market Bank in Square Commandery. Let them know who to help.”

“I understand.” Ji Fantian answered.

“You may go!”

A peach for me and a peach for thee.

Zhang Ruochen had given him the Blood and God Classics and the Space bracelet. It had been such a big favor. Naturally, he wanted to do something in return.

...

Yuntai Suzerain was the top-rated hegemony in Omen Ridge.

To Omen Ridge's warriors, Yuntai Suzeraini was a sacred place. Each year, countless young men came here wanting to join the Yuntai Suzerain.

At the moment, in a quiet and beautiful manor of Yuntai Suzerain, a tall, slim, attractive woman was practicing with the Ancient White Jade Sword, revealing many mysterious sword techniques.

“Swish!”

Han Qiu's sword technique was Floating Clouds and Flowing Water, like a dragon, like a butterfly. Every move was like a peerless sword that could almost inspire the Spiritual Qi of heaven and earth.

The move she was showing was Nine Yin Sword.

Since she'd returned to the Yuntai Suzerain, Han Qiu had been secluding herself for refining. She had gained a certain level of Nine Yin Sword. Even without the Nine Yang Sword, its impact was still powerful.

Every move seemed to have the power to cut a river and split mountains.

Suddenly, Han Qiu's mouth curved. She turned the blade into a white light and stabbed at a middle-aged man standing just outside the Coliseum.

“Clash!”

The fast speed and powerful sword technique made a deafening screech.

The middle-aged man, tall and handsome, continued to stand there casually. He gave off the aura of a Martial Arts master.

...

In the entire Yuntai Suzerain, it was estimated that only Han Qiu, dared to attack him with a sword.

The middle-aged man just gently lifted two fingers, firmly clutching Han Qiu's sword. He commented, “The sword is actually exquisite, but unfortunately you are still limited in movement. It is obvious that somebody has passed you Nine

Yin Sword. But they only taught you the sword moves and footwork; they did not pass the inner strength to you.

Han Qiu was unconvinced. She said, “Not true. You can only hold my sword because of your strong cultivation. In my opinion, Nine Yin Sword is too enigmatic. Currently, I can’t use even one percent of its power. When my cultivation reaches your level, I will defeat you with just one sword.”

“Haha! Okay! I am looking forward to it.”

The middle-aged man was the Master of Yuntai Suzerain, Han Li.

Han Li was usually a very serious person, but recently, he had been in a great mood. He could not help laughing today.

Han Li released his fingers and let go of the jade sword. Feeling very pleased, he gazed at Han Qiu. “Nine Yin Sword is indeed a great sword technique. Even with only the sword strokes and footwork, it is comparable to the ghost level martial technique. You are lucky that someone gave you this expert advice. If you see him again, you must invite him to Yuntai Suzerain. I will reward him.”

Han Qiu thought of Zhang Ruochen in the back of her mind, her eyes flashing an unusual color. She answered, “Father, the expert not only taught me sword technique, but also helped me solve a big problem in cultivation. In your eyes, do you think I can break through the fourth floor of Jiuju Tower now?”

Han Li answered, “You have indeed progressed considerably. Breaking through the fourth floor of the Jiuju Tower will not be difficult for you.”

“If you can also learn the inner strength of Nine Yin Sword and practice it to the Success stage, maybe you can make it through the fifth floor. Of course, do not be discouraged. Even without the inner strength, you still have the opportunity to achieve level four.”

Even though Han Li was at the Completion of the Earth Realm, he was still not as good as the present Han Qiu. How could he be upset?

Han Li said again, “There is one more thing I want to tell you. Your grandfather has watched you play Nine Yin Sword. He plans to create a series of sword technique based on Nine Yin Sword that will belong to our Yuntai Suzerain.

Han Qiu immediately felt unhappy hearing this. “How can he do this? When was he watching and how could I have no clue?”

“Actually, even if he is standing at your side, you may not see him,” Han Li said.

“Father,” Han Qui started. “When the expert passed me this sword technique, he told me this set of sword techniques is from the Liangyi Sect. Is it ok to copy others’ sword techniques?”

“We are not copying, but we are evolving it.”

Han Li shook his head. “All martial arts come from three laws. If you trace the source of any martial arts techniques, they all evolved from other martial arts.”

“You should be aware that our Yuntai Suzerain’s greatest weakness is sword technique. After four hundred plus years, we still do not have a superior-class Spiritual Stage sword technique.”

“As a sect, if you want to be strong, you have to have martial arts as the base. If your grandfather can create one of the top sword techniques using Nine Yin Sword and it belongs to Yuntai Suzerain, then in the future, the Sword Arts geniuses of Omen Ridge will not choose Tai Qing Palace or the School of the Martial Market. We will become the top Sword Arts place for them.”

Han Qiu was still annoyed. “This is the reason you made me keep practicing sword technique?”

Han Li seemed to feel sorry for his daughter. His face turned tender. “Don’t be angry! This is my fault. I will make it up to you, okay? Whatever it is you want, just tell me. I give you my word. ”

Han Qiu knew that the sword technique had been stolen, it was an irreparable thing.

“Okay! I want you to expel Zhang Tiangui from Yuntai Suzerain.” Han Qiu said.

Slightly startled, Han Li laughed, “Zhang Tiangui? Are you and him not all right? Did you have a fight?”

Zhang Tiangui had always been one of Han Li’s favorite disciples. Han Li liked him, and he also knew that he and Han Qiu had had a good relationship. Years ago, he had decided to marry Han Qiu to Zhang Tiangui.

Han Qiu snorted. “Father, do you think I’m joking? In appearance, he looks fair and honest, but behind closed doors, he is sinister and mean. He even dared to hurt his own brothers, what else could he do? Father, if you leave him in Yuntai Suzerain, I think you are breeding evil.”

When she returned to Yuntai Suzerain, Han Qiu had sent someone to investigate Zhang Tiangui.

After discovering his real character, she had been extremely disgusted. She could not think of him as the senior brother she had once admired.

Han Li became very harsh. He said, “Han Qiu, your senior brother is my disciple. He is an extreme genius. In the future, he will become the pillar of Yuntai Suzerain. You do not have any evidence. How can you say that?”

“I do have evidence.”

Han Qiu said, “I not only have evidence, I also have a witness.”

“Who is this witness?” asked Han Li

Han Qiu said, “Father, do you remember Zhang Tiangui’s servant, Lin Chenyu?”

Han Li nodded. “Of course. Lin Chenyu is also a good genius, but your senior brother told me he has some type of hidden illness. He is not sound.”

Han Qiu sneered. “His hidden illness is thanks to senior brother.”

# Chapter 289 - Do Not Offend A Rascal

Chapter 289: Do Not Offend A Rascal

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“What do you mean?”

Han Li’s expression darkened, and a gust of Icing air emanated from his body. The entire courtyard grew colder.

Not afraid of her father’s powerful momentum, Han Qiu said, “Father, if you want to find out what happened, just call in Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan and you will know everything.”

Han Li looked at Han Qiu keenly. He sent for someone to bring Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan to him.

Before long, they came to the manor, guided by a Bearded Elder.

The Bearded Elder bowed to Han Li and, knowing his place, he left.

“Greetings, Master. Greetings, Elder Sister Han.”

Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan appeared very solemn. They bowed deeply in reverential awe.

For them, both Han Li and Han Qiu were big shots.

Especially Han Li, whose existence was legendary. He had such a powerful status in Omen Ridge that even Yunwu Commandery Prince should salute him and call him “Senior Uncle Master” when meeting with him.

Han Li sat on a Taishi chair. He picked up his teacup and gently took a sip. He took a cold stern look at Lin Chenyu and said, “You are Zhang Tiangui’s servant, you know the consequences if a servant frames his master, don’t you?”

Although Han Li had only taken one look at him, Lin Chenyu felt like a mountain was collapsing on him. His sight

darkened, and he crumpled to the floor in fear.

If two people differed greatly in martial cultivation, just one look from the stronger one was enough to spook the weaker one.

Lin Chenyu was on his hands and knees with his face against the ground. His voice trembled. “Master, I... I wouldn’t dare to lie to you. When Elder Sister Han started investigating Zhang Tiangui, I told her everything.”

Han Qiu said, “Lin Chenyu, don’t be afraid. Tell me everything you know.”

Lin Chenyu lay on the floor with a trace of cold amusement showing in his eyes.

But no one noticed his eyes.

“Master, Zhang Tiangui is an insidious and villainous man. He will do anything to get what he wants. Previously, I offended him because of a trifling matter and in revenge, he not only sent someone to castrate me, but also forced me to become his servant. This is a dark man with no mercy. He’s not as honest and good as he appears to everyone.”

“Truthfully, I don’t blame him for what he did to me for I was in the wrong originally.”

“But I resented him for forcing my sister to become his concubine as revenge against the Ninth Prince. The Ninth Prince and my sister were brought up together; they were childhood sweethearts. But Zhang Tiangui took my sister away from the Ninth Prince, his own brother. I also blame myself. I was no match for him, so I couldn’t protect my sister; I could only yield to his arbitrariness.”

Following this, Lin Chenyu listed Zhang Tiangui’s crimes one by one. Some of them were true but he added some lies to take revenge on Zhang Tiangui.

People would rather offend the gentleman than offend the rascal.

Lin Chenyu truly was a rascal. If you offended him, he would seek revenge when you least expected it and he would stab

you in the back mercilessly.

All these years, Lin Chenyu had born all the insults and humiliations silently, groveling to Zhang Tiangui. He had long been waiting for this day.

How humiliating was it to be castrated?

The accumulated resentment in Lin Chenyu's mind all found their release at this moment.

Han Li looked increasingly gloomy as Lin Chenyu went on. He said, "Han Qiu, do you think he is twisting the truth to get revenge on Zhang Tiangui for his castration?"

Han Qiu replied, "I sent someone to Yunwu Commandery to investigate Zhang Tiangui. Most of Lin Chenyu's words are true. "

Lin Chenyun saw the time was right, so he said, "I want to tell Master one more thing. The reason that Zhang Tiangui is kind to Elder Sister Han is that he wants to obtain the practice skills of Holy Universe Reaching Skill . He said once he succeeded, he would become the Master of Yuntai Suzerain."

Han Li breathed deeply, anger blazing in his eyes. He made a fist and said, "Damn it! How dare he think about replacing me? What a remarkable man, really remarkable, huh!"

Lin Chenyu continued to stir up Han Li's anger. "Zhang Tiangui is a man who dares to frame his brother, is there anything he won't do?"

"Hmph! "

A raging power spread from Han Li's body. His hair and robe fluttered even though there was no breeze, and the air crackled as he clenched his fist.

"You two may leave now." Han Li waved his sleeves and tried to restrain his anger.

Lin Chenyu and Lin Ningshan stood up and backed away shakily. Their bodies trembled until they left the manor.

As he left the manor, a cruel smile showed on Lin Chenyu's face. He said to himself, "Zhang Tiangui, I would like to see

how imposing you are after this! I have to seek revenge for your past actions.”

In the past, Han Li might have spared Zhang Tiangui due to his supreme talent.

But now, it was clear that Han Qiu had just as much talent as him. Thus Zhang Tiangui was not as important as he'd been previously.

Han Qiu asked, “Father, how should we punish Zhang Tiangui?”

Han Li, having calmed down, replied, “Although Zhang Tiangui has not behaved himself, he hasn't done anything bad to Yuntai Suzerain. If I expel him from Yuntai Suzerain, I'm afraid that most people will not understand. At the moment, most Elders in the Suzerain support him.”

“For now, we do nothing. We can deal with him when he shows his ambitions.”

Han Qiu nodded. Having her father aware of Zhang Tiangui was enough.

Her father would not force her to marry him now.

With the title of “The First Genius of Omen Ridge”, Zhang Tiangui drew the attention of many warriors. Punishing him was not an easy matter.

“Master, Elder Zhang of the School of the Martial Market has brought you a letter.” The Bearded Elder appeared again and spoke to Han Li with respect.

“What letter?” Asked Han Li.

“It's said that it is a personal letter from Master Lei of the Silver Gowned Elder's Hall.”

Han Li's eyes lit up. “Let him in.”

Guided by the Bearded Elder, Zhang Ying, in a neat silver robe, walked into the manor, and bowed to Han Li. “Master Han, this is a personal letter from Master Lei.”

Zhang Ying took out the letter and gave it to Han Li with both hands.

Once Han Li had received the letter, Zhang Ying left hurriedly to deliver the next letter.

Han Li opened the letter and read it. He smiled and said, “How lucky Lei Jing is. He found an ancient cave dating to the Middle Ancient Times, and he found five Space Treasures in it.”

Han Qiu stood beside her father. When she heard about the Space Treasures she thought about the Spatial Ring on Zhang Ruochen’s finger. “Father, what happened?”

Han Li put the letter away and said, “Lei Jing sent the five Space Treasures to the Auction House. He hopes that I will go and support him. Space Treasures are rare. In all of Kunlun’s Field, there are not many. Maybe Lei Jing’s are flawed. Otherwise, he wouldn’t auction them in Omen Ridge.”

Even if the Space Treasures had flaws, they were still incomparably precious, and each deserved to be contested for.

Although Han Li had supreme cultivation and status, he had never seen a Space Treasure. He felt very excited and decided he would buy one.

“Han Qiu, you should come with me to expand your horizons. Since Lei Jing plans to auction the Space Treasures, he must have invited many big shots. The auction in five days will be a grand auction. There will likely be many other treasures as well.” Han Li said.

But at this moment, Han Qiu was thinking about a different issue. Was it Zhang Ruochen or Lei Jing who had actually found the ancient cave of the Middle Ancient Times?

Han Qiu preferred to believe it was the former. After all, she’d seem Zhang Ruochen use the Spatial Ring with her own eyes, and Zhang Ruochen had even taught her Nine Yin Sword.

Maybe the Nine Yin Sword was a treasure Zhang Ruochen had found in the ancient cave.

Han Qiu wasn’t sure why, but even though she knew this, she didn’t share it, choosing instead to keep Zhang Ruochen’s secret.

...

...

As Lei Jing's letters were being sent to the big shots of Omen Ridge, he ordered the Martial Market Bank to get ready for the biggest auction of the year.

Zhang Ruochen didn't know about any of this. After returning to his mansion, he started to practice Sword Ripple of Ten Channels.

He had just at the Beginner level of Sun Meridian Ripple. He needed to continue practicing and strengthen it so that the power of the sword wave could become stronger.

Meanwhile, he also started to study the other nine Sword Waves. He planned to practice the 10 Sword Waves together.

Just like this, time passed day by day.

In the internal space of the Time and Space Spinel, Zhang Ruochen practiced for half a month until he finally received a message from Lei Jing that the auction would be held that night.

It was already midday now, just a few hours before the auction. Zhang Ruochen stopped his practice temporarily.

As he straightened his surroundings, Zhang Ruochen unexpectedly found 110,000 Spiritual Crystals, worth 110,000,000 silver coins.

Most of the Spiritual Crystals were from the Red Spider Vessel when Zhang Ruochen had killed Mu Qing. It was a huge sum of wealth.

"Perfect! Since it's an auction, there must be some rare treasures I can buy."

Zhang Ruochen was about to walk out with Kong Xuan, when two people walked in. They were Si Xingkong and Chang Qiqi.

Zhang Ruochen was a little surprised and asked, "Eldest brother, elder brother Chang, how did you get in?"

Si Xingkong was carrying a wine gourd and a strong smell of alcohol emanated from it. His long hair was scattered on both sides of his cheeks. He replied casually, “We walked in, you think a door can stop us?”

Chang Qiqi looked at Kong Xuan with a surprised expression and sighed. “We knocked for a long while and I was wondering why no one was answering. Now I know that my junior fellow apprentice Zhang has hidden a beautiful girl in the house. He’s dating her secretly and doesn’t want to be bothered. Eldest brother, it seems we have disturbed his date, we’d better leave.”

“Yes, you are right, we shouldn’t have rushed in hastily. If Commandery Princess Yanchen asks us, we don’t know how to cover this up for him.”

With this, he grabbed Chang Qiqi’s shoulder and headed out.

Zhang Ruochen was dumbfounded. He held them back and said, “That’s nonsense! Kong Xuan is my maid. It’s not what you think.”

Chang Qiqi stopped and smiled. “Since she’s just a maid, can you sell her to me? I’ll give you a good price.”

# Chapter 290 - The Second Young Master of Yan Nationality

Chapter 290: The Second Young Master of Yan Nationality

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Chang Qiqi stopped and smiled. “Since she’s just a maid, can you sell her to me? I’ll give you a good price.”

Kong Xuan was worried. She knelt on the ground begging, “Master, please do not sell me. I would rather die than leave you.”

“Ha-ha! I’m just kidding! Don’t worry. I can see there is something going on between you and your master,” Chang Qiqi said.

Kong Xuan blushed but she didn’t dare to refute. Chang Qiqi was Zhang Ruochen’s elder brother; she was just a servant.

A servant was not allowed to refute their master’s elder brother.

Si Xingkong stared at Kong Xuan with a surprised look. “Junior fellow apprentice Chang, I advise you not to offend her. Her future achievements may be higher than yours.”

“What? Her achievements higher than mine?”

Chang Qiqi didn’t believe Si Xingkong. He looked at Kong Xuan again. This time, he saw more than just her beauty.

He found that he couldn’t see her real cultivation. He could only guess from her appearance.

But he was sure that her cultivation was much weaker than his.

What did it mean?

“Her exercises are more profound than mine, much more profound,” he exclaimed.

This was why he could not see her cultivation.

Chang Qiqi was upset. “I’m an excellent internal student, a genius. What I practice should not be lower than that of a maid.”

He grasped Zhang Ruochen’s shirt and dished out hard. “I just practiced Spiritual Stage’s mid-class exercises. Did you let your maid practice Spiritual Stage’s superior-class exercises? Or ghost level?”

Kong Xuan practiced the Kong Xuan Scripture. It was far more than ghost level, they were legendary King’s Stage exercises.

If Zhang Ruochen told the truth, Chang Qiqi would cry out.

Si Xingkong had excellent vision. When he saw Saint Power coming out from Kong Xuan, he was shocked. “Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, you’ve spared no effort to cultivate your maid. You even give her Half-Saint’s Essence?”

“Well, I can’t really hide it from you.”

Zhang Ruochen laughed. “Kong Xuan has a lot of talent. I have to foster her, or her talent will be wasted.”

Si Xingkong had seen through Kong Xuan’s cultivation. He said thoughtfully, “Her martial cultivation is at the Medium State of the Black Realm. But I sense that her power is much higher than that of many warriors at Completion and she has the ability to enter the Profound Board. If she enters the Jiuju Tower, she could break through the fourth floor, possibly higher.”

“Oh my god, even a mere maid is better than me. What should I do?”

Chang Qiqi rushed towards Zhang Ruochen again and clutched his neck.

Zhang Ruochen quickly unleashed his power and avoided him. He laughed openly. “Elder brother, elder brother Chang, are you just visiting me for a maid?”

Chang Qiqi was outraged. “Of course not.”

Si Xingkong said, “Tonight, the Devil Martial City will hold a great auction, do you want to go with us? It is said that the legendary Space Treasure will be there, something to look forward to.”

Zhang Ruochen realized that in order to increase the value of the five low-class Space Treasures, Master Lei had conducted vigorous propaganda.

“The five low-class Space Treasures should sell at a good price.”

Zhang Ruochen, Kong Xuan, Si Xingkong, and Chang Qiqi went to the auction together. As they were walking out of the practice mansion they saw a group of internal students.

Among the internal students, there were some acquaintances. They were princes and aristocratic daughters, who formed a separated faction.

Even Chen Xier and Huang Yanchen were there.

First in the queue was a 20 something man. He was good-looking, tall and handsome, and had a very haughty temperament.

He was surrounded by a group of internal students who were complimenting him.

“Childe, you deserve to be a top talent. You are so handsome, we can only look upon you.”

A beautiful internal student was gazing at Yan Yunhuan, with a worshipping look.

One of the students noticed Zhang Ruochen and the other people walking out of the mansion. He shouted out, “Yan, that man is Commandery Princess Yanchen’s fiance, Omen Ridge’s and God’s favored one, Zhang Ruochen.”

“God’s favored one? In front of childe Yan, who can dare to say he is God’s favored one?” Qiu Lin sneered.

Qiu Lin was the second master of the Internal Academy. However, right now, he was following childe Yan around like a puppy.

The other internal students followed together.

“Childe Yan has an invincible cultivation. He is God’s favored one.”

“Zhang Ruochen and his elder brother may be strong, but there is a huge disparity between them and Childe Yan.”

...

Huang Yanchen grimaced. She was unhappy.

Yan Yunhuan was a great master and had been invited by Chen Xier. He ranked highly on the Earth Board, moreover, he was chasing after Chen Xier.

Huang Yanchen understood why Chen Xier had invited him to Omen Ridge. She wanted to suppress Zhang Ruochen as a way to prove that her insight was higher than Huang Yanchen’s.

She worried that Yan Yunhuan would bully Zhang Rouchen, because he couldn’t defeat Yan Yunhuan with his current power.

Chen Xier was trying to humiliate not only her but also Zhang Ruochen.

Huang Yanchen knew that Zhang Ruochen and Chen Xier had broken up and she was happy about this. But now, she was worried. Chen Xier was vindictive, and she didn’t want to let Zhang Ruochen go.

Chen Xier’s eyes gleamed when she saw Zhang Rouchen. She turned to Yan Yunhuan purposefully. In her soft voice she said, “What a coincidence! We were going to ask you to attend tonight’s auction with us.”

“Zhang Ruochen? Isn’t he Commandery Princess Yanchen’s fiancé?”

Yan Yunhuan glanced at Zhang Ruochen. Casting a contemptuous look, he said, “Commandery Princess Yanchen, you are the commandery princess of a superior class commandery, why do you like him? A top genius of Omen Ridge means nothing! You can have any man you want, even Half-Saint Family disciples.”

Yan Yunhuan was after Chen Xier, but he was also fond of Huang Yanchen, the cool beauty. Both Chen Xier and Huang Yanchen were pretty. If he could date them both at the same time, it would be pure bliss.

Zhang Ruochen frowned.

Standing by Zhang Ruochen, Chang Qiqi was angry enough to shout, but Si Xingkong stopped him.

Huang Yanchen glared at Yan Yunhuan. "I can choose my fiance, no need for your suggestions."

"Cousin Yanchen, don't be angry, he didn't mean to offend you."

Chen Xier walked over and grasped Huang Yanchen's arm to stop her from leaving.

If Huang Yanchen left, there was no point humiliating Zhang Ruochen.

Yan Yunhuan showed his generosity and bowed to Zhang Ruochen. "Brother Zhang, if I have offended you, please forgive me. Since you are the fiance of Commandery Princess Yanchen, of course, you are my friend. I don't look down upon a prince from an inferior commandery."

Chang Qiqi couldn't stand it anymore. He taunted, "Childe Yan, I've never heard of him? Is he from Omen Ridge?"

"What a limited view you have."

Yan Yunhuan didn't realize that Chang Qiqi was mocking him. He said, "In the Eastern Region, Omen Ridge is a remote wilderness. If the Yan Family army were to attack, in just one month, we could destroy all 36 commanderies, making them ours."

"Wow! Frightening! If you are so invincible, are you going to overthrow Empress Chi Yao's imperial throne?"

"You... you..."

Yan Yunhuan realized that Chang Qiqi was mocking him. His anger showed, and he sent out an overbearing momentum.

A row of golden light came off from Yan Yunhuan's pores forming a light pillar of about 30 meters. It seemed that there was a burning sun inside his body and once it broke out, its power could ruin everything.

Impacted by Yan Yunhuan's power, Chang Qiqi's face grew pale and there was blood on his lip. He backed away more and more.

Yan Yunhuan was power. Just by unleashing his power, he could hurt Chang Qiqi. His power must have reached the top 1,000 on the Earth Board.

Zhang Ruochen and Si Xingkong stood in front of Chang Qiqi. They ran their Genuine Qi to block Yan Yunhuan's power.

Zhang Ruochen glanced at Huang Yanchen, giving a cold look as if to blame her.

If he was just trying to find trouble, Zhang Ruochen wouldn't mind hitting him to give him a lesson.

Huang Yanchen understood. "Yan comes from a third level family, the Yan Family. He is a distinguished guest. In addition, he is the second talent of the young generation of Yans and ranks 375th on the Earth Board."

Huang Yanchen was not only introducing Yan Yunhuan but also warning Zhang Ruochen that he was a superpower. He could not defeat him, so it was not smart to provoke him. Huang Yanchen was very worried.

# Chapter 291 - Auction

Chapter 291: Auction

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“So you are the young master of the Yan family.”

Zhang Ruochen seemed to be talking to himself as he looked at Yan Yunhuan.

It was not his first encounter with a young master of the Yan family. Zhang Ruochen had met Yan Qingwu, who ranked 100th on the Earth Board, during the Earth Board test. He was the top master in the younger generation of the Yan family.

Therefore, Zhang Ruochen had some impression of the Yan family.

Chen Xier looked at Zhang Ruochen grinning. She wondered to herself, ” Does he feel inferior? ”

After all, Zhang Ruochen was definitely inferior to Yan Yunhuan in strength and family background. In this situation, Zhang Ruochen’s talent seemed insignificant.

Yan Yunhuan assumed Zhang Ruochen was intimidated by his status and lost interest at once. “He is just a prince from an inferior commandery. He is absolutely shocked at my power, even without me doing anything. He is not a challenge at all,” Yan Yunhuan thought.

However, what he didn’t know was that Zhang Ruochen had lost interest in fighting him after hearing about his status.

Even the top master in the young generation of the Yan family wasn’t able to defend against Zhang Ruochen’s attack.

What was the point of fighting with the so-called second best?

Yan Yunhuan appeared to be very arrogant. He did not want to see Zhang Ruochen or the others anymore. He said, “Sister Xier, the auction is about to begin. Why are we wasting our time here?”

Thinking about the auction, everyone was intrigued.

Someone said, “I heard that there would be several priceless Space treasures. Do you have any interest, master Yan?”

Yan Yunhuan stood erect. With a laugh, he said confidently, “Space treasures are precious! Only the Yan family with its deep pockets can obtain them. Sister Xier, you may pick one if you want.”

Chen Xier had also heard that Space treasure had been discovered. She had been anticipating them eagerly for a long time.

However, she also knew that all of Omen Ridge’s important people would come to bid, and that this would raise the price of the Space treasures to an astronomical figure.

“In this case, just let Yan Yunhuan be the sucker to buy it. Anyway, the Yan family is the richest in the world. If I don’t take advantage of him, who can I take advantage of?” She thought.

Huang Yanchen crossed her arms and said coldly, “You say it like the Space treasures already belong to you.”

Hearing these words, Yan Yunhuan was immediately annoyed. “Commandery Princess Yanchen, you should know that I am the heir of the Yan family. I can mobilize a considerable portion of the family’s financial resources. Don’t you think I’ll defeat the useless people of Omen Ridge with that wealth?”

“Commandery Princess Yanchen, please rest assured that once I buy the Space treasures you can have one. After all... I am afraid that Zhang Ruochen couldn’t afford them with his wealth.”

Yan Yunhuan looked at Zhang Ruochen as he spoke to Huang Yanchen.

However, Huang Yanchen revealed disdain in her eyes. Though others didn’t know, she knew clearly that it was Zhang Ruochen who had refined the Space treasures. Why would he bother to buy it?

Maybe it was Zhang Ruochen who had put the Space treasures in the auction.

All of a sudden, Huang Yanchen had an idea. She fluttered her eyelids at Zhang Ruochen and said, “Zhang Ruochen, will you buy a Space treasure for me?”

Zhang Ruochen knew exactly what Huang Yanchen was thinking. He thought it over and decided it would be good to let Yan Yunhuan, who was indeed disagreeable, pay a substantial price.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Of course, I will buy you one. Even if I have to throw in my family’s entire fortune.”

The corner of Yan Yunhuan’s mouth twitched up, a slight smile appearing on his face. “Is he challenging me?” He wondered.

“OK, why not?”

“Tonight, I will teach him not to think so highly of himself.”

“He should look in the mirror before competing with me in terms of wealth.”

Chang Qiqi walked over to Zhang Ruochen and said in a low voice, “Brother Zhang, if you lack for money, just tell me. Though I am not from a notable or great family, I still have some savings.”

“Thank you, brother Chang.” Zhang Ruochen laughed. “But I have made a small fortune recently. It’s not difficult for me to buy a Space treasure.”

“I see.”

Chang Qiqi suddenly realized why Zhang Ruochen dared to challenge Yan Yunhuan. It turned out that he had prepared in advance. He said, “You have to buy a Space treasure. Then that Yan guy will not be so damned snobbish.”

“Take it easy. It will be a piece of cake.” Zhang Ruochen answered.

The salesroom in Omen Ridge, magnificent and glorious, was built like a castle made of gigantic boulders.

Half of the treasures from the 36 commanderies in Omen Ridge would be sent to the salesroom. Almost every treasure in the auction block was priceless; the common people could not afford it.

It was only dusk, yet many warriors had already gathered outside of the salesroom. Many splendid vehicles were parked in the square.

Some of them were even built on the back of fourth-level savage beasts. They were like palaces carried by beasts, which gave off a magnificent atmosphere.

The fighting capacity of a fourth-level savage beast was comparable to a warrior of the Heaven Realm.

Persons who had fourth-level savage beasts as their mounts naturally had to be very important people.

Everybody was gorgeously dressed. They stepped down from their vehicles and walked towards the salesroom with servants in front and behind.

“Awoo!”

A Kylin, with an enormous pair of fire wings, pulled a huge, resplendent, and magnificent carriage. It flew across the sky with a rumble.

The Kylin’s howl reverberated across the entire Devil Martial City. All the warriors raised their heads to stare at the sky. The entire sky appeared to be lit on fire from the power of the Kylin, creating a vast fire cloud.

“A Kylin?! Oh my god! It’s really a Kylin!”

“It is said that, in the whole of Omen Ridge, only the Yuntai Suzerain has raised a Kylin, and it is one of the three mountain guardian savage beasts in Yuntai Suzerain. Its strength is so strong that just one claw can beat a fourth-level savage beast to death.”

“The man in the carriage is the Master of Yuntai Suzerain, Han Li.”

...

The crowd was shocked by the breath of the Kylin on the other side of the sky. Fortunately, the Kylin's howl didn't carry any aggressive power. Otherwise, the howl would have stunned one third of the warriors in the Devil Martial City.

Yan Yunhuan sneered disdainfully. "It's just a flame-winged Kylin. Its blood meridians are not pure, and its strength is no more than one-tenth of a real Kylin. Only warriors in the Omen Ridge would make such a fuss."

The Kylin folded its flame-like wings quickly and flew down to stop in the middle of the square.

Han Li, the Master of Yuntai Suzerain, came out of the carriage with a great air of martial arts. Streaks of translucent Spiritual Qi of heaven and earth flew around him like ripples in water.

Shortly after, Han Qiu also stepped down from the vehicle wearing a long periwinkle gown. She had an elegant temperament and bright eyes, catching the gaze of many male warriors.

"The cherished daughter of Yuntai Suzerain, Han Qiu, got through the fourth floor of Jiuju Tower three days ago. Since then, she has risen to fame. I did not expect her to also come to the auction."

"Why don't I see elder brother Zhang Tiangui of Yuntai Suzerain? Han Li always took him to events before."

"Perhaps Zhang Tiangui is secluding himself for refining. After all, the powerful rise of Luo Shuihan and Han Qiu has threatened his status as the top prodigy in Omen Ridge. He must be under a great deal of pressure."

...

The whole salesroom went wild with the arrival of Han Li and Han Qiu.

Especially the proud princess Han Qiu. Not only was she one of the top ten beauties in Omen Ridge but she had also managed to get through the fourth floor of Jiuju Tower. She was like a goddess from heaven, leaving other young warriors far behind.

Even the ten prodigies of Omen Ridge were in her shadow.

Once out of the vehicle, Han Qiu looked around and soon found Zhang Ruochen in the crowd. Her pretty face lit up.

“He is really attending the auction!”

Han Qiu had a favorable impression of Zhang Ruochen. But with so many warriors staring at her, she couldn't go to greet him.

They just looked and nodded at each other from a distance.

Afterwards, other important people arrived.

“The Master of Tai Qing Palace, Ye Huiyi, has always lived a secluded life. I never thought she would come to the auction today.”

“It's surprising that the commandery prince of Minshu, Xia Xuecheng, should come all the way to Devil Martial City. Minshu Commandery is one of the strongest in Omen Ridge. It's much stronger than Square Commandery.”

Zhang Ruochen looked into the distance and saw two vehicles coming abreast. “Ye Huiyi, the Master of Tai Qing Palace, seems to have a special relationship with the commandery prince of Minshu.”

Chang Qiqi, who liked to gossip, laughed. “The Commandery Prince of Minshu was once a disciple of Tai Qing Palace, and Ye Huiyi's junior fellow apprentice. It is said that he chased Ye during those years, but Ye, seeking Dao wholeheartedly, didn't respond.”

Si Xingkong sighed, “They'd rather live in oblivion than to love in despair. Almost a hundred years has passed. They haven't obtained love but deep friendship.”

The important figures went straight to the special VIP auction room where they would receive special treatment and personal service.

Zhang Ruochen, Chang Qiqi, Si Xingkong and the other young warriors could only pick a relatively good position to sit temporarily in the hall.

With his status, Yan Yunhuan could enter the VIP room. But he came to the hall and sat near Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen under the request of Chen Xier. He wore a victorious look on his face.

It was normal for Yan Yunhuan, the heir of a Half-Saint family, to look down upon other warriors. Only successors of other Half-Saint families were qualified to become friends with him.

In his eyes, the chiefs of Suzerains in Omen Ridge were just stronger bumpkins. Today, he was the real star at the auction.

# Chapter 292 - Painting of a Cloud Dragon

Chapter 292: Painting of a Cloud Dragon

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“The auction today is surely grand. The Master of the Yuntai Suzerain and the Palace Master of Tai Qing Palace are both attending personally.”

“Naturally. I’ve heard that not only are there Space Treasures at this auction, but also are some other special treasures.”

...

Endless discussions could be heard on the whole Auction House.

Suddenly, a washbasin sized Spiritual Crystal of light nature floated up in the center of the Auction House. It hovered about 66 meters in the air radiating a brilliant light.

It lit up the entire Auction House like a bright full moon.

A graceful woman in translucent white cloth flew down from the air and landed lightly, with jade white feet, in the center of the auction stage. Her long white hair cascaded like a waterfall down her back.

“Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, do you know who she is?”

Chang Qiqi stared at the enchanting woman on the auction stage, his eyes were as round as coins and he spoke in a very excited way.

Zhang Ruochen also glanced towards the woman and his eyes lit up a little. No wonder Chang Qiqi was so excited. The white-haired woman was extremely beautiful and also very alluring. The long, snow-white legs that peaked out from her dress were particularly seductive.

Many warriors' gazes were locked on her body. They looked as if they wanted to devour her.

"Indeed she is a rare beauty."

Zhang Ruochen smiled, "The Martial Market Bank is very good at doing business. By having such a beauty host the auctions, many young warriors will become hot in the head and recklessly bid high prices."

"Don't underestimate her."

Chang Qiqi glanced towards Si Xingkong and smiled. "Her name is Bai Xuling, one of the top ten beauties of Omen Ridge. She is also one of the martial arts legends at the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm, and an important member of the Martial Market Bank. Most importantly, she is our eldest brother's confidant."

"Oh!"

Zhang Ruochen revealed a trace of a smile and turned his gaze to Si Xingkong.

Sure enough, Si Xingkong appeared unusually awkward.

"Don't listen to him, he is blabbering. Ms. Bai and I have only completed a mission together. It is nothing like what he said."

The people around them continued to tease Si Xingkong about Bai Xuling until finally Si Xingkong became tired of acknowledging them and resumed drinking his wine. However, his glances continued to return periodically to Bai Xuling and he would smile lightly each time.

Bai Xuling stood on the auction stage and began to warm up the audience as well as relay the rules of the auction.

Following this, she said, "Now, please give your attention to the first item of the auction, the Painting of a Cloud Dragon, personally painted by an art master."

"The Painting of a Cloud Dragon is created with ink made from the blood of a Flood Dragon. The blood is combined with the power of Art. By simply injecting Genuine Qi into the Painting, a warrior can summon seven Flood Dragons simultaneously to aid them in battle."

“The starting bid for the Painting of the Cloud Dragon is 5,000 Spiritual Crystals. Each raise is not to be below 100 Spiritual Crystals. Let the auction begin.”

“5,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

“5,500 Spiritual Crystals!”

...

Bai Xuling’s voice had just faded when the bidding began relentlessly.

Huang Yanchen’s mind clicked. “The Flood Dragon is an inferior fourth level savage beast. Its power is equal to that of a warrior at the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm. If someone could call forth seven Flood Dragons at the same time, they could challenge a warrior at the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm. However, the power of the War Map decreases with each use, so regardless of how powerful it is the first time, the second use would see a major decrease in power.”

The power of the Painting of a Cloud Dragon was awe inspiring. It would be enough to kill a warrior at the Initial Stage of the Heaven Realm and threaten the life of a warrior at the Mid Stage of the Heaven Realm.

Zhang Ruochen naturally understood Huang Yanchen’s meaning. She wanted to buy the Painting of a Cloud Dragon since they were about to enter the Underwater Dragon Palace.

If she could control a Painting of the Cloud Dragon, it would be much easier to deal with any danger that could arise.

“I’ll help you buy it!”

Zhang Ruochen raised the crystal sign in his hands and waved it in the air. The crystal sign displayed his price, “7,600 Spiritual Crystals.”

Very quickly someone else called, “7,700 Spiritual Crystals.”

“7,900 Spiritual Crystals!”

Zhang Ruochen raised his sign again. “9,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

Huang Yanchen sat beside Zhang Ruochen and glanced at him. Although her expression remained nonchalant, she was very happy inside.

Although she could command large amounts of Spiritual Crystals and could have bought the Painting of a Cloud Dragon by herself, she liked watching Zhang Ruochen buy it for her. It was a strange kind of joy.

Yan Yunhuan revealed an expression of disdain. “It is only a mere War Map of an inferior fourth level savage beast. In the Yan’s family, we have as many of those as we want.”

Yan Yunhuan already owned many War Map treasures. He never even considered auctioning for the Painting of a Cloud Dragon.

In just a few moments, the price of the Painting had risen to more than 10,000 Spiritual Crystals, which were equivalent to ten million silver coins.

Of course, as the price rose higher, fewer and fewer people were in competition for it.

Although the Painting of a Cloud Dragon was very powerful, it was mainly attractive to warriors of the younger generation.

Warriors of the older generation were powerful in and of themselves. They had already surpassed the Heaven Realm and had no need to spend large amounts of wealth on a War Map.

Other older warriors whose cultivation had not yet reached the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm did not wish to spend that much on a War Map. For them, it was much more practical to purchase panacea that would improve their cultivation.

At the moment, there were only four people still in competition, they were almost all warriors of the younger generation. Aside from Zhang Ruochen, the other three were members of the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge.

“15,000 Spiritual Crystals! If the price goes up again, I’m not adding any more!”

Zeng Qingyu from the Tai Qing Palace, held up the crystal sign, which showed his final price.

Zeng Qingyu was ranked eighth of the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge and was also considered a Three-realm Fighting Genius. For him, 15,000 Spiritual Crystals was a very high price.

Any higher and it would be beyond his means.

The other two competitors were also showing hesitation. After all, the Painting of a Cloud Dragon was only powerful on its first use. The second use had little value for them.

When Zeng Qingyu called out his price of 15,000 Spiritual Crystals, they had already decided to give up their bids.

Rather than spend a fortune buying the War Map, they could buy some Spiritual Doses and break into the Heaven Realm.

Once they broke into the Heaven Realm and became powerful themselves, they would reach a whole new level.

For members of the Ten Prodigies of the Omen Ridge, once they broke into the Heaven Realm, they would have enough power to at least challenge a warrior at the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm.

Zhang Ruochen raised his sign again. “16,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

Seeing this price, Zeng Qingyu glanced in Zhang Ruochen’s direction and seemed to recognize his status. He nodded slightly towards Zhang Ruochen.

Previously, Zeng Qingyu had said that he would not compete for the Painting of a Cloud Dragon if the price increased.

In this kind of situation, Zhang Ruochen could simply have added another 100 Spiritual Crystals and easily claimed the Painting of a Cloud Dragon. However, Zhang Ruochen had added another 1,000 Spiritual Crystals in one go. This gave Zeng Qingyu a lot of face and could be considered an act of respect.

And so, Zeng Qingyu had nodded in a friendly way towards Zhang Ruochen to show his thanks.

Not all at the Auction House were enemies.

“16,000 Spiritual Crystals, going once!”

“16,000 Spiritual Crystals, going twice!”

“16,000 Spiritual Crystals...!”

Just as Bai Xuling was about to call out for the third time, Yan Yunhuan glanced meaningfully at Qiu Lin who was sitting next to him. Qiu Lin smiled and nodded, and immediately raised his crystal sign. “17,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Qiu Lin naturally enraged Huang Yanchen by raising his sign.

Huang Yanchen clenched her fists tightly and suddenly stood up. In a rage, she asked, “Qiu Lin, what are you doing? Zhang Ruochen had already clearly bought the Painting of a Cloud Dragon. What are you trying to do?”

Qiu Lin smiled lightly. “Junior sister apprentice Huang, I think you are mistaken! Clearly, the Painting of a Cloud Dragon’s price has not yet been set. Junior fellow apprentice Zhang Ruochen has not yet secured the price, right?”

“You...”

Huang Yanchen gritted her teeth. “You never even raised your sign before. It wasn’t until Zhang Ruochen was about to buy the Painting of a Cloud Dragon that you purposely called a price. I think you just want to raise the price!”

“How does that make any sense, junior sister apprentice Huang? Anyone may call a price in an auction. Why is it that only Zhang Ruochen can, but I cannot?” Qiu Lin asked.

Chang Qiqi sneered coldly. “I think junior sister apprentice Huang is right. Someone is angry they lost to junior fellow apprentice Zhang and purposely raising the price.”

Qiu Lin said coldly, “Chang Qiqi, don’t speak nonsense. Be careful, you don’t want to sprain your tongue.”

Chang Qiqi did not like Qiu Lin. He swept up his sleeves, about to charge forward and fight Qiu Lin.

Zhang Ruochen pulled Chang Qiqi back. “Elder brother Qiu is right. He can participate in the bidding. Since it is so, then we

will compete fairly!”

“No wonder junior fellow apprentice Zhang is Master Lei’s disciple. Indeed, some people are better at understanding such affairs than others.” Qiu Lin laughed.

Zhang Ruochen raised his sign again and immediately raised the price to 20,000 Spiritual Crystals.

Zhang Ruochen said, “If you raise the price higher, the Painting of a Cloud Dragon is yours!”

Qiu Lin furrowed his brows in thought. 20,000 Spiritual Crystals were practically his entire fortune. It did not seem worth it to spend his entire fortune on a War Map.

His gaze swung to Yan Yunhuan, asking if he should raise the price.

Yan Yunhuan shook his head. They had forced Zhang Ruochen to spend another 4,000 Spiritual Crystals and had achieved their goal. There was no need to actually buy the Painting of a Cloud Dragon.

Qiu Lin understood. “Since junior fellow apprentice Zhang really wants the Painting of a Cloud Dragon, then I shall surrender it to you!”

“20,000 Spiritual Crystals, going once!”

“20,000 Spiritual Crystals, going twice!”

“20,000 Spiritual Crystals, three times! Sold! The Painting of a Cloud Dragon is sold to client number 743. Please come to the back after the auction to collect your item and complete the transaction.”

Bai Xuling continued, “Now, for the second treasure. A 300-year-old White Ginseng Fruit.”

“The most powerful use of the White Ginseng Fruit is to raise cultivation. If a warrior of the Black Realm takes it, he could rise through two small realms. If a warrior of the Earth Realm takes it, he could rise one small realm.”

# Chapter 293

Chapter 293: The Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Bai Xuling stood gracefully on the auction block like a peerless beauty. She fused her voice with Genuine Qi, turning it into a sound wave that spread across the whole Auction House. She said, “The starting price of the White Ginseng Fruit is 1,000 Spiritual Crystals. And each raise is to be no fewer than 100 Spiritual Crystals.”

“1,200 Spiritual Crystals!”

“1,500 Spiritual Crystals!”

...

The warriors in the Auction House kept raising their crystal signs and increasing the price.

Although the starting bid for the White Ginseng Fruit was not high, there were lots of people who wanted it. The competition was intense.

As long as it was a treasure that absorbed anima, which could greatly improve one’s cultivation, it would be snapped up by warriors.

“It is said that the White Ginseng Fruit can promote warriors of the Earth Realm to a higher realm.” Si Xingkong said. “But it only makes sense in theory and may not always work in real life.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded in agreement.

It would still be hard for him to break through to the Final State of the Earth Realm even if he took the 500-year-old Ice Snow Lotus.

Not to mention that the White Ginseng Fruit only lived for 300 years.

But he could buy it for Kong Xuan. That was not a bad idea.

Zhang Ruochen raised his sign and called, “2,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

“2,100 Spiritual Crystals!”

“2,200 Spiritual Crystals!”

The older generation of warriors bid for it too. The White Ginseng Fruit didn't mean much to them, but they could give it to their juniors.

The White Ginseng Fruit was different from the War Map.

If they bought the War Map for the juniors, the juniors would think that they could defeat anyone, which would lead to them being lazy and depending on the War Map. However, the White Ginseng Fruit could improve a warrior's abilities. And that was an actual benefit.

Spiritual fruits that could promote cultivation were difficult to obtain.

The Commandery Prince of Minshu called, “5,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Seeing this price, many people gave up the idea of bidding for the White Ginseng Fruit. After all, this price far exceeded its value.

In addition to this, it was the Prince Commandery of Minshu who had bid.

Hardly anyone in the Omen Ridge would dare to offend the Commandery Prince of Minshu.

Chang Qiqi discouraged Zhang Ruochen. “Forget it! The Commandery Prince of Minshu is not only powerful as hell, he was also the junior fellow apprentice of the Palace Master Ye Huiyi of the Tai Qing Palace. We can't afford to offend him. We shouldn't displease a big shot for something as small as a White Ginseng Fruit.”

Si Xingkong glanced at Zhang Ruochen. “I have a 300-year-old Emerald Moon Fruit. Its efficacy is about the same as the White Ginseng Fruit. You can have it if you want.”

Zhang Ruochen's reason for bidding for the White Ginseng Fruit was to help Kong Xuan improve her cultivation. So it was not indispensable. He didn't need to offend the Commandery Prince of Minshu.

"All right! But the Emerald Moon Fruit belongs to you. How could I take your Spiritual Dose for free? I will pay 5,000 Spiritual Crystals for it. What do you think?" Zhang Ruochen asked.

Si Xingkong lifted his wine gourd and took a sip. "It's up to you. But if you want to buy it, I will not be your eldest brother anymore. 5,000 Spiritual Crystals are not enough. I want 50,000 Spiritual Crystals. I won't sell for even one Spiritual Crystal less."

This brought a wry smile to Zhang Ruochen's lips. If he insisted on paying for the Emerald Moon Fruit, he might offend Si Xingkong and sour their relationship.

In this way, Zhang Ruochen accepted the Emerald Moon Fruit Si Xingkong offered without paying a single Spiritual Crystal.

As for the White Ginseng Fruit on the auction block, there was no doubt that the Prince Commandery of Minshu had bought it.

The third item on auction was a mid-class Spiritual Stage broadsword technique. After some fierce competition, it was sold to someone from the Godblood School.

Bai Xuling started to introduce the fourth item. She said, "This is a set of Formation Flags made by a Fifth Class Array Master. It is called the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder and has 32 Formation Flags in all. Once it is used for an array, it can attack as well as defend. When using it to attack, it will be powerful enough to kill warriors in the Dawn State of the Heaven Realm. Using it for defense, it can withstand attacks from warriors in the Final State of the Heaven Realm." #

As soon as she finished her words, the crowd burst out into shocked gasps.

"The power of this set of Formation Flags is almost equal to a Defender Array."

“This set of Formation Flags is much more powerful than ordinary Defender Arrays. It’s definitely a treasure. I want it no matter how high the price.”

“The Helian Clan only lacks a Defender Array. So we must get this set of Formation Flags, the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder.”

...

Seeing that every warrior in the salesroom was attracted to the Formation Flags, Bai Xuling smiled and said, “This set of Formation Flags starts at the price of 80,000 Spiritual Crystals, and each raise is to be no fewer than 1,000 Spiritual Crystals. Now let’s begin.”

Hearing the starting price, many of the people who were quarreling lost their words.

The price started at 80,000 Spiritual Crystals, which meant 80 million silver coins.

There were hardly any warriors that could command so many Spiritual Crystals.

Finally, an elder of the Helian Clan decided to bid for it. “80,000 Spiritual Crystals.” He said.

The Helian Clan was only a sixth class family with a limited fortune. 80,000 Spiritual Crystals was a fortune to them. The Spiritual Crystals that the elder of the Helian Clan could use was 80,000 at most.

At this moment, Helian Wen only hoped that other forces were not interested in the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder. Otherwise, there was no way he could buy this set of Formation Flags.

However, Helian Wen underestimated the importance other forces attached to the Array. After his bidding, the VIP salesroom displayed a plate with the price of 90,000 Spiritual Crystals.

They had added 10,000 Spiritual Crystals!

People had to admit that as a fourth class Suzerain, Yuntai Suzerain had deep pockets.

Almost immediately the VIP Secret Room for the Commandery Prince of Minshu displayed their price, which was 100,000 Spiritual Crystals.

“105,000 Spiritual Crystals!” The VIP Secret Room for the Godblood School also displayed their price.

These forces attached great importance to this set of Formation Flags. It was not only for its actual value but also for the research value of the Formation Flags.

There were only two Fifth Class Array Masters in the whole of Omen Ridge. And they were from the School of the Martial Market and the Federation of Inscription.

As for other forces, their most powerful Array Master was just a Fourth Class Array Master.

If they could buy the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder and give it to a Fourth Class Array Master in their Suzerains, the masters would surely be enlightened. Maybe they could even make more Arrays of Water Fire Wind and Thunder.

This was the real value of this set of Formation Flags.

In a split second, the price of the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder had surpassed 120,000 Spiritual Crystals, and it was still rising.

Huang Yanchen talked with Zhang Ruochen secretly by sending the sound wave to his ears. She said, “Zhang Ruochen, the Underwater Dragon Palace is very dangerous. We must buy the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder so that we have a higher chance of survival. How many Spiritual Crystals do you have?”

After purchasing the Painting of a Cloud Dragon, Zhang Ruochen had just over 90,000 Spiritual Crystals left.

Zhang Ruochen asked her, “How many Spiritual Crystals do you have?”

Huang Yanchen answered, “The Royal Family members in Qianshui Commandery receive Spiritual Crystals according to their cultivation. The greater one’s cultivation is, the more

property they could use. Based on my cultivation, I can use about 50,000 Spiritual Crystals now.”

“That should be enough!”

Zhang Ruochen held up the crystal plate which displayed “130,000 Spiritual Crystals”.

When Zhang Ruochen bid, all the warriors in the Auction House were shocked.

Generally speaking, a treasure like the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder could only be sold to the top forces. That was why the Helian Clan had already given up.

“A young junior dares to bid for the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder. Who is he?”

People turned their eyes to Zhang Ruochen.

Someone recognized him and said, “That’s the Ninth Prince of Yunwu Commandery, Zhang Ruochen. It is said that he is a great genius. His aptitude is neck and neck with his elder brother Zhang Tiangui.”

“But he is just a prince from an inferior commandery. How could he have the money to buy the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder?”

Someone smiled sarcastically and said, “The fortune of the Royal Family of Yunwu Commandery is equal to that of the Helian Clan. Even the Yunwu Commandery Prince himself could not easily bear the price of 130,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

“You guys don’t understand! Zhang Ruochen is more than just a prince from Yunwu Commandery. He has another identity.”

“What identity?”

“The Prince Consort of Qianshui Commandery. Don’t you see that the Commandery Princess Yanchen is sitting beside him? My guess is that he just bid for the Commandery Princess Yanchen, and she is the one that can actually afford it.”

“So he is a just a boy toy. Hee hee.”

Chen Xier who sat not far away looked puzzled. She was confused that Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen wanted to

buy the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder after they had already purchased the Painting of a Cloud Dragon.

What on earth did they want to do?

These two valuable treasures were both top weapons, that could help the owner kill enemies beyond their realm.

For disciples from the School of the Martial Market, most of the time they stayed in the Martial Market, away from dangerous things. When fighting with each other, the disciples had a sense of propriety. Even when they went out to get more experience, there was little chance they would meet dangerous masters in the Heaven Realm.

So why would they spend so many Spiritual Crystals on powerful treasures?

Buying high-class pills to improve martial cultivation was far better than spending a large number of Spiritual Crystals to purchase war weapons. There was no way they were not aware of that.

“There must be something fishy behind this.”

Chen Xier raised her eyebrows and took a look at Yan Yunhuan sitting by her. She smiled and said, “With such a fortune at such a young age, Zhang Ruochen deserves to be the disciple of Master Lei. I’m surprised he can use more than 100,000 to buy a set of Formation Flags. If I could get a set of Formation Flags like this, I would not be afraid of those Evil Warriors when I go out to experience.”

Yan Yunhuan threw out his chest with a high spirit. He said confidently, “Spiritual Crystals mean nothing to the Yan’s Family. If Sister Xier really wants those Formation Flags, I will buy them and give them to you as a gift.”

Chen Xier was waiting for these words. She revealed a surprised expression intentionally and asked, “Really? But... it’s so expensive!”

“It’s all right. I will give you what you want, even if it is a star in the sky, not to mention Formation Flags.”

Then Yan Yunhuan held up the crystal plate which showed  
“150,000 Spiritual Crystals”.

# Chapter 294 - Storage Bracelet

Chapter 294: Storage Bracelet

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

Huang Yanchen glared at Chen Xier, with an aggressive chill gleaming in her royal blue eyes. “Chen Xier, are you doing this on purpose? You’re the the School of the Martial Market of the School of the Martial Market’s daughter. Nobody in Omen Ridge would dare hurt you. What’s the point of buying the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder?”

Chen Xier was delighted to see that Huang Yanchen was angry. She put on a look of pity and said delicately, “Cousin, why are you so angry? I feel like I lack a sense of security, so I want a Formation Flag. I don’t have a fiance to protect me like you do.”

Yan Yunhuan was sitting to the side. Hearing her words, he quickly thumped his chest and said, “My dear sister, don’t worry. I would like to be your escort and protect you for your whole life.”

Huang Yanchen gave Yan Yunhuan a pitiful look. “How great you are to be a sucker! Your family will fall into decline soon if someone like you becomes the successor!”

Commandery Princess Yanchen, it is I who have volunteered to buy ‘the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder’ for Xier. It has nothing to do with her. You should show some respect. I really want this Formation Flag!”

Yan Yunhuan glared at Huang Yanchen, as if to say, “I’m a wealthy man. Leave now. You are interfering with my ability to flirt with girls.”

Huang Yanchen gritted her teeth in anger, turned away and paid no heed to Yan Yunhuan and Chen Xier.

“160,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

“161,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

“162,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

Anything over 100,000 Spiritual Crystals was an enormous fortune, enough to cultivate several geniuses. Even the large forces stayed conservative in bidding. This kind of money couldn't be spent extravagantly.

Zhang Ruochen bid again. “170,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

“You can really pay 170,000 Spiritual Crystals for your unscrupulous bidding?” Yan Yunhuan gave a cold humph.

It was not a small price for Yan Yunhuan either. 170,000 Spiritual Crystals was a lot.

Although he was the successor of the Yan's family, his spending of the family's money was limited.

Zhang Ruochen said, “Now that I dare to bid, of course I can pay for it.”

Yan Yunhuan gave a cold humph and continued to bid, “180,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

“190,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Zhang Ruochen bid again without hesitation.

The value of 190,000 Spiritual Crystals was much higher than that of the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder itself. The other large forces ultimately gave up the buying after some careful consideration.

Yan Yunhuan balled up his fists and bid. “200,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

The two young juniors' bidding up to the horrific price of 200,000 Spiritual Crystals made all the other warriors want to explode.

“The the Yan's Family is one of the third-class families. They should already have a Formation Flag at the same level as the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder. Why is he paying twice the price to buy a Formation Flag? It's quite unintelligible.”

“It’s not known who will get it?”

...

Zhang Ruochen stayed calm and displayed his crystal plate which was showing “250,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

BAM!

The whole Auction House seemed to be exploding.

The price was too amazing!

It was up to Yan Yunhuan to chaffer.

In fact, the price of 250,000 Spiritual Crystals was already more than he had expected. However, as the successor of the Yan family, how could he be defeated by a prince from an inferior commandery?

Yan Yunhuan held the crystal plate tightly and showed, “280,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

Maliciously he said, “Zhang Ruochen, if you continue to raise the price, I’ll give up on the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder.”

“He is just a poor prince from a remote and backward place. How can he pay 280,000 Spiritual Crystals? Even I, the successor of a third-class family, almost can’t afford it.”

“Since you’re so gentle and humble, I’ll buy it!”

Zhang Ruochen held up the crystal plate which showed “281,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen really was offering his price, Yan Yunhuan couldn’t be angrier. He sneered, “You think I’m not as wealthy as you are. I just think that a Formation Flag is unworthy of that high price. When the Space Treasures are sold by auction later you will see how rich I am.”

It was easy to comprehend.

“I am the local tyrant. I made it easy on you just now. Later you’ll see how wealthy I am. I’m afraid that you will be scared to death.”

To Zhang Ruochen, such an arrogant declaration was nothing!

He just ignored Yan Yunhuan, smiling faintly.

It must be admitted that Yan Yunhuan was really annoying. If he hadn't been an obstacle, Zhang Ruochen could have saved a large number of Spiritual Crystals.

Yan Yunhuan whispered to Chen Xier, "My dear sister, we don't need this Formation Flag! If you really feel insecure, I'll immediately send message to my family to send a similar Formation Flag."

Chen Xier did not actually care about the Formation Flag at all. She just wanted to challenge Huang Yanchen.

Unexpectedly, Yan Yunhuan had been a coward who was defeated by Zhang Ruochen. It really pissed her off!

At first Chen Xier had admired Yan Yunhuan's Martial Arts talent, but now she was quite disappointed in him.

However, Chen Xier showed an understanding smile rather than disappointment. She said, "It doesn't matter. It's just a Formation Flag. If junior fellow apprentice Zhang likes it that much, of course we will give up on bidding!"

Yan Yunhuan was relieved that Chen Xier didn't get angry. He smiled and said, "My dear Xier, don't worry. Even if its price is higher than any other treasure, I will buy you a Space Treasure later."

Chen Xier smiled and gave a gentle nod.

She was quite eager to get a Space Treasure.

At this moment, the fifth auction item was sent to the auction block by a beautiful maid.

It was a dainty jade bracelet, presented on an exquisite indigo salver.

Everyone could guess what the bracelet was.

One person thought it was an amulet treasure; some guessed it was an ancient object left by a Saint; others took it as a bracelet made of a kind of special Spiritual Crystal.

Bai Xuling was amazed when she looked at the jade bracelet as well. She said, "Now, we are going to sell the first Space

Treasure by auction, the ‘storage bracelet’.”

“What? Is that the Space Treasure?”

“Is the Space Treasure finally being sold?”

All eyes were fixed on the bracelet.

Han Li, Master of Yuntai Suzerain, was sitting in the VIP auction room. He suddenly opened his keen eyes, which were sharp as light.

Ye Huiyi, the Palace Master of Tai Qing Palace, was looking through Taoist scripture.

She closed the book and stared in the direction of the jade bracelet.

“Space Treasures appearing in Omen Ridge, it’s so wonderful! I’d like to see how amazing they are.”

The Commandery Prince of Minshu gently touched the beard on his chin with a laugh, showing his eagerness and anticipation.

Aside from Zhang Ruochen, no one else had ever seen a Space Treasure before. Space Treasures only existed in legend for them.

How could they not be excited when they saw the real thing?

Bai Xuling began to give an introduction, “The bracelet presented here only has one function— storage.”

“Miss Bai, can you show us the magic power of the storage bracelet?” Asked an elder.

“Of course.”

Bai Xuling put the jade storage bracelet on her left wrist and activated its inscription by exerting Genuine Qi.

With a gleam of white light, an illusory light gate emerged on the surface of the bracelet.

Bai Xuling seized a two-meter Formation Flag and put it into the bracelet.

Then, she put another 31 Formation Flags into the bracelet.

The whole set of Formation Flags was inside the bracelet.

Bai Xuling smiled. “Now you’ve all seen it! Even a set of Formation Flags can be taken with you easily if you own a storage bracelet. When you want to use the Formation Flag, you just activate the storage bracelet to set out the array.”

With this she waved her hands.

SWISH—

The 32 Formation Flags flew from the storage bracelet, floating in the void space and forming the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder.

People were immediately excited at this sight.

Why had warriors been unwilling to give a high price for the Formation Flag?

One reason was the inconvenience of the Formation Flag. Who wanted to carry dozens of flags with him when he went out?

But with a space bracelet a lot of troubles were saved.

Ye Huiyi of Tai Qing Palace asked, “How large is the internal space of the space bracelet?”

“12 cubic meters.”

Bai Xuling smiled. “The internal space of this storage bracelet is large enough to carry a great deal of money, weapons and Pills. If you had such a bracelet, you wouldn’t need to carry bags or other things for a trip.”

Ye Huiyi shook her head slowly, saying, “It’s a pity that this space bracelet can only be used for storage. The internal space is quite small.”

Bai Xuling responded, “If there were Space Treasures that could hold mountains, rivers and even sky and earth, Master Lei would certainly not be selling them in the Auction House of Omen Ridge.”

“That’s right.”

Ye Huiyi said, “If I had such a Space Treasure, I wouldn’t sell it at all.”

The Commandery Prince of Minshu was very interested. He said, “You’d better announce the starting price quickly. Palace Master Ye may not care about a storage bracelet, but I like it very much.”

“Who said I don’t care?”

Ye Huiyi glared at the Commandery Prince of Minshu.

The Commandery Prince of Minshu and Ye Huiyi were pupils of the same master. Nobody really thought that they would fight. They just liked arguing with each other.

Bai Xuling announced, “The starting price for this storage bracelet is 50,000 Spiritual Crystals. Each bidding should add 1,000 Spiritual Crystals at least.”

“60,000 Spiritual Crystals.” The Commandery Prince of Minshu bid immediately.

“70,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

“71,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

...

Huang Yanchen was surprised to see the price of the space bracelet go higher and higher. She didn’t think the bracelets and rings which Zhang Rouchen had sent at random would be so expensive.

# Chapter 295 - A Huge Fortune

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“The price of the storage bracelet has already risen to 100,000 Spiritual Crystals in such a short span of time.”

Huang Yanchen could not believe it. Zhang Ruochen was going to make a huge sum of money.

It must be noted, as the Commandery Princess of a superior class commandery, she could only command a fortune of 50,000 Spiritual Crystals. For a warrior at the Heaven Realm, this was already a huge fortune.

Zhang Ruochen smiled, “The rarer the item, the higher the price. Why are you so surprised?”

Although Zhang Ruochen spoke casually, he himself was indeed quite shocked at the price of the space bracelet.

The space ring he had initially sold to Liu Chuanshen was only 100,000 silver coins.

One of the reasons was that its internal space was only one square meter. There was little value to a space so small. Another important reason was that there had been no one competing with him for it.

The higher the status of the people competing for the Spatial Ring, the higher the price, naturally.

This was why Lei Jing had personally written letters inviting all these big shots. His purpose was to sell the Spatial Rings and Bracelets at the best price possible.

Every Elder present was an important figure in Omen Ridge. For them, 100,000 Spiritual Crystals was not considered extravagant.

“150,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

Sima Mingde, Head of the Godblood School, stood and saluted the other powerful people in the room, “The Godblood School must have this space bracelet. I hope my old friends will let me have this one. I promise that I will not be bidding for the following Space Treasures.”

“My dear Sima, do you really think we can just let you have this one? I also think I must own this spatial bracelet. Why don’t you let me have this one, and you can compete for the other ones?”

As they spoke, the Commandery Prince of Minshu bid again. “160,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

The Space Treasures could only be discovered and not sought. There were only five in total, and each one that was sold meant there was one less to buy. Who knew how intense the competition would be for the final few pieces?

“I’ve heard that people from the Black Market have mingled their way into the Auction House. They want to spend a large amount to buy a Space Treasure then resell it for an even higher price on the Black Market.”

“Such things happen?”

“It is only what I’ve heard. But, Space Treasures are very rarely seen and perhaps they will not sell for their true value in Omen Ridge. If they were sold in a superior commandery or in the Eastern Region, they could probably sell for more.”

...

The news that the Black Market was going to enter into the bidding gradually spread out. All the Elders became more nervous and each joined in the bidding of the storage bracelet.

Yan Yunhuan also began to bid. On his first bid, he raised the price of the Spatial Bracelet. “200,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

“210,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

“220,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

...

Yan Yunhuan raised his sign again and called, “300,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Yan Yunhuan had his own plan. The Spatial Bracelet was more valuable than both the War Map and the Formation Flag. The Yan’s Family did not lack for either.

However, the Yan’s Family did not have any Space Treasures.

He decided he would buy a Spatial Ring to take back for his great-grandfather to celebrate his 150th birthday.

Yan Yunhuan’s great-grandfather was a Half-Saint.

If he was able to garner the support of his great-grandfather, then his position as the heir to the Yan’s Family would be unquestionable.

As long as his great-grandfather was happy, he could spend Spiritual Crystals as much as he wanted without fear of punishment.

If he could buy all the Space Treasures, that would be best.

300,000 Spiritual Crystals was a considerable amount of wealth. It had already scared many people away.

The only people left in the bidding were Yan Yunhuan, the Master of the Yuntai Suzerain Han Li, the Commandery Prince of Mingshu, and the Palace Master of the Tai Qing Palace Ye Huiyi.

“The Yan’s Family is clearly a Half-Saint family. Even a junior from the Yan’s Family can command 300,000 Spiritual Crystals. It is impossible to deny their strength.”

Ye Huiyi was the first to give up. She decided to watch for now. After all, there were still four more Space Treasures.

Han Li also chose to give up and did not raise the price. He shared Ye Huiyi’s line of thought.

The Commandery Prince of Mingshu rather liked the jade bracelet and continued to raise the price. He and Yan Yunhuan

engaged in a bitter battle.

Finally, Yan Yunhuan successfully bought the first Space Treasure with 387,000 Spiritual Crystals.

“387,000 Spiritual Crystals, going once.”

“387,000 Spiritual Crystals, going twice.”

“387,000 Spiritual Crystals, going three times. Sold! The jade storage bracelet is sold to bidder number 793.”

Having bought the jade storage bracelet, Yan Yunhuan let out a long breath. Even his eyebrow lifted. When he looked towards Chen Xier, it was with more pride than usual. It was as if to say,

“Did you see that, what is Zhang Ruochen compared to me? I have enough wealth to suppress the important figures in Omen Ridge. That is true power!”

Yan Yunhuan was not aware that although he had shown off, he had also just disrespected every major player in Omen Ridge.

Furthermore, the Spatial Bracelet he had spent a fortune to buy was worth nothing in Zhang Ruochen’s eyes. Most importantly, the Spiritual Crystals all ended up in Zhang Ruochen’s wallet.

Yan Yunhuan rode the high of his victory and glanced towards Zhang Ruochen, “Zhang Ruochen, I thought you were going to buy a Space Treasure for Commandery Princess Yanchen. Why didn’t you bid? Are you already out of Spiritual Crystals?”

Zhang Ruochen had already been very nice to him by not purposely raising the price.

Who would have thought that he would purposely pick a fight with Zhang Ruochen? He was forcing Zhang Ruochen to take action against him.

Zhang Ruochen replied, “Aren’t there four more Space Treasures? I will do my best to buy the next one. I hope you will not compete with me.”

“How can I not? The first Spatial Bracelet was for my great-grandfather. The second Space Treasure will be for sister Xier.” Yan Yunhuan tossed his words out casually.

Zhang Ruochen asked, “Must we fight until both sides are bloody?”

Yan Yunhuan replied, “Nothing can be done about that. After all, this is an auction. The treasures naturally belong to those with more money. Am I right, Sister Xier?”

Chen Xier revealed a surprised expression and asked, “You’ll really buy the next Space Treasure for me? But...it’s so expensive.”

“It is only a few hundred thousand Spiritual Crystals. It is nothing to the Yan’s Family.” Yan Yunhuan spoke with great confidence.

Zhang Ruochen shook his head gently. He had never seen such a stupid person. The auction hadn’t even begun, and he had already made such promises. How was he going to get himself out of it when the auction for the second Space Treasure started?

Zhang Ruochen did not have to wait long. As the first Space Treasure was sold, the second was brought onto the auction stage.

It was a green jade ring decorated with delicately carved phoenixes. The work was particularly sophisticated and perfect for a woman.

Bai Xuling said, “This is a Space Storage Ring. It works the same way as the previous storage bracelet. However, the internal space of the Spatial Ring is twice as large as the bracelet. It contains a full 24 square meters of space. To be honest, I myself like this storage ring very much. If someone were to buy it and propose to me, I might agree immediately.”

Si Xingkong’s eyes lit up.

However, his eyes quickly dimmed again. It was impossible. The Space Treasure was too expensive and there was no way he could afford it. The previous storage bracelet had sold for

387,000 Spiritual Crystals. The price of this storage ring would certainly be higher.

“Perfect! If I can buy this Storage Ring and give it to Sister Xier, she will probably be grateful enough to marry me.”

Yan Yunhuan was excited; his gaze grew more determined.

The Commandery Prince of Mingshu looked across the VIP auction room at Ye Huiyi and his eyes glimmered with confidence. He thought,

“Senior sister apprentice probably likes this Spatial Ring very much. I must buy it and give it to her.”

The Commandery Prince of Mingshu and Ye Huiyi had once been disciples of the Tai Qing Palace together and they were very close. They were once almost lovers.

Unfortunately, a misunderstanding had occurred and the two never ended up together.

This old rumor had long been a topic of great interest to the warriors of Omen Ridge. Some said the Commandery Prince had been too much of a playboy in his youth and had many confidants. This had angered Ye Huiyi and so she rejected him.

Some said that Ye Huiyi’s Master wanted her to be able to inherit the Tai Qing Palace, so he had purposely broken the two apart.

Rumors ran amok in the world of Martial Arts and no one really knew what had happened. Regardless, there was one thing that was certain: The Commandery Prince of Mingshu continued to love Ye Huiyi and if the Tai Qing Palace ever ran into trouble he would send his army to the rescue at once.

The Commandery Prince of Mingshu would have that Spatial Ring at any cost.

Bai Xuling announced, “The starting price of this Spatial Ring is 100,000 Spiritual Crystals. Each bidding should increase by 1,000 Spiritual Crystals at least.”

“110,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

“120,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

“150,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

...

In just a moment, the price of the Spatial Ring had risen to 300,000 Spiritual Crystals.

Zhang Ruochen called out a bid or two to keep up the pretense, but seeing that the bidding was quite intense he stopped temporarily and did not bid anymore.

Huang Yanchen had long been shocked by the price of the storage items. She secretly communicated to Zhang Ruochen, “You’re going to make quite a fortune this time. Shouldn’t you share your good fortune?”

“No problem. You can pick any item from the auction tonight, and I will buy it for you.” Zhang Ruochen said generously.

“You said it, not me. I’ll take full advantage!”

Huang Yanchen tipped up her sharp white chin and her neck stretched into a beautiful curve. Although her face was cold, her eyes glimmered with laughter.

In the time they’d spoken, the price of the Spatial Ring had risen to 600,000 Spiritual Crystals.

The last two people bidding were Yan Yunhuan and the Commandery Prince of Mingshu. Although the Spatial Ring was precious, there was a limit to its value. Any big shot here who had lived for nearly a century, would not lose their minds and bid outside what was rational.

# Chapter 296 - The Arrogant Yan Yunhuan

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Yan Yunhuan raised his crystal card and again placed a higher bid, “630,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

It seemed that he was going to bid against the Commandery Prince of Minshu to the end.

The Commandery Prince of Minshu was in an extremely bad mood. The expression in his eyes grew worse as he glared at Yan Yunhuan.

“I’ve already given the jade storage bracelet to you. How dare you bid against me for the Spatial Ring? You really think that I dare not to offend the Yan’s Family?”

An elder with a wrinkly face stood behind the Commandery Prince of Minshu with a cold expression in his eyes. “He’s just a junior. How dare he be so arrogant in Omen Ridge. Your Majesty, won’t you give him the Spatial Ring and let me teach him a lesson when the auction finishes?”

“Forget it! He’s just a junior!”

The Commandery Prince of Minshu once again raised the price. He said, “650,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Yan Yunhuan raised the crystal card and said, “670,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

The Commandery Prince of Minshu frowned. He placed his final bid. “700,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

The Commandery Prince stood up and glared at Yan Yunhuan. He said, “Childe Yan, this is my final price. If you can offer a

higher price, then you can take the Spatial Ring away!”

Hearing this, Yan Yunhuan was greatly relieved. To be honest, 700,000 Spiritual Crystals almost reached the limit he could endure. Fortunately, the Commandery Prince had given up first.

Yan Yunhuan calmly raised the crystal card once again.  
“701,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Seeing the price on the crystal card in Yan Yunhuan’s hand, the Commandery Prince clenched his fist. The anger in eyes was even stronger. He said, “Damn it, this junior is deliberately insulting me. Ji Lao, please crucify him after the auction.”

“701,000 Spiritual Crystals. Once!”

“701,000...”

Just when people thought that the Spatial Ring was to be won by Yan Yunhuan, Zhang Ruochen slowly raised his crystal card. “750,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

Bai Xuling’s eyes lit up. She immediately shouted, “750,000 Spiritual Crystals. Any higher bids?”

Yan Yunhuan’s eyes sank, as he stared at Zhang Ruochen in anger. He had never expected that Zhang Ruochen would interfere just when he’d almost gotten the Spatial Ring.

Yan Yunhuan looked at Chen Xier. She was staring at him with deep expectation in her eyes, which seemed to remind him, “Bid quickly! You told me that you would give it to me. Don’t be a coward at such a critical moment!”

Yan Yunhuan clenched his teeth. It was as difficult for him to lift the crystal card, like raising a large mountain. Eventually, he said, “760,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

“800,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Zhang Ruochen appeared to be greatly relaxed as he raised the crystal card once again.

Yan Yunhuan was furious. “Zhang Ruochen, you are just a prince from an inferior commandery. Can you really offer

800,000 Spiritual Crystals?”

Zhang Ruochen certainly could not offer 700,000 Spiritual Crystals. However, he was the one who had actually sent the Spatial Ring to auction. Therefore, he did not worry about the price.

Huang Yanchen said “I suppose the heir of the Yan’s family can’t actually afford a Spatial Ring? If you can’t afford it, then you’d better not talk big. Others may despise you.”

Chen Xier also showed a bit of disappointment. Reluctantly she said, “Hey! Forget it. Childe Yan, I don’t want this Spatial Ring that much. Just give it to Zhang Ruochen! We can’t win against him!”

Hearing Chen Xier’s words, Yan Yunhuan quickly grew more furious. “Sister Xier, you don’t have to worry about it. I will win the Spatial Ring and give it to you. I don’t believe that he can be richer than me.”

Actually, Yan Yunhuan was a bit worried that Zhang Ruochen was deliberately bidding up the price. However, on second thought, he was concerned that if he didn’t increase the price, Zhang Ruochen would purchase the Spatial Ring.

If Zhang Ruochen could not offer the Spiritual Crystals, he would be severely punished by the Martial Market Bank.

It was based on this idea that Yan Yunhuan again bade with Zhang Ruochen. However, he could never suspect that Zhang Rouchen was actually the owner of the Spatial Ring.

“810,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Zhang Ruochen raised the crystal card. “900,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

“910,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

“1,000,000 Spiritual Crystals.” Zhang Ruochen raised the price dramatically once again.

Every time Zhang Ruochen raised the price, Chang Qiqi sitting next to him trembled. He was really worried that Zhang Ruochen was just bluffing. What would he do if could not afford the Spatial Ring after winning it?

Many people in the Auction House were also frightened.

“Zhang Ruochen is bidding too high! Where can he get so many Spiritual Crystals?” Someone asked anxiously.

Many people felt that Zhang Ruochen was being very arrogant, even more arrogant than Yan Yunhuan who was from a Half-Saint’s family after all.

The Commandery Prince of Minshu was delighted, so delighted that he almost laughed out. “Great! Yunwu Commandery has a good son. Right, just bid up the price like this and ruin the Yan’s Family.”

“Your Majesty, what’s going on here? I’m a little confused! Even if Zhang Ruochen is the Prince Consort of Qianshui Commandery and he has the support of Commandery Princess Yanchen, there’s no way he could afford so many Spiritual Crystals at one time. Is he not afraid that he won’t be able to afford it?” Asked the elder standing behind him.

The Commandery Prince of Minshu grinned. He said, “That’s because you don’t know a secret.”

“What secret?”

The Commandery Prince of Minshu laughed. “The owner of the Spatial Ring is the Hall Master of the Silver Gowned Elder’s Hall, Lei Jing.”

Hearing this, the elder suddenly understood and laughed. He said, “I see. Since Zhang Ruochen is Lei Jing’s disciple, he must be his assistant. It is really unlucky for the junior of the Yan’s family to be competing with Zhang Ruochen.”

Almost all the big shots who had received letters from Lei Jing understood what was going on here. Many people were waiting for a good show, wondering to what degree Zhang Ruochen, the assistant, could bid up the price?

“How come the Yan’s family has such an idiot? Can’t he see that Zhang Ruochen is an assistant, even an unwise assistant?” Han Li, Master of the Yuntai Suzerain, laughed.

Han Qiu had been staring at Zhang Ruochen. “Why do you say that? I think he is very smart! Otherwise, how could Yan

Yunhuan be cheated?”

Han Li shook his head. “Of course he’s not smart. People who know that Zhang Ruochen is Lei Jing’s disciple are sure to defend him. It is not wise for Lei Jing to ask him to be the assistant. If I were to do it, I would definitely ask someone that people don’t know.”

Han Qiu said, “So you mean it was Master Lei who did not do a good job.”

“Who did you think I was talking about? Zhang Ruochen?”

Han Li shook his head. “Zhang Ruochen is just a junior, nothing to talk about really.”

In Han Li’s opinion, Zhang Ruochen was just a junior of the Earth Realm. It was difficult to tell what kind of achievements he would make in the future. Such a junior was naturally not qualified to be noticed by him.

Zhang Ruochen once again raised the crystal card. “1,100,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Yan Yunhuan was in a cold sweat. He raised the crystal card again, trembling. “1,150,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Sitting next to Yan Yunhuan, Chen Xier could clearly see the sweat on his forehead and feel his quick aura. It was obviously an auction, why did she feel like they were risking their lives?

On the contrary, Zhang Ruochen had been relaxed and talked with Huang Yanchen cheerfully and humorously from time to time.

Chen Xier knew better than anyone else how many Spiritual Crystals Huang Yanchen could dispatch.

She knew that his confidence was not because of Huang Yanchen’s support.

Since it was not Huang Yanchen who was supporting him, who could it be?

Chen Xier felt that she was increasingly unable to understand Zhang Ruochen. She always felt that he was not as simple as

he seemed to be on the surface. She seemed to have underestimated him.

Zhang Ruochen decided to use a dose of powerful medicine and raised the price considerably. “1,500,000 Spiritual Crystals!”

” 1,510,000 Spiritual Crystals.”

Yan Yunhuan bid again.

However, he trembled. Just as he raised his bid, he suddenly understood.

Why had Zhang Ruochen suddenly increased the price to 1,500,000 Spiritual Crystals?

1,510,000 Spiritual Crystals exceeded the number that he could control.

He was nervous to his limit. He kept staring at Zhang Ruochen, hoping he would once again bid up the price.

But to his disappointment, Zhang Ruochen thought for a moment, looked at Huang Yanchen, and softly shook his head. Quietly he said, “That’s it!”

According to Zhang Ruochen’s estimation, Yan Yunhuan should have reached his limit.

Even if he continued to provoke Yan Yunhuan, he would probably ignore his face and give up the Spatial Ring.

Zhang Ruochen was still hoping to make money from auctioning the Spatial Ring, so it was naturally impossible for him to buy it. Yan Yunhuan was just the man to pay the bill.

Huang Yanchen understood what Zhang Ruochen was thinking. She said, “Since Childe Yan is so dedicated to that Spatial Ring, let’s give it to him!”

Yan Yunhuan immediately said, “No, no, I don’t want to buy the Spatial Ring anymore. I think it’s better to give it to you. You can bid again and this time, I will certainly not increase the price.”

Huang Yanchen stared at Yan Yunhuan like he was an idiot. She said, “Why should we bid up the price when you have

already won the Spatial Ring? What's more, there are still three Space Treasures, which may be better. Why do we need to compete for this one?"

"1,510,000 Spiritual Crystals. Once."

"1,510,000 Spiritual Crystals. Twice."

"1,510,000 Spiritual Crystals three times. Sold! Congratulations to the 793rd guest for winning the Spatial Ring. Now, let's welcome today's next item."

Although Yan Yunhuan had won the Spatial Ring, his face was rather ugly, and he was in tears. He was thinking about how he was going to explain this to his family.

"Maybe it's not a loss to bid 1,510,000 Spiritual Crystals for the Spatial Ring... After all, it is a Space Treasure... The leader may not punish me..."

Yan Yunhuan's face was pale as he tried to reassure himself.

Chen Xier immediately brought him back to reality. She said delightfully, "Childe Yan, you are generous! No wonder you are the heir of the Yan's family. I really appreciate you winning me the Spatial Ring. You are so generous!"

"What?" Yan Yunhuan exclaimed.

Chen Xier squinted her beautiful eyes and said, "Childe Yan, you did say that you would give me the Spatial Ring, didn't you?"

"Yes! I heard it too. Childe Yan is truly the model of our generation. In order to pursue junior sister apprentice Chen, you bid 1,510,000 Spiritual Crystals for that Spatial Ring! I really admire you." Said Chang Qiqi.

Yan Yunhuan squeezed out an ugly smile.

# Chapter 297 - Ending of the Auction

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

A number of rare and valuable treasures, priceless to ordinary warriors, were exhibited next.

Among them, a volume of the Half-saint's Blood Book was sold for 700,000 Spiritual Crystals.

Zhang Ruochen bought three War Maps and a set of ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms armor, the Flying Fish Armor.

The Flying Fish Armor could bear an all-out attack from a fifth-level inferior savage beast, but it could only defuse 70% of the attack.

With his current cultivation, if a fifth-level inferior savage beast attacked him, even if wearing the Flying Fish Armor, his body would be shattered to pieces.

Actually, what Zhang Ruochen liked most about the armor was its speed advantage.

Wearing the Flying Fish Armor, a warrior could reach the speed of sound velocity whether they were on the ground, in the air or in water.

It wasn't that amazing on the ground or in the air because most warriors who had reached the Mid Stage of Heaven Realm could do this easily.

But it was astonishing if you could reach this speed in water.

Water's resistance often caused a warrior's speed to decrease by half. It could even be just a third or a quarter of his speed on the ground.

As long as Zhang Ruochen was wearing the Flying Fish Armor, he could ignore the water resistance and exert movements more quickly than most warriors of the Heaven Realm.

Zhang Ruochen only spent 90,000 Spiritual Crystal on the Flying Fish Armor.

Other warriors had seen how he played Yan Yunhuan's arrogance and treated him as a trustee of the Martial Market Bank. Hence, when Zhang Ruochen competed for the Flying Fish Armor, they raised the price carefully, offering him a bargain.

The three War Maps were called

Cloud Painting, Flame Snake Painting

, and

Bee Painting

.

The

Flame Snake Painting

and the

Bee Painting

were aggressive, and the

Cloud Painting

was defensive.

Zhang Ruochen spent just 100,000 Spiritual Crystal on three wonderful War Maps.

Huang Yanchen also bought two items, a six-hundred colored Ganoderma(mushroom) and a pair of eighth-level Genuine Martial Arms boots, which cost 30,000 and 28,000 Spiritual Crystals respectively.

Of course, Zhang Ruochen paid the 58,000 Spiritual Crystals because he had said he would.

“Thanks to this mushroom, I’m sure I will be able to reach the Completion of the Earth Realm before we go to the Underwater Dragon Palace.”

Huang Yanchen was confident. Her eyes shone, and she clasped her hands in front.

The colorful Ganoderma, worth 30,000,000 silver coins was a rare treasure. Naturally, it would help her to break through two levels easily.

The eighth-level boots were called “Silver Snow Glass Boots” and they were another rare treasure. When wearing the boots, a warrior could use their Genuine Qi to launch and activate the inscription. Once they did this, their speed could reach the speed of sound.

Moreover, even an ordinary person could wear the Silver Snow Glass Boots and be able to walk in the snow without leaving any tracks or cross a river and not drown. For warriors of the Heaven Realm, they were quite an amazing treasure.

Zhang Ruochen and Huang Yanchen indulged in buying treasures and never worried about the price. Chang Qiqi was a bit jealous.

He also wanted to buy something, however, he couldn’t afford even the cheapest treasure. His total assets were just 3,000 Spiritual Crystals.

“Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, it looks like you have made a fortune!”

Chang Qiqi licked his lips. He lifted head and looked at Zhang Ruochen with an eager expression.

Most people didn’t know, but they had a special relationship.

Zhang Ruochen understood. He smiled. “Indeed, I made a fortune. Junior fellow apprentice Chang, elder brother, if you would like a treasure, just buy it. My treat!”

Chang Qiqi was excited. He rubbed his hands and said, “I’m so shy, I don’t know if I can do it. But, since you are so generous, I can’t refuse... I’ll buy something!”

Chang Qiqi and Si Xingkong made themselves at home and each bought one treasure.

Chang Qiqi bought a fourth-level baby savage beast. It cost 48,000 Spiritual Crystals.

It looked like a rabbit with two lumps on its head, which were likely budding horns.

It was fat, twice as big as Blackie.

According to Bai Xuling's introduction, the rabbit-like savage beast was a mutant of the Elephant-swallowing Rabbit. When it grew up, it would become as powerful as warriors of the Heaven Realm.

What's more, since it was a mutant, it might be more powerful in its adult life than a regular Elephant-swallowing Rabbit. It had a one in ten chance of growing into a fifth-level savage beast.

Of course, this rabbit also had a drawback, it ate a lot.

It was young now, and it already ate a first-level savage beast every day.

If you wanted it to grow, you had to spend a lot of money buying food for it.

For this reason, many Suzerain and families were not willing to buy them; they were afraid to do business at a loss.

Chang Qiqi was fond of the rabbit and had paid a lot for it.

Si Xingkong purchased a pot of wine. It was said that the wine was brewed by "Feng Suisheng", Mundus' third disciple who had ranked first among the Nine Emperors eight hundred years ago. It had been brewed almost eight hundred years ago and could be called an immortal brew.

One pot cost 13,000 Spiritual Crystals; it was incredibly expensive.

"Feng Zuisheng was called the 'brewmaster'," said Zhang Ruochen. "His Martial Arts achievement was inferior to Mundus' other disciples, but his winemaking ranked first."

“That’s right! I would give my life to drink wine brewed by Feng Zuisheng! Junior fellow apprentice, you know about Feng Zuisheng, does that mean you also like drinking?” Si Xingkong asked Zhang Ruochen.

Zhang Ruochen answered, “How elegant Mundus was! He was a big shot, and everyone knew him. Even his six disciples were first-class warriors. It’s common to know about Feng Zuisheng. The only thing that makes me curious is that six hundred years ago, when Mundus fought with Empress Chi Yao in Tonglu Plain, how was he defeated? How did invincible Mundus die in the hands of a young generation?”

Zhang Ruochen had looked through many historical documents and studied some big events.

However, those documents could not represent the true history, after all, they had been written by the historical officers of the First Central Empire who were completely controlled by Chi Yao.

Moreover, more history had disappeared because there were no documents at all.

It was only mentioned in one sentence, “Princess Chi Yao led the army and fought with Mundus at Tonglu Plain. Mundus fought with the princess Chi Yao day and night, and several thousand kilometers of land turned to ruin. After nine days, there was no night at all. After nine days, Mundus died with blood scattered around the world. He became immortal with only a skeleton left.”

A few internal students sitting nearby heard him mention Empress Chi Yao. They were terrified with eyes darting, lips trembling, and their eyes were filled with fear. They were even afraid to speak.

They looked like mortals who could not discuss gods.

In their eyes, Chi Yao was more sacred and dignified than the gods. She was magical and omnipotent. They couldn’t even talk about her in private, they were afraid of being heard by her.

Chang Qiqi whispered, “Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, you’d better stop questioning anything to do with Empress Chi Yao. It’s banned here.”

Zhang Ruochen nodded and didn’t say anything more.

The auction was approaching its end.

The other three space treasures had been presented on the auction stage one by one.

The first one, a space bracelet, was bought by the Commandery Prince of Minshu for 540,000 Spiritual Crystals.

The second space bracelet was purchased by a mysterious man for 730,000 Spiritual Crystals.

The third was a space ring. Han Li, Master of Yuntai Suzerain bought it for 610,000 Spiritual Crystals.

The auction didn’t end until after midnight.

Zhang Ruochen and his friends had gained a lot. They went to the back of the auction stage expectantly to get their treasures.

Only Yan Yunhuan was extremely depressed. He had planned to show off during the auction, but his plan backfired on him. He had spent nearly two million Spiritual Crystals on just two space treasures.

What was worse, he had to give the more precious space ring to Chen Xier.

In front of Chen Xier, he had to pretend to be joyful, yet he was wondering how he could get enough Spiritual Crystals?

Even though he was the heir to the Yan family, it was impossible for him to spend two million Spiritual Crystals in one shot.

Yan Yunhuan took out a piece of white jade and squeezed it tightly in his hand. His eyes revealed a very sad look.

“Is this the only way?”

The piece of jade was his amulet treasure. It could not only exert defensive force five times, it could also help him to burst

out and reach a high speed, like warriors at the Completion of Heaven Realm could, instantly.

As long as he wasn't attacked by the warriors at the Fish-dragon Realm, no one could hurt him.

It was because of this piece of jade that he was fearless at all times and looked down upon the warriors from Omen Ridge.

Now, he had to take it off and give it as mortgage to the Martial Market Bank temporarily.

If you could not afford to pay the Spiritual Crystals, you were deliberately provoking the Martial Market Bank. Afterwards, the Martial Market Bank would penalize you severely. Even if the Yan family was a Half-Saint family, it did not dare to play chicken with Martial Market Bank.

Zhang Ruochen received the four War Maps, the Formation Flag of the Array of Water Fire Wind and Thunder, and a Flying Fish Armor which was a ninth-level Genuine Martial Arms.

Five space treasures had been sold for a total of 3,767,000 Spiritual Crystals, minus 37,000 to pay for the auction fee. In total Zhang Ruochen had gained 3,730,000 Spiritual Crystals.

After paying 612,000 Spiritual Crystals for all the things they bought in the auction, he had 3,118,000 Spiritual Crystals left.

Aside from Huang Yanchen, no one knew that Zhang Ruochen had so much wealth.

Chang Qiqi hugged the baby Elephant-swallowing Rabbit, his fingers touching its hairy head. His heavy heart finally came down to earth. He said excitedly, "Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, you are so rich! Tonight, you spent over 600,000 Spiritual Crystals. Even predecessors of the Heaven Realm were shocked by you! They struggled all their life, but still cannot save that much money. What do you do to make Spiritual Crystals? Can you let me in? I'll run errands for you!"

The others knew that Chang Qiqi was joking and thought that Zhang Ruochen would just ignore it.

But no one expected him to suddenly become serious. “Like you said, there is a way to earn money. I am ready to discuss it with you and my elder brother. If my plan works, we could gain millions of Spiritual Crystals.”

# Chapter 298 - Tricked

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

Millions of Spiritual Crystals was a small matter?

If Chang Qiqi and Si Xingkong had not just seen Zhang Ruochen throw down thousands of Spiritual Crystals – as if it was nothing – with their own eyes, they would have thought he had gone crazy!

It was not an easy matter for a commandery with tens of millions of people to gather hundreds of millions of Spiritual Crystals, much less for a single person to do so.

Seeing that Zhang Ruochen appeared to be very serious, Chang Qiqi's heart skipped a beat. Perhaps there really was a way to make lots of money. He asked excitedly, "Re...really?"

"Of course it's true, but..."

Zhang Ruochen spoke evenly, "I have to warn you beforehand, this matter is very dangerous and could cost you your life."

Chang Qiqi's excitement cooled but, very quickly, his gaze became determined. "The way of the Martial Arts is like walking on the sharp edge of a knife, how can it not be dangerous? I am not an heir to one of the Half-Saint families and I don't have enough resources. How will I become a strong warrior if I don't work hard? I can earn merit to exchange for resources by completing missions, but it wastes a lot of Practice time. If I could somehow get a million Spiritual Crystals I would be able to buy enough Practice resources to actually focus on Practicing."

Chang Qiqi's aspirations were not that high. As long as he made it to the Completion of the Heaven Realm it would be a

sufficient achievement. It would be enough for him to establish a strong clan.

Given his current progress, he could work his whole life and never earn a million Spiritual Crystals. Similarly, his chances of reaching the Completion of the Heaven Realm were also very slim.

There was an opportunity hanging in front of him right now. If he didn't grasp it now there might not be another one.

"I'll do it!" he said with determination.

Zhang Ruochen's gaze swung towards Si Xingkong. "How about you, elder brother?"

Si Xingkong looked at Zhang Ruochen and smiled. "They say that treasures are found in the midst of danger. How can I become a strong warrior if I don't take risks? I'm in too!"

Chang Qiqi asked urgently, "Junior fellow apprentice Zhang, please tell us! What is it that we are doing?"

Zhang Ruochen gazed into the darkness and seemed to sense something. He became cautious. "This is not a good place to talk. Let's go to my Practice mansion and take our time discussing it."

The five young warriors walked out from behind the three-meter tall giant statue, creating a slender and graceful silhouette.

Hidden in the shadows, Chen Xier's face appeared unusually pale, as if it was covered in wax. Her eyes glimmered with excitement.

"It seems that Zhang Ruochen and my cousin are indeed hiding a huge secret. What on earth are they planning to do? How could it be easy to earn a million Spiritual Crystals?"

Chen Xier's hand tapped on her chin. Her glossy red lips turned up at its corners, giving off a trace of a smile.

It could be said that there were as many happy people as there were sad after this auction.

Tonight would be a sleepless night for Yan Yunhuan.

Having put his jade amulet as collateral, he had finally been able to take the Storage Ring and Storage Bracelet with him.

But, he had barely warmed it up before giving the Storage Ring to Chen Xier leaving him with a Storage Bracelet that had an internal storage space of a mere 12 cubic meters.

He sat and contemplated all night; his eyes were dull and bloodshot. He shouldn't have come to Omen Ridge.

Early the next morning, he decided to pack and leave this cursed place.

Although he had lost a great deal, at least he had been able to suppress Zhang Ruochen in terms of attitude and had won a definite victory there. That should have left sister Xier with a positive impression.

Everything must be considered in a positive light!

Having thought things through, Yan Yunhuan felt his spirit rise a little. He got ready to say good-bye to Chen Xier.

The sun had just risen, and its beams fell like threads of gold on Devil Martial City.

An Elder from the Yan family who had come with Yan Yunhuan to Omen Ridge appeared and gave him a message.

After hearing the message, Yan Yunhuan suddenly stood up. A wave of shock strong enough to crush mountains and stop oceans radiated from him. In a serious voice, he asked, "What?! Is this true?"

The Elder from the Yan family spoke, "The news was all over Devil Martial City this morning. The owner of the five Space Treasures was indeed Master Lei of the Silver Gowned Elder Hall, and Zhang Ruochen is indeed Lei Jing's disciple. Do you understand what happened now?"

Yan Yunhuan felt like he had been struck by lightning; his entire head was a blank. Only one word floated in his mind: Sucker!

Yan Yunhuan grabbed the Elder by the shoulders desperately. His face was twisted, and he asked ferociously, "The auction

just happened last night, how could the news have come out so fast? It must be someone making up rumors, right? Right?!”

The Elder sighed. “Actually, Lei Jing sent letters to many of the powerful Chiefs before the auction inviting them to attend. So many people already knew that the owner of the Space Treasures was Lei Jing. They also knew that Zhang Ruochen was Lei Jing’s ‘seed’.”

“Boom!”

Yan Yunhuan felt like he had been struck by lightning again, his entire body was numb. He released his grip on the Elder’s shoulders and muttered to himself, “So last night, everyone knew that Zhang Ruochen was a seed and I was the only one who was in the dark. And like an idiot, I competed against Zhang Ruochen, thinking I had triumphed over him... haha... Zhang Ruochen... Zhang Ruochen, I’m going to kill you!”

Yan Yunhuan snatched up the sword on the table and rushed into the street yelling Zhang Ruochen’s name. He ran in the direction of the Martial Market School.

The warriors of the Devil Martial City saw this and immediately thought of the amusing situation that had happened last night at the auction.

“Looks like he figured out that he was tricked and wants to get revenge on Zhang Ruochen.”

“What an idiot. I’m really worried about the future of the Yan family.”

“You can’t say that. After all, Yan Yunhuan is ranked 375th on the Earth Board. He’s a strong warrior. Zhang Ruochen can’t compare to that. Seems like there will be another show to watch!”

“Not necessarily. Zhang Ruochen clearly must know he is no match for Yan Yunhuan. Maybe he’s already hiding.”

“Hopefully so. Otherwise, given Yan Yunhuan’s currently mood, he might kill him in one strike.”

...

...

As Yan Yunhuan ran up the street with his sword, Chen Xier arrived at Huang Yanchen's Practice mansion.

Huang Yanchen was not pleased to see Chen Xier. With a cold sneer she asked, "What are you doing here?"

"Cousin, we grew up together. Can I not come and visit you?"

Chen Xier stepped over the threshold of the Practice mansion with a long slim leg. Pushing out her bountiful chest, she stroked the Space Storage Ring on her finger, purposely showing it off in front of Huang Yanchen.

Huang Yanchen's attitude became cold. She gently stroked the purple Space Pendant hanging from her neck. She thought, "This is a true Space Treasure, yours is but second-grade trash."

Zhang Ruochen had given her the purple Space Pendant last night. The Storage Space reached 2,800 cubic meters and it also recognized its owner and could protect them.

Of course, Huang Yanchen could not tell Chen Xier. She let her continue to show off her second-grade item.

Huang Yanchen declared, "Chen Xier, if you're only here to show off your Storage Ring, I suggest you leave now!"

Chen Xier's eyes leaped and she immediately got to the point. "Cousin, you and Zhang Ruochen are going to explore the ancient cave from Medieval Ancient Times, right?"

Huang Yanchen's eyes tightened. "What ancient cave?"

Chen Xier smiled. "The ancient cave where Zhang Ruochen found the five Space Treasures. Were you planning to hide that from me?"

Huang Yanchen sneered coldly. "I don't know what you're talking about."

Chen Xier said, "If you don't understand, here, let me analyze the situation for you. Zhang Ruochen discovered an ancient cave from the Medieval Ancient Period and found five Space Treasures. However, he did not dare to auction them himself, so he went to ask Master Lei for help. To deceive the eyes and ears of others, Master Lei came forward and said he

discovered the Space Treasures so that the attention would not be on Zhang Ruochen.”

Huang Yanchen’s heart skipped and she involuntarily clenched her fist, “This is only your theory!”

Chen Xier laughed and stared intently into Huang Yanchen’s eyes. “Even if it is a guess, it’s not without basis. Last night, Zhang Ruochen spent a total of 610,000 Spiritual Crystals at the auction. If the five Space Treasures didn’t belong to him, how could he have such a fortune?”

“When Zhang Ruochen and Yan Yunhuan were competing, he didn’t even break a sweat. If the five Space Treasures were not his, how could he bid a price like 1,500,000 Spiritual Crystals?”

“Your reasoning is based on this?” Huang Yanchen asked.

“Of course, it is not just this.”

Chen Xier smiled. “Last night, the objects Zhang Ruochen bought were all for either battle or self-defense. This means that he plans to go on an expedition sometime soon, and the returns on the expedition are expected to be high. Otherwise, it would not be worth it for him to spend that many Spiritual Crystals. Following this line of thought, it was not difficult to guess the truth.”

It could not be denied, Chen Xier was rather incredible. She had managed to guess most of the truth from just one auction.

In terms of cunning, Huang Yanchen could not compare at all.

Chen Xier watched Huang Yanchen’s cold gaze and suddenly smiled brilliantly. “You aren’t going to kill me to keep me quiet, right?”

“Chen Xier, what are you actually here for?” Huang Yanchen asked coldly.

Chen Xier replied, “I am just here to warn you that if I can guess the truth so can others. Although Zhang Ruochen was very careful, there were still slip-ups. If I were his fiancée, I would definitely have stopped him from making those mistakes.”

“SWISH!”

Her sword flew out from its scabbard.

Huang Yanchen swung her arm and pointed the sword straight at Chen Xier’s neck.

Chen Xier appeared very calm, showing no indication of fear. She smiled coquettishly. “Cousin, although we fought all the time growing up, surely it hasn’t come to this? Besides, you should know that I don’t have any ill intent. I just want to be in on exploring the ancient caves and sharing in the spoils.”

“Clip-Clop!”

The sound of urgent footsteps rang out.

A maid ran in from the outside. “Princess Commandery, things are not good. Master Yan just ran into Zhang Ruochen’s Practice mansion with a sword.”

“What?!”

Huang Yanchen and Chen Xier spoke almost simultaneously.

Yan Yunhuan was ranked 375th on the Earth Board; his martial cultivation was unfathomable. How could Zhang Ruochen be a match for him?

What if Yan Yunhuan killed Zhang Ruochen in a fit of anger?

Chen Xier had just made a deal with Huang Yanchen. If Zhang Ruochen died, didn’t that mean no one would know the location of the ancient cave?

“Quick, go stop him.”

Chen Xier and Huang Yanchen moved almost at the same time. They dissolved into two beautiful shadows and rushed out the door towards Zhang Ruochen’s Practice mansion.

# Chapter 299 - Defeat in One Battle

Chapter 299: Defeat in One Battle

Translator: Transn Editor: Transn

“Zhang Ruochen, get out here! Get out here!”

Yan Yunhuan kicked down the copper door. It cracked into several giant pieces, flew out and landed within the mansion.

He took two quick steps forward and rushed crazily into Zhang Ruochen’s Practice mansion. With one swing of his sword, a streak of Sword Breath flew out and sliced a two-story pavilion in two.

“Boom!”

The wooden pavilion collapsed into a pile of rubble.

The giant crash alerted the students of the Internal Academy.

A number of internal students gathered outside of Zhang Ruochen’s Practice mansion, but no one dared to go in to stop Yan Yunhuan. After all, his cultivation proceeded him. Who could block a strike from his sword?

There were even a few students who just wanted to watch the show. They were hoping that Yan Yunhuan would kill Zhang Ruochen with one strike.

“Zhang Ruochen offended Master Yan. Much like plucking the hair from a tiger’s arse, it was a road that could only lead to death.” Qiu Ling watched the mansion from afar with gloating eyes.

Qiu Lin had been waiting for this day since Yan Yunhuan arrived in Omen Ridge.

Qiu Lin had once fought with Yan Yunhuan before. He knew how powerful he was.

Given Zhang Ruochen's strength, he was far from an even match.

“Boom!”

Yan Yunhuan struck out with a fist, releasing a strong wave of Genuine Qi. His strike broke a rock, dozens of meters high, into rubble. It sank into the lake.

“Where is Zhang Ruochen? Where is he hiding?”

Yan Yunhuan's hair was in disarray and his eyes were red. He stormed through the mansion as if he was going to tear the whole place apart.

“Master Yan, this is where my master secludes himself for refining. You should leave quickly. If you don't, I will report this to Master Lei.”

Kong Xuan could feel his strength. It felt like a giant ocean whereas she was just a mere leaf floating within it.

A wave of his hand could kill her.

But she felt no fear. She approached him in the hope of stopping his entry.

“A mere serving girl dares to block my path. You're looking for death.”

“AARGHHH!”

Yan Yunhuan let out a roar. A sound wave flew from his mouth.

Less than half a meter away, Kong Xuan suddenly began bleeding from all seven orifices and flew backward. Her slender body smashed into the wall, leaving a streak of blood.

“Ahh...”

She placed her hands on the ground and tried to climb up with great difficulty.

Yan Yunhuan walked over and placed a foot on Kong Xuan's back. He rested his sword on her neck. The sharp edge of the sword left a deep cut on her throat.

“I’ll ask one more time. Where is that turtle, Zhang Ruochen, hiding?” Yan Yunhuan roared.

The door of the Secret Practice Room flew open.

“SWISH!”

A human shadow flew out.

The shadows converged and formed into Zhang Ruochen’s body.

Zhang Ruochen rested his hands behind his back and stared at Yan Yunhuan. He spoke in a cold voice, “Yan Yunhuan, this is my Practice mansion. It is no place for your wild behavior.”

Yan Yunhuan saw Zhang Ruochen and suddenly began to laugh like a madman. He removed the sword from Kong Xuan’s neck, “Zhang Ruochen, you coward. You actually dare to come out! You tricked me out of 2,000,000 Spiritual Crystals. Did you think that the Yan family would sit back and do nothing? Do you think we are so easily bullied? Today, I will teach you who is truly the more powerful one.”

Yan Yunhuan rushed over. Breaking out a speed of 260 meters per second, he was in front of Zhang Ruochen in a flash.

Circulating his Genuine Qi, he struck his sword toward Zhang Ruochen’s heart.

Yan Yunhuan’s strike, which appeared to be almost as fast as the speed of light, was very slow from Zhang Ruochen’s perspective.

Zhang Ruochen stood his ground and did not move. He merely leaned slightly to one side to avoid the sword. At the same time, he quickly struck out with his palm and landed it on Yan Yunhuan’s chest.

With a “Bang”, Yan Yunhuan took a heavy hit and flew backward.

Yan Yunhuan could only feel an intense pain in his chest. It felt as if his five internal organs had been shattered.

It was this strike that cleared his mind and stopped him from underestimating Zhang Ruochen.

“I am 375th on the Earth Board, how could I be forced back by a no-name junior? Unacceptable.”

He realized he had been too careless in his thinking. Zhang Ruochen was actually very powerful.

Zhang Ruochen stopped in front of Kong Xuan and helped her get up. He gave her a healing Pill and dismissed her to heal herself.

Chen Xier and Huang Yanchen also arrived at this moment. They burst into the Practice mansion.

Chen Xier saw that Kong Xuan was hurt. She assumed Yan Yunhuan was about to go on a killing spree, so she scolded loudly, “Yan Yunhuan, stop. This is the School of the Martial Market, don’t do anything rash.”

Huang Yanchen pulled out her sword and pointed it toward Yan Yunhuan. In a cold voice she said, “Yan Yunhuan, if you dare to hurt even a single hair on Zhang Ruochen’s head, I will make sure you die painfully.”

Yan Yunhuan was almost angry enough to spit blood. Clearly, he had just been hit and taken internal damage, yet they were still helping him.

It was reasonable that Huang Yanchen would be on Zhang Ruochen’s side. After all, she was his fiancée.

But, why was Chen Xier also helping him?

“Is it possible that Chen Xier, Huang Yanchen, and that idiot Zhang Ruochen all worked together last night to trick me at the auction?”

The more Yan Yunhuan thought about it the angrier he became. He became more and more convinced that Chen Xier had something going on with Zhang Ruochen. Completely ignoring the two girls, he once again attacked Zhang Ruochen.

“Zhang Ruochen, you stole what belonged to me, so you must die.”

Yan Yunhuan gnashed his teeth. Fiery anger burned in his heart. He would kill Zhang Ruochen the bastard, even if he had to offend the School of the Martial Market.

“Sword Flurry!”

Yan Yunhuan executed a Superior Class Spiritual Stage sword technique. His Genuine Qi surged out, fusing with the Spiritual Qi in the air to suddenly create a vision of heaven and earth.

Flurries of snow began to fall over the entire Practice Mansion.

Several Meters of Snow.

Streaks of Sword Breath surged out from the sword, forming a giant vortex. The vortex emitted a giant wail as if it was about to swallow Zhang Ruochen whole.

Even Chen Xier and Huang Yanchen, who were standing far away, could feel the effects of the powerful Sword Breath.

“Crack!”

The Sword Breath left small cuts on their bodies.

They had no choice but to retreat from the Practice mansion.

They were not strong enough to stop Yan Yunhuan.

“That’s the Yan family’s Superior Class Spiritual Stage martial technique, Sword Flurry Sword Technique. I didn’t know Master Yan had already practiced it to the Success level, that’s incredible. No wonder he has such a high ranking on the Earth Board. I bet even a warrior of the Heaven Realm couldn’t block one of his strikes!” Qiu Lin sighed in admiration.

Qiu Lin ranked top five in the Internal Academy of the Martial Market School, but in front of Yan Yunhuan, he felt quite insignificant.

“Oh no! This brute used the Sword Flurry Sword Technique. Does Zhang Ruochen even have a chance?” Chen Xier clenched her fists tightly; her eyes shone with worry.

She had invited Yan Yunhuan to suppress Huang Yanchen and Zhang Ruochen. But she didn’t want to actually kill Zhang Ruochen.

Huang Yanchen was also very worried. Each time she wanted to rush into the Practice mansion Chen Xier stopped her.

Chen Xier said, "Calm down. Zhang Ruochen is not weak. Even if he isn't a match for Yan Yunhuan, there's an opportunity for him to escape. If you go in, you'll die for sure."

"I can't stand it!"

Huang Yanchen was extremely worried, her face was very serious. If Yan Yunhuan actually killed Zhang Ruochen, she would make the whole Yan family suffer cruel consequences.

After a moment, the strange snow disappeared.

A mournful and desperate cry could be heard from within the mansion.

"Yan Yunhuan, don't think you're anything special just because you're the heir to the Yan family. I won't rest today until one of us is dead..."

Huang Yanchen thought that Zhang Ruochen had already been defeated. She ran through the door with her sword in her hand.

But, just as she rushed in she jolted to a halt.

Zhang Ruochen remained standing where he was, with not even a hair out of place. However, Yan Yunhuan was lying on the ground spitting up mouthfuls of blood. His clothes were all ripped and there was a giant bloody handprint on his chest.

Yan Yunhuan struggled to get up for a while but was unable to rise from the ground. A look of terror remained on his face.

Could he not stand up to even one of Zhang Ruochen's strikes?

How could this be?

He could not be reconciled.

Chen Xier ran in next. Seeing the scene before her, she couldn't process what had happened. The only question in her mind was, "How did this happen?"

Yan Yunhuan had actually... lost to Zhang Ruochen, and he had lost very badly.

He was one of the top 500 masters on the Earth Board, a prodigy of the younger generation. How could someone like Zhang Rouchen match him?

Zhang Rouchen glanced coldly at Chen Xier. “Senior sister apprentice Chen, you saw with your own eyes that Yan Yunhuan trespassed into my Practice mansion, causing a disturbance and injuring my serving girl. I was going to kill him with one strike, but I spared him for your sake. Take him away. I hope this will not happen again.”

Chen Xier was slightly numb. She found that it was even more difficult to understand Zhang Rouchen.

A prince from an inferior commandery had defeated the heir of the Yan family. It was unthinkable and unfathomable.

Suddenly the Elder from the Yan family rushed in from outside.

“Young master! Young master! What happened?”

The Elder held the heavily injured Yan Yunhuan and fed him a Healing Pill.

The Elder could not let out a breath until Yan Yunhuan’s color returned to his pale face.

“Zhang Rouchen, you dared to harm the heir of the Yan family. Are you aware that if the Yan family were to give the order, you and your Yunwu Commandery would disappear overnight?” The Elder spoke with great anger.

The Internal Students once again showed their gloating upon hearing the Elder’s words.

The Yan family was a third-class family with a Half-Saint as their head. No matter how powerful Zhang Rouchen was, if he offended the Yan family, things would not go well for him.

Huang Yanchen sneered coldly. “The Yan family certainly knows how to boast. Can they kill whoever they want? Are you aware that Zhang Rouchen is my fiancée, the Prince Consort of Qianshui Commandery? Besides, it is clear that Yan Yunhuan trespassed into Zhang Rouchen’s Practice mansion and caused a disturbance first. It is only because he

was not accomplished that he lost to Zhang Ruochen. Zhang Ruochen has already given the Yan family plenty of face by not killing him. What more do you want?"

# Chapter 300 - Three Months Time Due

Translator:

Transn

Editor:

Transn

“Great, that’s great!”

The Elder stared at Zhang Ruochen severely. “You’ll have to pay for what happened today. Wait and see!”

He left the School of the Martial Market with Yan Yunhuan.

The Elder’s threats didn’t scare Zhang Ruochen. Since he was a genius disciple of the School, no matter how powerful the Yan Family was, they wouldn’t dare challenge the School of the Martial Market.

At least, they wouldn’t dare to attack him in broad daylight.

After the Elder left, students who were rubbernecking suddenly lost their interests and gradually dispersed.

Especially Qiu Lin, Yan Yunhuan’s biggest fan. He had left long ago, perhaps scared that Zhang Ruochen would beat him up.

It was believed that if he saw him in the future, Qiu Lin would only dodge away from Zhang Ruochen.

“Even Yan Yunhuan was defeated by elder brother Zhang. I think his capability has already surpassed elder brother and senior sister disciple Luo. He is the number one master of the School of the Martial Market.”

“Where’s Qiu Lin? Didn’t he say offending Yan Yunhuan would be self-destruction? Where has he gone?”

“It’s said that Qiu Lin offended elder brother Zhang at the auction. Let’s see how he’s going to survive in the School of the Martial Market now! Haha!”

“If he wants to survive in the School, I’m guessing he will visit elder brother Zhang’s mansion with treasures tomorrow and ask for forgiveness.”

...

...

A strong warrior displayed a formidable character, they were feared and respected.

It was obvious that Zhang Ruochen was one of the school’s strong warriors. All the other disciples had to please him, fear him, and respect him.

If Commandery Princess Yanchen didn’t stand at his side so fiercely, many female students would approach him, or even throw themselves at him.

Being a strong warrior was an honor.

“Boom!”

The Yan Family Elder was riding in an old carriage driven by a Chi Lin Lion-vulture, a fourth-level savage beast. He was taking Yan Yunhuan away from Devil Martial City, preparing to return to the Yan Family.

The old carriage exited the city gate.

The wings on the Chi Lin Lion-vulture’s back expanded. It flapped hard and the carriage rose into the sky.

There were several groups of people staring at them from the ground.

One of them was the Commandery Prince of Minshu, whom Yan Yunhuan had offended.

Elder Ji was like an aged bamboo stick, tall and slender, yet emitting a frosty Martial Arts Qi.

His face was lined with wrinkles. He stood behind the Commandery Prince of Minshu, laughing. He said, “That

fellow from the Yan family went to the School of the Martial Market wanting to trouble Zhang Ruochen, yet he was seriously wounded. I heard that he had to be carried out of the School.”

“He deserves it!”

The Commandery Prince of Minshu watched the carriage leaving. He sneered, “He thinks that just because he is the heir of the Yan Family he can be boast and despise Omen Ridge? Does he really think he is superior?”

“However, Zhang Ruochen being able to defeat him when he ranks 375th on the Earth Board caught me by surprise.”

“Yunwu Commandery has nurtured Zhang Tiangui, and now Zhang Ruochen. In another decade or so, I’m afraid they will rule Omen Ridge.”

“You’re worrying too much, Commandery Prince!” Elder Ji exclaimed. “As far as I know, Zhang Tiangui and Zhang Ruochen get along like cats and dogs. They’ll fight against each other soon. Given how talented they are, even the Yunwu Commandery Prince isn’t able to suppress them. Perhaps there will be a civil war in the Yunwu Commandery soon. We just need to give them some time and enjoy the show.”

Commandery Prince of Minshu nodded. He shifted his sight towards where Yan Yunhuan had disappeared. “We can’t just let Yan Yunhuan leave Omen Ridge with the two Space Treasures. Remember, I just want to get the Space Treasures back, don’t hurt him. Moreover, there can be no trace that it was us. We don’t want the Yan Family after us.”

“Understood.”

Elder Ji finished speaking and left.

Half a day later, news spread to the Devil Martial City that the Space Treasures had been stolen from the Yan Family heir by a Martial Arts master.

Zhang Ruochen smiled calmly. He had anticipated this.

Yan Yunhuan had offended all of Omen Ridge’s big players at the auction. Of course, someone had gone after him.

In the Martial Arts world, there were many who had kind hearts, free of hatred, but there were also many people who only focused on interests at hand.

Two Space Treasures had been significant enough for them to steal using all means.

However, after a short laugh, Zhang Ruochen had to face another severe problem.

He had already met with Chen Xier and she had told him her suspicions.

He had to say she was indeed a very smart woman. She had been able to figure out the truth from just a few clues.

Zhang Rouchen's target was not the Middle-aged ancient cave, but Underwater Dragon Palace. It was not important where he went but the news could not be leaked out.

“I'm too careless!”

he thought to himself.

What should he do now?

Did he really have to bring her with them?

The truth was, Zhang Ruochen did not trust Chen Xier.

That night, he assembled Si Xingkong, Chang Qiqi, Huang Yanchen, and Duanmu Xingling together to discuss a strategy.

They were a team and it was good for him to listen to everybody's opinions.

“This is indeed a frustrating situation,” Si Xingkong said, revealing a serious expression. “Junior sister apprentice Chen is the daughter of the palace and the cousin of junior sister apprentice Huang. There's no way to kill her. But, if we don't kill her, we'll have to bring her along. And if we don't bring her along, she will definitely leak this to others.”

Chang Qiqi was holding the Greedy Rabbit in his arm. His eyes were sharp. “Why don't we lock her up for the time-being? Wait until we come back from Underwater Dragon Palace, and then we'll set her free.”

“That is what you call a bad idea!”

Si Xingkong responded, “Even if we lock her up, we’ll have to set her free eventually. Once that happens, she will still tell people. She may even report us to the chief of the palace and ask him to punish us.”

“Chen Xier isn’t a bad person,” Huang Yanchen said. “She just likes setting herself against me. If we’re fighting for the same thing, she won’t sabotage us.”

In fact, if Zhang Ruochen got to choose, he hoped Luo Shuihan could join their team of six. However, because of Chen Xier, he didn’t know how to choose.

Like Si Xingkong said, she was an important person. They could neither kill her nor do anything to upset her.

“If there’s no other way, I can keep an eye on her,” Huang Yanchen suggested. “Her cultivation is more or less the same as mine, I won’t let her do anything unfavorable to the team.”

Zhang Ruochen was still worried. He looked at Duanmu Xingling. “What do you think, senior sister apprentice Duanmu?”

Duanmu Xingling touched her cheek, blinked, and chuckled. “I don’t have a problem with it. Entering Underwater Dragon Palace is incredibly dangerous. We don’t even know if we’ll make it out alive. If she wants to go, bring her. Sister Chen and I can monitor her together.”

“Alright. Since everyone agrees to bring her along, let’s do it.”

Zhang Ruochen continued, “We still have two months to get ourselves ready. Let’s try our best to improve our cultivation. As for Chen Xier, senior sister apprentice Huang, can you go and tell her?”

After the discussion, Zhang Ruochen headed to the Mount Saint Crossing and continued practicing palm technique.

Each session in the Earth Stage Secret Practice Room was half a month long.

Each time he practiced in the secret room, his palm technique and cultivation improved massively.

After a month, Zhang Ruochen had finally practiced the fifth movement of Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm, the Nine-folds of Elephant Power, to the Success level.

The success of the fifth movement meant that Zhang Ruochen had reached the Spiritual Stage of Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm. The power this technique could exert was stronger than most superior class martial techniques.

He had also refined a considerable number of Refined Physique Elixirs. His body density was now equal to a warrior at the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm.

He could now explode at 298 meters per second.

The top 10 warriors of the Earth Board were at about the same level.

“My martial cultivation has already reached the peak of the Final State of the Earth Realm. I’m one step away from reaching the Completion of the Earth Realm. Will I reach the Ultimate Realm of the Earth Realm?”

Zhang Ruochen took a deep breath. He grasped his fingers tight and felt power emitting from his bones and muscles.

“Crack! Crack!”

It was as if his bones and muscles were exploding.

Even if he didn’t use the Dragon and Elephant Prajna Palm, his fist power would be strong enough to confront ordinary warriors at the Advanced Stage of the Heaven Realm.

With one month left, Zhang Ruochen decided to enter the internal space of the time and space spinal and continue practicing Sword Ripple of Ten Channels.

Time in the internal space was three times that of the outside world. After spending three months practicing in the internal space, Zhang Ruochen had successfully practiced the Sword Ripple of Ten Channels to the beginner level. He had even broken through the Sun Meridian Ripple into the realm of small success.

“If I want to practice the Sword Ripple of Ten Channels to Success, I have to go somewhere extremely Yin and extremely

Yang. Tongming River is one extremely cold place in Omen Ridge. I hope when I go to Underwater Dragon Palace this time, I can practice the Sword Wave of the five strands of Yin nature on my right hand to Success.”

His three months were up. It was time to go.

Zhang Ruochen went to visit Luo Shuihan. He wanted to invite her to go to Underwater Dragon Palace, but she was secluding herself for refining.

“I guess she has started to practice in the Half-Saint’s Sacred Glyph.”

Shortly after he left Luo Shuihan’s practice mansion, he encountered Chang Qiqi and Si Xingkong.

Chang Qiqi was holding a magazine. Excitedly he rushed towards Zhang Ruochen. “You’re brilliant! No wonder you looked down on Yan Yunhuan. You’re strong enough to defeat his sister!”

“What are you talking about?” Zhang Ruochen asked.